

HAMILTON COUNTY COURTHOUSE

Photo by C. C. C.

THE HISTORY OF
HAMILTON COUNTY
AND
CHATTANOOGA
TENNESSEE

VOLUME I

By
ZELLA ARMSTRONG

THE LOOKOUT PUBLISHING COMPANY
CHATTANOOGA - - - TENNESSEE

FOREWORD

No section of our country can claim more interesting history than the story of Hamilton County and Chattanooga unfolds. Yet there has been no adequate written history of the County or city. The desire to fill this lack has animated the author for a long time, although the task of securing information concerning the early years has been peculiarly difficult. The County records passed through a devastating war and two fires, and they were moved seven times. Municipal records suffered an even worse fate, for minute books covering many years were destroyed or lost during Military Occupation. Early newspaper files were also destroyed and that invaluable source of reference completely closed. It would be difficult, however, to embody every detail of fact in the passing of 400 years (1540-1931) even if all the facts could be obtained.

The history of that part of the County which lies south of the Tennessee River, including Chattanooga, is particularly interesting although it lacks the romantic luster of the age-old columned houses so typical of the South. The explanation is not often given. Because another people lived in the shadow of Lookout Mountain and loved the land as we do now Chattanooga was last of the Tennessee towns to be settled by the white man. The section, beloved by the Cherokees was the last Eastern home of that unhappy people. Having ceded their country, mile by mile, vast domain by vast domain, they gathered in the one place which they loved best. West and East and North and South, they had yielded all save this and here they made their last sad struggle for possession of the region which is now Chattanooga, and the territory contiguous to it. In 1818 they were forced to yield this also and in that year Chattanooga was born in the travail of a Nation.

This history is intended to be a book of reference and its content is confined to information assembled from authentic sources.

FOREWORD

The facts presented have been checked many times for accuracy, but it is manifestly impossible in printing thousands of names and dates to avoid all errors.

Hundreds of friends and acquaintances have contributed to the collection of material. To all of them I desire to express grateful appreciation of their help, their interest and their encouragement. Some who have been most generous in research, advice and valuable suggestions are:

Miss Mora Crimmins, Chattanooga.
Miss Jessie Turner, Chattanooga.
Judge Samuel Cole Williams, Johnson City, Tenn.
Mrs. John Trotwood Moore, Nashville, Tenn.
Mrs. W. J. Sawyer, Chattanooga.
Miss Mary U. Rothrock, Knoxville, Tenn.
Miss Laura Luttrell, Knoxville, Tenn.
Miss Augusta Bradford, Chattanooga.
J. P. Brown, Chattanooga.
J. Lon Foust, Chattanooga.
R. F. McClure, Chattanooga.
Miss Daisy Barrett, Chattanooga.
Judge Charles W. Lusk, Chattanooga.
Dr. John Morgan Wooten, Cohutta, Ga.
W. E. Parham, Maryville, Tenn.
A. B. Andrews, Dayton, Tenn.
E. Y. Chapin, Chattanooga.
Mrs. R. F. Macrae, New York.
J. B. Nicklin, Chattanooga.
Miss Almeda Anderson, Chattanooga.
Mrs. G. E. Campbell, Chattanooga.
Miss Aileen Benson, Chattanooga.

ZELLA ARMSTRONG.

Chattanooga, Tennessee
February 1, 1931

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME I

CHAPTER

	PAGE
I THE GENESIS OF HAMILTON COUNTY	1
II DE SOTO	4
III ARCHAEOLOGY (Compiled by J. P. Brown)	9
IV THE CHEROKEE AND CHICKAMAUGA INDIANS	10
V CHIEF JOHN ROSS	14
VI BRAINED MISSION	63
VII THE BEGINNING OF SETTLEMENT	79
VIII HAMILTON COUNTY 1810-1840	97
IX HAMILTON COUNTY 1840-1851	113
X CHATTANOOGA, FROM ROSS'S LANDING TO THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES	126
XI MILITARY HISTORY 1770-1861	132
XII SOLDIERS OF EARLY WARS—REVOLUTION, INDIAN CAMPAIGNS, WAR OF 1812, CREEK WAR, FIRST SEMINOLE WAR, SECOND SEMINOLE WAR, CHEROKEE WAR, MEXICAN WAR	181
XIII HEROES OF THE REVOLUTION AND 1812—SKETCHES AND PENSION STATEMENTS	142
XIV EARLY MARRIAGE RECORDS	207
XV COURTS AND COURTHOUSES	223
XVI CHURCHES ORGANIZED BEFORE 1861	229
XVII CEMETERIES	230
XVIII SEQUATCHIE VALLEY—SEQUATCHIE COUNTY, BLEEDSOE COUNTY, MARION COUNTY	250
XIX ORIGIN OF NAMES	283
XX THE COMMISSIONERS OF ROSS'S LANDING AND CHATTANOOGA AND SOME OF THE FIFTY-THREE FIRST CITIZENS	288
XXI THE EARLY MAYORS 1840-1863	298
XXII SOME PIONEERS	309
XXIII CITIZENS OF TO-DAY	326
XXIV MANY HAVE PASSED—	338
APPENDIX	519
CHRONOLOGY 1540-1861	451
INDEX	529

CHAPTER I

THE GENESIS OF HAMILTON COUNTY

The present site of Hamilton County was once a part of that vast territory of the new world, claimed by the Spaniards under the name "Florida," and by the French as "New France." By these names the country was known to the people of Europe at an early period in the Sixteenth Century.

However, before the shore of what was afterwards North and South Carolina and Virginia was visited by either the Spaniards or Frenchmen, Sebastian Cabot, under authority of King Henry VII of England, made two voyages to the North American continent. These voyages, although they were failures to a certain extent, resulted in giving England claim to North America on the ground of Cabot's discovery. England neglected her claim, while the Spaniards made efforts at settlement.

The first patent from an English sovereign to land which is within the borders of Tennessee was executed March 25, 1584, by Queen Elizabeth, granddaughter of Henry VII, to Sir Walter Raleigh. Hamilton County lies within the described boundaries of this patent. Nearly two centuries elapsed, however, before the settlement of the white people began in the section. The country was a remote and unknown wilderness, while the nominal interest passed from one government, one state, one proprietor to others.

King Charles I made a grant to Sir Robert Heath, his attorney-general, in 1629. The patent included "all the land lying and being between the 31st and 36th parallels and extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific Oceans." Hamilton County lies in the described territory. Sir Robert Heath's grant was called "Carolana." He failed to make settlement upon it, doubtless because of the Civil War in England.

King Charles II revoked the Heath patent and later, March 4, 1663, he executed a patent to eight of his friends, whose names

1

HISTORY OF HAMILTON COUNTY

and titles are forever linked with the history of our country. Many famous sites and counties in North and South Carolina bear testimony to the King's generosity to his favorites:

Edward, Earl of Clarendon	Anthony, Lord Ashley
George, Duke of Albemarle	Sir George Carteret
William, Earl of Craven	Sir John Colleton
John, Lord Berkeley	Sir William Berkeley

They called the country "Carolina" in honor of King Charles II. In 1666 "Carolina" was divided into North and South Carolina, and the section in which Hamilton County lies fell to North Carolina. Passing through a succession of North Carolina Counties and the State of Franklin, the site of Hamilton County became, in 1792, a part of the Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio. In 1796 it passed, as part of Knox County, to the State of Tennessee. Roane County was formed from Knox in 1801, and the section was a part of Roane until Rhea County was erected in 1807, at which time it became a part of Rhea County.

The State of Tennessee created Hamilton County, by Act of the General Assembly, Oct. 25, 1819. In 1857 the General Assembly created Sequatchie County from Hamilton.¹ In 1871, James County was erected from Hamilton and a portion of Bradley County. In 1919, James County, by Act of the General Assembly, was dissolved; the former Hamilton County part was returned to Hamilton and the former Bradley County territory also became a part of Hamilton County.

Thus, when recounted in events and years, the land now called Hamilton County has had a long and interesting history. It passed from royal favorite to royal favorite at the whim of kings. It has been a part of two governments, Great Britain and the United States. It has owed allegiance to three states, North Carolina, the State of Franklin, and Tennessee, and to a Territory, the Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio. It has been a part of almost a score of districts and counties. Even this brief summary does not include the French and Spanish claims, the Indian titles, and four years in the Confederate States of America.

¹ A part of Marion County was also cut off to form Sequatchie County.

THE GENESIS OF HAMILTON COUNTY

HAMILTON COUNTY

FROM QUEEN ELIZABETH'S TIME TO THE PRESENT

- 1584—"Virginia," granted by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Walter Raleigh.
- 1629—"Carolana," granted by King Charles I to Sir Robert Heath.
- 1663—Carolina, granted by King Charles II to Clarendon and others.
- 1685—Albemarle, Carolina.
- 1689—North Carolina (Carolina divided into North and South Carolina)
- 1728—New Hanover County, North Carolina.
- 1734—Bladen County, North Carolina.
- 1749—Anson County, North Carolina
- 1753—Rowan County, North Carolina.
- 1776—Washington District, North Carolina.
- 1777—Washington County, North Carolina.
- 1784—Washington County, State of Franklin.
- 1786—Hawkins County, North Carolina } functioning
- 1786—Spencer County, State of Franklin } concurrently.
- 1788—Hawkins County, North Carolina.
- 1792—Hawkins County, Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio.
- 1792—Knox County, Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio.
- 1796—Knox County, Tennessee.
- 1801—Roane County, Tennessee.
- 1807—Rhea County, Tennessee.
- 1819—Hamilton County, Tennessee.

CHAPTER II

DE SOTO

The story of Hernando de Soto's journey provides the beginning of written history for several southern states, including Tennessee. That De Soto twice touched the state is admitted by historians, even by those who dispute the exact route of his wanderings. He reached the western part of the state on the Mississippi River toward the close of his journey and his life. He traversed the eastern part of the state along the Tennessee River, in the section where Hamilton County and Chattanooga now lie, in July, 1540.

Four narratives of De Soto's journey in America give information of his travels. These narratives were written by: "The Gentleman of Elvas" (probably Alvaro Fernando), Rodrigo Ranjel, Antonio de Beidma, and Garcilaso de la Vega. All conclusions concerning the wanderings and discoveries of the Great Captain are based upon the four accounts.

These four men, who told the story of De Soto in the dim past, set down certain facts and names which are recognizable now and they establish the fact that De Soto passed through the Hamilton County territory.

Sequatchie is mentioned in accounts of the journey.¹ Sequatchie Valley, Sequatchie River and Sequatchie County were part of Hamilton County until 1857. Chief Sequatchie signed the Treaty of 1806 which puts the name nearer De Soto's time and proves that the Indian word is ancient.

De Soto encountered the following Indian tribes along the stream, or streams, which he followed: Chiaha, Coste, Tali, and Tasqui. "About the beginning of the 1730's the following tribes lived on the islands in the Tennessee River a short distance

¹ "Sequatchie, mentioned by De Soto's historian, furnishes evidence of his presence in East Tennessee." Keating, *History of Memphis*, page 20.

below Chattanooga, much as described by² De Soto's historians: Tahogale, Taskigi, Tali, and Koasati. Tali has exactly the same spelling used by the Spaniards. Tahogale has no counterpart in the De Soto list. Taskigi is so similar to Tasqui that it is believed they are the same. Coste, or Costhe, is probably Koasati." *De Soto's Line of March from the Point of View of an Ethnologist*, by John R. Swanton, in *Mississippi Valley Historical Publications*, Volume VI, page 1 et seq.; Williams', *Early Travels in the Tennessee Country*, page 5.

"The Gentleman of Elvas" and Rodrigo Ranjel call the village, which De Soto reached, "Coste." Garcilaso calls it "Acosta." Beidma calls it "Costhe."

Modern historians agree in tracing De Soto to the Tennessee River, but differ as to the stream he followed to reach it and the location of the island "Chiaha." Coste was seven days' journey down the Tennessee from the point where De Soto first touched it.

John R. Swanton and T. H. Lewis, both eminent historians, head the two schools of opinion. Swanton believes that Chiaha was on the Hiwassee island at the mouth of Hiwassee River. Lewis believes that Chiaha was on the island at the mouth of the Little Tennessee River.³

However, these eminent historians agree that De Soto followed the Tennessee River into and through Hamilton County to points farther south. It is not a question, therefore, whether De Soto and his men were in the section in the summer of 1540, but whether Coste and Tali were located at Dallas Island and Moccasin Bend or farther down the river at Bridgeport and Scottsboro, Ala.

SWANTON'S OPINION

John R. Swanton, in *History of the Creek Indians*, pages 202 and 203, traces De Soto down the Tennessee River from Hiwassee Island, identifying Coste as a village of the Koasati Indians opposite an island in the Tennessee River. He quotes the late W. E. Myer, Tennessee archaeologist, as believing that the is-

² These are the only islands in the Tennessee River which agree fully with the description given in the four narratives.

land was Long Island, at Bridgeport; and that Tali was one day's journey south of Coste, at the present site of Scottsboro. The Great Creek Crossing was at Guntersville, Ala. Capt. H. F. Wenning, of Chattanooga, agrees with Swanton in locating "Chiaha" on Hiwassee Island and Coste on Long Island at Bridgeport.

THE OPINION OF T. H. LEWIS

T. H. Lewis, in F. W. Hodge's *Spanish Explorations in the Southern United States*, locates "Chiaha" on the island at the mouth of the Little Tennessee, Coste on one of the islands above Chattanooga, and Tali opposite Chattanooga. These points correspond to Dallas Island—called Oleequah by the Cherokees for the location of Coste, and Moccasin Bend for the location of Tali.

"The Gentleman of Elvas" states that the river at Tali was too wide and deep to ford, and that the Cacique sent boats manned by young Indians to escort the Spaniards across. All historians of the journey say that at Coste the Spaniards crossed the river and proceeded south on the east side. This would put them south of the Tennessee River on their arrival at Tali, and, as they had to cross the River again to get to the town (Tali), the only possible location would seem to be Moccasin Bend. It is well known that nearly all of Moccasin Bend was once an Indian town.

Clarence B. Moore explored the site and excavated more than a hundred graves, finding many specimens of Indian work. He also found a knife and an ax of iron indicating the presence of De Soto's men.⁴ Charles K. Peacock has two handles of pots which he found at Citico (Chattanooga), which represent the heads of armored horses. As the Indians had no horses until after the advent of the white man and knew nothing of armor, these pieces of pottery indicate that the makers saw De Soto and his men and were deeply impressed.

Rodrigo Ranjel, in his narrative, says that from Chiaha De Soto sent two soldiers "to view the province of Chisca, which was reputed very rich, toward the north and they brought good

³ Clarence B. Moore, *Aboriginal Sites on the Tennessee River*.

news." W. E. Myer thought these scouts explored the Cumberland Plateau.

De Soto arrived at Coste July 2, 1540. He stayed there a week while he waited for the scouts to return. He left Coste on the ninth of July and slept that night at Tali.

The account given by "the Gentleman of Elvas" says:

"When the Governor had determined to move from Chiaha toward Coste . . . in seven days the journey was concluded. On the second day of July (1540), the camp being pitched among the trees two crossbow shots from the town, he went with eight men of his guard toward the town, where the Cacique was, who received him with great friendship. While they were conversing, some infantry went into the town after maize, and, not satisfied with what they got, they rumbled and searched the houses, taking what they would."

For this conduct the Indians attacked the white men. De Soto would have been overpowered but he resorted to strategy, and conquered the simple people and put them under guard.

"It grieved him that an Indian should offer any indignity whatever, either with or without cause, to a Christian. . . ." The Governor told the Indians "they could not go thence without giving him a guide and Indians for carrying loads, nor until the sick men had arrived whom he had ordered to come down the river in canoes from Chiaha, and, likewise, those he had sent to the Province of Chisca. He feared that both the one and the other had been killed by the Indians. In three days they that went to Chisca got back, and related that they had been through a country with such high mountains that it was impossible the army should pass in that direction.

"The Christians left Coste the ninth day of July and slept that night at Tali.

"The Cacique from the town (Tali) came to meet the Governor on the road. The Cacique ordered provisions for two days' use, the time the Governor should be present,¹ and on his departure gave him the use of two men and four women to carry his burdens."

The report of the two scouts who had been sent by De Soto to explore the country of the Chisca² tallies closely with Tennessee.

¹i.e., within the boundaries of the Cacique's country or the Province of Tali.

²No doubt the Chickasaws whom De Soto encountered later in West Tennessee.

see topography. The country west of either the Little Tennessee or the Hiwassee would certainly have been too full of high mountains to permit De Soto's army to travel comfortably.

There can be no doubt that in the month of July, 1540, Hernando de Soto passed through the Hamilton County territory on his adventurous journey, even if he did not spend a week at "Oolequah" Island and a night on Moccasin Bend as many believe. He secured neither gold nor wealth, the object of his search, but his visit is the beginning of written history of the Hamilton County and Chattanooga territory—history whose wealth is not surpassed in America.

Capt. John P. Long, who was born in 1807 and moved to Ross's Landing in 1837, knew many of the Cherokees intimately even before he moved to Hamilton County. In an address before the Tennessee Iron and Coal Manufacturers Association in 1880, he said that De Soto passed through the county and that he stopped at Dallas Island (Oolequah) and Chattanooga.

Trans-Alleghany Pioneers, page 110, says: "His (De Soto's) route is believed by authorities to have been by way of the present site of Chattanooga, Tennessee."

Spanish Explorations in the Southern United States, pages 181-182 (T. H. Lewis) says: "Coste was located on an island in the Tennessee River, and Tali, the point where De Soto and his men slept the night of July 9, 1540, was just below Chattanooga."

CHAPTER III

ARCHÆOLOGY¹

When the white man came to America, he found it inhabited by the Indians. How many centuries the red man lived in America is not known. However, Maya inscriptions recently deciphered in Central America bear dates which correspond to 59 B.C., so America has certainly been occupied two thousand years.

Three great Indian families lived in the eastern portion of our country. They were the Algonquin, the Iroquois, and the Muskogee. The most important of the Algonquin tribes were the Shawnees and the Delawares. The Iroquois occupied central New York and were known as the Six Nations. The Tuscaroras in North Carolina and the Cherokees in Tennessee were branches of the Iroquois family. The Muskogee Confederation was composed of the Creeks, Seminoles, and a number of other southern tribes.

There are indications that each of the three great families—the Algonquin, the Muskogee and the Iroquois—once occupied Hamilton County. In other words, before the white man came there were three distinct civilizations in the section which is now known as Hamilton County and the territory surrounding it.

It is believed that the northern tribes came to America by way of Behring Strait through Alaska, and that the Indians of Mexico and South America came by way of the South Sea Islands.

Excavations in Hamilton County indicate that the first arrivals were Algonquin, probably Shawnee, Indians. This great tribe once occupied all of middle Tennessee, Ohio, Kentucky, and portions of Georgia as far south as Florida. The Suwanee River was once the Shawnee and the Savannah was the

¹This chapter on the Archaeology of Hamilton County was prepared by John P. Brown.

HISTORY OF HAMILTON COUNTY

Shawnee. The Shawnees held absolute sway in Middle Tennessee. Hamilton County has a memorial of this people in Savannah Valley.

The Shawnees buried their dead in rude boxed stone graves, sometimes on top of others as many as seven deep. Such stone graves have been found at Citico, at Igou's Ferry, and at the Eldridge farm—all in Hamilton County—and at the Bennett and White farms in Marion County close to the county line.

The next Indians who lived in the section were the Muskogees, or Creek. These Indians occupied all of Georgia and Alabama. It is believed that their origin was in Mexico. Many pieces of pottery of Mexican influence, and many shell gorgets rudely representing the Mexican calendar, have been found in Hamilton County.

THE MOUND BUILDERS

The study of the civilizations of the three great Indian families begins with the Mound Builders. It has been the custom to consider the Mound Builders as a distinct race of people. Mounds are found in all parts of the United States. Some of them were used for burial, some for residence and observation. De Soto mentions them frequently as being used for the residence of the chiefs. When the white people asked about the mounds, the Cherokees said they knew nothing of them, "They were here when we came." However, mounds are found at nearly all the large Cherokee settlements. The fact that their origin has been forgotten is easily explained, for the Indians occupied the country a long time and kept no records. Gen. Gates P. Thruston, an eminent authority, reached the conclusion that the Indians were the Mound Builders. Major J. W. Powell, for many years head of the Bureau of American Ethnology, has this to say: "The manufactured articles taken from the mounds are in no wise different from those found on the surface. In fact they prove conclusively that the Mound Builders were the Indians themselves or their ancestors." *13th Annual Report Bureau of American Ethnology*. It is quite possible that the custom of mound building is of Mexican origin, the mounds being rude imitations of the great stone pyramid temples, which have been recently explored in Mexico and Central America.



PREHISTORIC POTTERY FOUND IN HAMILTON COUNTY

Pottery excavated on Williams Island by George D. Barnes in December 1929. The specimens in the top row with raised sides and handles are of Creek manufacture. The water jar in the center of the second row from the bottom has a pointed design. The Figgy Bowl on the left in the bottom row is fourteen inches in diameter and represents a fish. These pieces with hundreds of others are in the collection of Burnham S. Colburn in Biltmore, N. C.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL REMAINS IN HAMILTON COUNTY

There are many traces of ancient civilization in Hamilton County and the immediate vicinity. Mounds are found at Citico, Moccasin Bend, the Baylor grounds, along the Tennessee River northward to the county line, on both North and South Chickamauga Creeks, on Falling Water Creek, and in other localities.

EXPLORATION

Hamilton County's Indian mounds have received the attention of many students and organizations. The Peabody Foundation and the Smithsonian Institution have excavated Citico, Hiwassee, and other sites. For many years H. F. Wenning and C. K. Peacock have searched for and explored the Indian sites of the county and vicinity. They have collected and carefully catalogued thousands of specimens of Indian handicraft. Extensive exploration has been done by Clarence B. Moore, a scientist working in the interest of the Pennsylvania Academy of Science of Philadelphia. During the year 1914 Mr. Moore opened and explored nearly all the mounds along the Tennessee River from Paducah to Knoxville. His work in Hamilton County was particularly interesting and much of this chapter is devoted to his discoveries.

Just over the Hamilton County line in Marion County, at the Bennett farm, Mr. Moore excavated approximately one hundred burials. The Indians placed food in earthen vessels for the journey to the Happy Hunting Grounds. The cherished possessions of the warrior, his bow and arrow, his pipe, and his ornaments were also buried with him. Hence the cemeteries have been the richest source of discovery concerning the lives and habits of the Indians.

Among the interesting specimens found by Mr. Moore at the Bennett farm were several complete pieces of pottery, painted red with beautiful designs of Mexican origin, probably of Creek manufacture. Flint arrow and spearheads, stone axes and celts, and shell beads and gorgets were found. No article made by the white man was found, proving that the Indian settlement at that point was ancient. In this connection it may be stated that the large shell heap at Shell Mound through which the Nashville,

HISTORY OF HAMILTON COUNTY

Chattanooga, and St. Louis Railway built its tracks, is said to have been ten to fifteen feet thick. At the mouth of the Sequatchie River and near Hale's Bar Lock and Dam are similar shell heaps many feet thick. The Indians used the clams or mussels for food. They threw the shells on the heap and thus left us evidence of many years of occupancy.

More pottery of Mexican design was excavated by Moore at the White farm a few miles above the Bennett place. Some Mexican pottery was found at Citico and a few pieces at Hiwassee. Mr. Moore discovered specimens of pottery, pipes, and flint work on Williams Island, none of which was of white manufacture. On the Carter farm, part of which is now the Baylor School grounds, Mr. Moore explored three mounds. At Moccasin Bend an extensive cemetery was found. The Indians were buried in sitting position in circular graves.¹ Over each grave there was placed a layer of clay which was burned. Thus in a rude way the grave was waterproofed. Brass and copper ornaments were in the graves and brass armlets and round disks which were centerpieces for bone necklaces.

Many skeletons had large supplies of arrowheads beside them. At the time of burial they were accompanied by bows which have long since decayed. Many pipes were found beside their departed owners.

CITICO MOUND

Citico Mound was one of the most interesting places excavated by Mr. Moore. More than a hundred burials were located. The mound was originally 110 by 145 feet in size and it was more than 15 feet high. Just south of it may be seen the place where the dirt was patiently excavated by the Indians with wooden or flint spades and stone hoes and carried in baskets to the top. The mound was built upon the remains of an older settlement. Fifteen feet below the original top surface of the mound is a bed of ashes and camp débris four feet thick, and a recent excavation uncovered a set of post holes on which rested a dwelling before the mound was built.

¹ This was the Creek form of burial. *Bulletin 71, Bureau of American Ethnology*.

Almost all the burials uncovered by Mr. Moore were in a lower mound nearer the Tennessee River, now on the west side of Riverside Drive. Many shell gorgets, earrings, bone instruments, flint knives, arrow and spearheads and stone celts were here. Numbers of pipes representing birds and a child's rattle of tortoise shell, with pebbles inside, were other items of interest. Mr. Moore comments on the number of shell gorgets found in the graves of children. Some articles of copper and an iron celt, of Spanish make, were probably secured from De Soto.

In 1914 the greater portion of Citico Mound was leveled to make Riverside Drive. During the course of the work, C. K. Peacock saved from the steam shovel a beautiful piece of pottery, painted red in Mexican design. It is a handsome four-cornered bowl which would do credit to the makers of Rookwood or other modern pottery. W. E. Myer, of Carthage, Tenn., secured a copper ornament in the shape of a crown. H. F. Wenning also secured valuable specimens.

It is unfortunate that a monument as interesting as the Citico Mound should have been sacrificed to the building of a road. The mounds should be preserved whenever possible. When entered for scientific purposes and research, they should be restored to their original shape.

At Hiwassee Island, just north of Hamilton County, there were once twenty-five mounds, many of which have been destroyed. At the Eldridge farm, in the northern part of Hamilton County, Mr. Moore located a stone grave cemetery indicating Shawnee occupancy. Many stone graves are found in Middle Tennessee.²

In the latter part of 1929 and the early part of 1930, George D. Barnes of Dayton, Tenn., conducted an extensive excavation on Williams Island, a site which was formerly explored by Mr. Moore. By digging a number of wide and deep trenches he located a hitherto unexplored cemetery.

² "Shawnee" is used here, as elsewhere in this chapter, to designate the tribe which formerly occupied Middle Tennessee, leaving numerous mounds and cemeteries. The Shawnees were the last known occupants of Middle Tennessee before the advent of the white man. It is entirely possible that the elaborate mounds and cemeteries around Nashville were the product of an even earlier occupation than that of the Shawnees.

At a depth of six feet a complete water jar was secured. It was painted red with a Mexican design and was probably of Muskogee origin. Numbers of pots were found with designs similar to those discovered by Mr. Moore in various Creek sites. There were several pots with rings or knobs around the bowl, with raised ends and loops attached to the raised portions. Some fine "effigy" bowls representing fish, frogs, and animals were excavated. An unusual specimen is a covered water jar, the top of which represents an owl and the bottom a pumpkin on which the owl is seated. This handsome pot is painted the exact color of a pumpkin. Remarkably well-made celts of blue stone, a number of stone gorgets with two perforations, well-made flint work, a fine pipe of black steatite (a very hard stone), and numbers of clay pipes were recovered. Well-made shell gorgets of rattlesnake and "calendar" design were found and many shell beads of Indian manufacture. A pathetic burial was that of a child, an Indian boy. Around his neck was a string of shell beads. His arms were clasped about the skeleton of a dog. His faithful companion in life had been killed to keep him company on the lonely journey to the Happy Hunting Grounds. The skeleton of the child crumbled when exposed to the air—practically all the human remains on this site fell to dust when exposed—but the skull of the dog was saved.

INDIAN WOMEN

The Indian women cultivated the sandy river bottoms with rude stone hoes, many of which are discovered. They raised corn, beans, potatoes, pumpkins and other vegetables, and tobacco. Corn in its various combinations was pounded in stone mortars. Many of the mortars, with pestles for pounding, have been found. Animals killed by the hunters were skinned with flint knives. The hides were scraped by the women with flint scrapers, and then rubbed with smoothing stones until they were soft and pliable. The leather was then dyed.

In cooking, the pot was suspended by a grass cord. Many pots have small loop handles for this suspension and those that are without handles are flared at the top or have knobs which held the cords in place. The water was brought to a boil by heated stones and many smooth stones, used for this purpose,

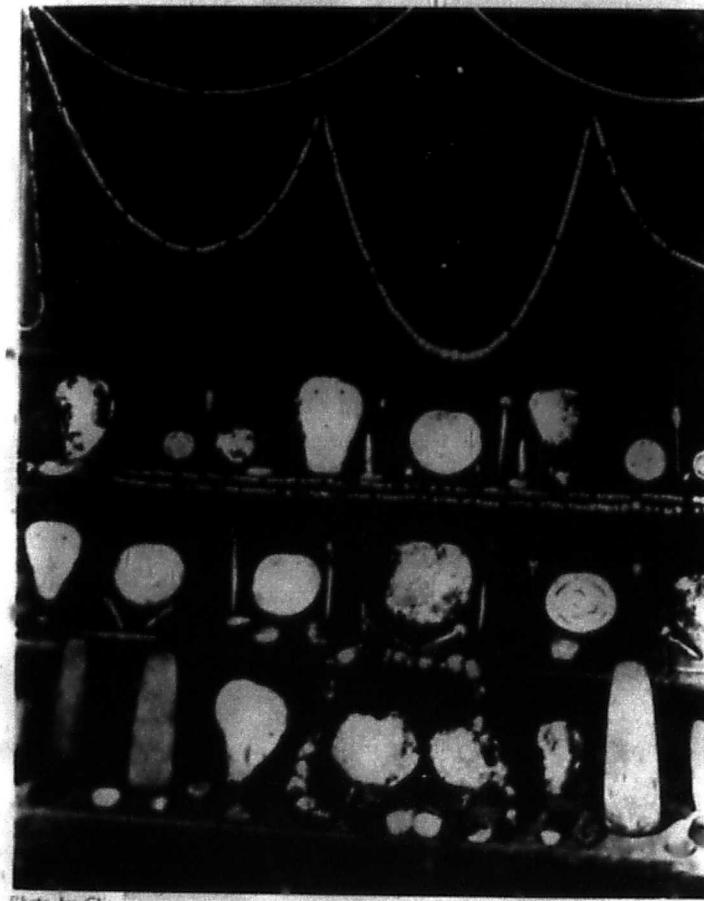


Photo by Cline.

MADE IN PREHISTORIC TIMES

This interesting collection of articles of Indian manufacture was excavated by George D. Barnes in December 1929 on Williams Island. They are now owned by Burnham S. Colburn. Beads, earrings, hairpins and gorgets are made of shell. Celts, discoidals and the ceremonial ax at the top are made of stone. Two pipes are of baked clay.

are found around camp sites. Some of the specimens of pottery show that the early Indian possessed cloth, the pattern of the decoration having been made by cloth pressed against the moist clay. Others are decorated by hand. Each pot, made by the Indian woman for her own use, is highly individual, although many are of the same general form. The cooking medium was walnut oil, as the Indian had neither hogs nor cows until after the advent of the white man.⁴

The custom of placing a pot of food amid the cherished possessions of the departed in his grave was generally observed. All the whole pieces of pottery which are discovered are in graves, many being made for this especial purpose. There are mourning pots made by mothers for children. One shows the sweep of the heavens, representing the Great Spirit, with the breasts of the heartbroken mother beneath—the prayer of the mother to the Great Spirit for her departed child.

The unusual care with which Indian children were buried shows the love the Indian bore for his family. More shell ornaments and beads are recovered from children's graves than from those of adults. Many handsome small pots, made for children, are found. Children's rattles of pottery and pottery images of children have been found. The little images are sometimes called idols, but they were probably dolls. Tiny hoes are frequently found beside large ones, showing that the children helped their mothers with the field work.

THE INDIAN MAN

They who believe that the Indian man was lazy should study arrowheads. Their number is incalculable and each was made individually by an Indian warrior. Some of the finest in the world have been found in Hamilton County. The hard flint was first broken from large lumps or "nODULES" by means of hammerstones. They were then flaked by means of bone flakers into the desired shape. Arrowheads, spearheads, axes, knives, and tomahawks were made of flint. Flint celts are sometimes very brightly polished, although the material is harder than any polishing medium possessed by the Indians.

⁴ De Soto introduced hogs and horses into the Indian country.

Stone axes, beautifully shaped and polished, and celts⁵ of every shape and size are excavated in Hamilton County. Some of the axes weigh fifteen pounds; only strong shoulders and arms could swing them. Trees were ringed around with the axes and afterwards were burned; thus in time the Indian obtained cleared fields for his crops. Thousands of fields which are now being used were cleared by the Indians hundreds of years ago. Along corn rows of to-day there are the stone hoes, mortars, and pestles with which the Indian woman raised and prepared corn on the same ground long ago. Trees were burned out for making canoes and the charred wood was cut by stone celts, many of which were made for the particular purpose. Life was not easy for the prehistoric Indian, nor was he idly dependent on the women of his tribe as many imaginative writers picture him and his successor, the Indian at the beginning of historic times.

TOBACCO

Tobacco comes from the American Indian. Its use was almost a matter of religion. The Indian boy was not permitted to smoke until he had proved himself a man. Tobacco was regarded as a gift from the Great Spirit to his children. Chief Old Tassel handed a peace pipe to white men in a famous treaty, saying, "Here is tobacco sent by the Great Spirit. Smoke it. It will give us clear brains and straight tongues."

Great care was bestowed on the making of pipes in which to smoke the Heaven-sent gift. Many are of one piece of stone. Unbelievable patience was required to shape and drill them by cane or dint drills. Usually in drilling, the ordinary river cane was used with water and sand, the cane being turned rapidly by

⁵ The "celt" is an unnotched stone ax, used for a variety of purposes but principally as a tomahawk. Those found on Williams Island are flat and highly polished, beautiful specimens of prehistoric stone work. The "discoidal" is a round stone, finely made and polished, used in the Indian game of Chung-ke. The "gorget" is a breast ornament usually made of a large shell, with various designs engraved. The tall rectangular gorgets have a rude representation of the face of a man. The round gorgets show frequently a conventionalized rattlesnake, the Mexican calendar, a spider, and occasionally a human figure. The gorgets undoubtedly had a religious significance.

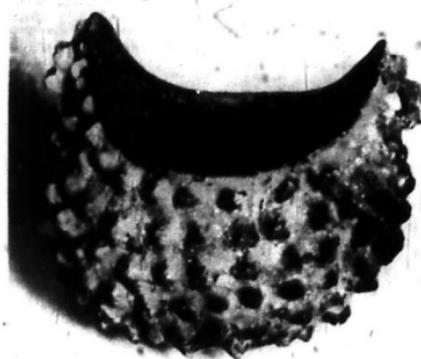


Photo by General Photo Service

PREHISTORIC BOWL FOUND IN HAMILTON COUNTY

This beautiful bowl represents a chestnut burr. The illustration is about one-half the size of the original. It was discovered broken in fifteen pieces on Williams Island by George D. Barnes in December, 1929. It was restored by J. P. Brown. It is now in the collection of Burnham S. Colburn.

a bow drill. Many of the pipes which have been discovered are effigies of birds, animals, and human beings. The peace pipes were very large. When in treaty the Indians sat in a circle. The pipe remained in the center and the long stem was passed from man to man.

INDIAN GAMES

While the Indian was cruel on the warpath—we would be cruel if enemies attempted to take our country from us—at home he was happy and kind. We are told that he played ball, with balls stuffed with deer hair. The balls and bats used by the Indians, although no doubt they were put in graves with the players, have long since decayed; but in Hamilton County there have been found many specimens of the discoidal stone which is considered the most remarkable piece of Indian workmanship. The stones are round and gouged out like saucers on each side. There is a finger hold in the exact center. The Indians first pecked them into the rude shape with a sharp flint. They were then polished by rubbing against other stones. Time and infinite patience were required. The game, called "Chung-ke," was played in a large level space by two, or more Indians. The Chung-ke stone was rolled in a wide circle. Each Indian cast his spear to the point at which he guessed the stone would stop rolling. The game would be played for many hours, and occasionally all the possessions of the players were wagered. The Chung-ke stones were highly valued and usually passed from father to son, although they were sometimes buried with the warriors. In a grave at Citico Mr. Moore found two small, perfectly made Chung-ke stones, one in each hand of a little Indian boy.

THE EAST TENNESSEE ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY

The East Tennessee Archaeological Society was organized in 1929 by Chattanoogans who realized that the construction of power dams along the Tennessee River and its tributaries would in a short time obliterate many prehistoric sites. Much of the work accomplished so far by the Society has been of a preliminary nature, locating and mapping sites. Some excavation has been done at Citico and on the Anderson farm in Sequatchie

Valley. Further work at both these sites, the exploration of two mounds on the McKenzie farm in Hamilton County, and the upper town of Citico on the Little Tennessee River are planned for the near future. Among the sites which have been visited by the members and partially explored are Citico, Moccasin Bend, Chickamauga, Running Water, Hiwassee, Nickajack, Falling Water, Daisy, as well as many unnamed sites along the banks of the Tennessee River from Citico northward.

Among the authorities consulted in the preparation of this chapter were C. B. Moore, *Aboriginal Sites on the Tennessee River*; C. C. Jones, *Antiquities of Southern Indians*; Gates P. Thruston, *Antiquities of Tennessee*; and W. K. Moorehead, *Stone Age in North America*.

CHAPTER IV

THE CHEROKEE AND CHICKAMAUGA INDIANS

That part of Tennessee which is now Hamilton County was once occupied by Cherokee Indians. The best authorities, including Mooney, consider the Cherokees a branch of the great family of Iroquois who were called the Goths and Vandals of America because of their far-reaching conquests and decisive victories. It cannot be stated with any authority, however, just when the division of the Cherokees from the Iroquois took place.

About the year 1670, approximately one hundred years prior to the settlement of Tennessee by white men, the Shawnees were defeated and driven north through Kentucky into Ohio. The Iroquois tradition is that they, the Iroquois, were the Indians who defeated the Shawnees and expelled them from Tennessee. The Shawnees themselves, however, state that it was the Cherokees, acting in combination with the Chickasaws, who defeated them and forced them to migrate. The Cherokees and the Chickasaws make the same statement. It is, therefore, probable that some historians have accorded to the Iroquois the achievement which properly belongs to these southern Indians. At the time of the expulsion of the Shawnees, the Cherokees¹ were

¹ The name the Cherokees used was Tsaliagi, or Tsalragi. The name "Chalaque" is found in the De Soto narrative published in 1557. "Cheraqui" is found in French documents of 1690. "Cherokee" appears in English print for the first time in 1708.

"The Cherokees were large, tall, and robust; in complexion, somewhat lighter than the men of neighboring tribes; while some of their young women were nearly as fair and blooming as European maidens. Their disposition and manners were grave and steady; their deportment dignified and circumspect. In conversation they were rather slow and reserved, yet frank and cheerful; in council, secret, deliberate, and determined. Like all true mountaineers, they stood ready to sacrifice every pleasure and gratification, even life itself, to the defense of their homes and hunting grounds." William Bartram, *Travels through North*

probably still considered a part of the Iroquois family. The Iroquois released, by the Treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768, their claim to Kentucky and Middle Tennessee. They made their claim by "right of conquest." The Cherokees were, no doubt, the branch of the Iroquois responsible for the conquest by which the Iroquois claimed the territory.

The actual Cherokee domain reached from the Blue Ridge of Virginia southward to the present site of Rome, Ga., including all the mountainous section of West North Carolina and East Tennessee. In addition, the Cherokees claimed as their hunting ground Middle Tennessee and Kentucky. The Shawnees and Chickasaws disputed the Cherokee claim in part. Residence in the section—Kentucky and Middle Tennessee—was so hazardous because of these conflicting claims, that the territory was permanently unoccupied by any Indians after the Shawnee expulsion.

As a people the Cherokees were the most enlightened and civilized of all the North American tribes. They were well featured, straight and tall. They had small hands and feet. They wore robes of buffalo skin in winter and of buckskin and feathers in summer. They were attached to their homes with a strength of passion possible only to a people who loved and appreciated beauty of nature, and who possessed a certain culture and refinement. In their own language they were the Yun-wi-yah, the "Principal People." It is easily believed that a people, so calling themselves, would yield only to greater numbers and after bitter defeat.

They were very religious, believing in God, the Great Spirit, beneficent, supreme—residing above the clouds—sole author of warmth, light and all animal and vegetable life. They believed in a future life, the "Happy Hunting Ground," or Indian Heaven, and in a place where those who failed to reach the Happy Hunting Ground, by reason of evil and vice, were condemned to perform the most menial labor.

As they had a passionate attachment for the beautiful land which they inhabited, the Cherokees likewise loved their homes

and South Carolina, Georgia, East and West Florida, the Cherokee Country, the Extensive Territories of the Muscogulees and the Country of the Choctaws, pages 482-483.

and families. A mistaken idea has prevailed that the Indian women were drudges, little better than slaves to the men. The contrary is true. The Indian families were usually small, including only one or two children. There was little household work to do. The women tended the crops and the cooking and such household duties as were necessary, but this was considered an honorable division of labor. The warrior had the important work of defending the home and providing for it. Warfare among the Indians was almost constant, and the man was a warrior. The wife would have considered herself degraded if she had permitted her husband to be distracted by household tasks.

All the women were highly respected and they had a voice in the daily council of the village. They aided in the election of the war chief, on the theory that as he was responsible for the defense of themselves and their homes, they should share the privilege of choosing him. The Cherokee women thus enjoyed a species of suffrage a hundred of years before it was granted to the women of a more advanced civilization. The "Beloved Woman" occupied a remarkable place among the Cherokees. Her word was final and her voice was considered that of the Great Spirit speaking through her.

The family line was counted through the mother. She had exclusive control of the children, who were well treated. They were taught by precept and example and were never whipped.

A woman once ruled the Cherokees of North Georgia. She was the Cacica of Cafachiqui, and was taken prisoner by De Soto after she had treated him most courteously. The Indians, even while she was a captive, paid her every honor and respect. In reading her story one has a distinct sense of pleasure that she was able to escape and elude the treacherous Spaniards and return to her town of Talmico, the City of the Cacica.

THE CHEROKEE COMMUNITY CHEST

Every Cherokee village had its Community Chest. It was a large house built especially for the purpose. When crops were gathered, each Indian family brought the first fruits and placed them in the community house for those who might have no corn

in the days of winter. There was no obligation. Anyone who needed corn was privileged to take what he wanted.

FEAST OF THE GREEN CORN

It is traditional that the Indians were unforgiving and it is said, occasionally, that some man has "Indian in him" when he is unrelenting in his pursuit of vengeance. Yet once a year at "the Feast of the Green Corn" the Cherokees forgave their enemies within the tribe, whatever their offenses might have been, and began the new year with a clear record.

Adair,²² who lived among the Cherokees for forty years, traveling through their country from 1735 to 1777, described them as living simple lives in villages, always situated along sparkling streams, and bathing frequently, the bath being a daily rite. In 1735 they had sixty-four villages, each village having its council house and its surrounding fields of maize or corn, beans, pumpkin, and squash, the common property of all. Each village had its head or chief. He and certain distinguished warriors were responsible for all affairs. They also represented the village in the general council of the nation. A principal chief was chosen to rule the nation. Tribal unity was maintained by laws and regulations, by which all members of the tribe were bound.

THE GENTLEMAN OF ELVAS' DESCRIPTION

"The Gentleman of Elvas," the historian of De Soto's journey, described them:

"A lean and unwarlike people, given to hospitality. They brought baskets of berries and fruit and presents of corn, wild turkeys, and an edible species of dog," although the Cherokees themselves did not partake of this last delicacy.

Four hundred years have gone by since De Soto's adventurers saw the Cherokees, yet the words of "the Gentleman of Elvas" stand out as clearly as though written yesterday, of a people who received honored guests. Their hospitality was simple and gen-

²² Adair's *History of the American Indians*, reprinted in 1930 by the Colonial Dames of America Resident in Tennessee, edited by Samuel Cole Williams.

erous. If they were not then warlike, they soon became so, and years later they were famed for their warlike spirit.

The speech of the chief, who greeted De Soto and brought him a string of perfect pearls, was preserved by the historian. Although the Latin influence is apparent in the high-sounding phrases of the translation, it will be recalled that the Cherokees used a pleasing imagery and that their chiefs had an amazing gift for oratory.

"Mighty Chief: Into this beautiful and beloved country which our fathers have hunted for beasts and birds of the forest and handed down to us a long time ago, and in which we worship the Spirit of the Sun with all the strength of our natures, we welcome you as friends and brothers. Stay with us in our choice places and accept our gifts offered you from our hearts. Tell us at once your mission, that we may serve you with the fidelity of the stars. You have asked of my people supply of maize to sustain your powerful tribe two months. Here you will find twenty barbacoas² bursting with our best grain. May your people and my people enjoy a peaceful friendship that will be as strong as the Mountain and last as long as the Sun shines warm and the rivers run cold."

But the friendship of the white man for the Indians did not "last as long as the Sun shines warm and the rivers run cold." When the great flow of population from over the ocean to the new country began, cupidity of men proved more powerful than gentle bonds of friendship pledged so long before. The land was too beautiful, too full of gold and silver and copper and coal. The simple people, with only the craft and cunning of forest and stream, were no match for greed and avarice.

Thus the story is one long tale of men desiring land, more land, always persuading the Cherokees by fair means or foul to cede more land until finally they had no more to cede.

It is to the credit of the Spaniard that it was not his nation that drove the Cherokees from their beloved domain. This was not due to friendship pledged in 1540, but to circumstances which placed the British in the van of emigration and settlement, and gave them the mighty strength of numbers. It was the policy of the Spanish and the French to placate the Cherokees and secure their friendship. The British conquered by force.

² Barns.

The first cession of land took place in 1721. Governor Nicholson of South Carolina called a conference at Charleston, after many complaints had reached him of traders abusing the hospitality of the Indians by capturing them and sending them to the West Indies as slaves. At this conference a treaty establishing a boundary line was agreed upon; a chief was designated to represent the Nation in dealing with the Government, and a *cession of land was granted*. This was the first of many cessions. Slowly at first, but ever faster, the white people claimed new and wider territories.

In 1730 North Carolina arranged a conference and treaty to decide boundaries. This treaty provided that the Cherokees should trade with no nation save Great Britain and allow no other nation to build forts or cabins or to plant corn among them. *A cession of land was made*.

Year after year, conference after conference was held, always with the same result. It is impossible to enumerate in this record all the treaties and cessions of land.

It is fair to say that the leading intention of the treaties was benevolent, whatever the result to the Indian may have been. One historian thus sums up the matter:

"It could never have been the deliberate purpose of the Government as a whole to rob and oppress an unfortunate people. For instance the third article of an ordinance for the government of the Territory Northwest of the River Ohio, passed in 1787, says:

"Religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and education shall be encouraged; the utmost good faith shall always be observed toward the Indians; their lands shall never be taken from them without their consent; and in their property, rights, and liberty, they shall never be invaded or disturbed unless in just and lawful war authorized by Congress; but laws founded in justice and humanity shall from time to time be made for preventing wrongs being done to them and for preserving peace and friendship with them."

England and the early colonists had failed, however, to establish a policy of justice and humanity toward the Indian and, viewed abstractly, subsequent dealings seem to have followed the original lines of injustice and inhumanity.

Treaties and broken treaties, and always the desire for land,

brought on misunderstandings and wars. Resenting encroachment and injustice on the part of the American pioneers, the Cherokees ranged themselves—with some few exceptions—during the Revolution against the Colonies and under the British flag. The white and red men vied with each other during this period in awful atrocities of bloody border warfare. This led to massacres even years after the Revolution. As late as 1795, the massacres on the Cumberland and its tributaries form terrible chapters in Tennessee history.

The massacre of Col. Valentine Sevier's family near the present site of Clarksville, Tennessee, is one of the most dreadful of these stories. Almost the entire family was destroyed.

Boats containing forty people moving to the Cumberland Settlement were attacked by the Chickamaugas at Chickamauga in January or February, 1788. Thirty-seven of the forty were killed.

The massacre of Mrs. Crockett and her eight children took place near the border line between Tennessee and Georgia.

The section which is now Hamilton County in some measure escaped the massacres for the reason that it was not then settled by white people; but it is a mistake to conclude that it had no part in the warfare.

As a matter of fact its history is of peculiar interest in its relation to the State of Tennessee and the entire country. It was British headquarters for many years, and the center for the distribution of great quantities of goods and ammunition among the Indians. It was also headquarters for the great Chief Dragging Canoe and his followers, the Chickamaugas, who by their activities delayed the settlement of lower East Tennessee for many years.

It was from the valleys along the streams of Hamilton County and vicinity that the warriors went forth. They caused two-thirds of all the horrors of Indian warfare visited upon the settlements on Holston, Watauga, and Cumberland, for a period of nearly twenty years.

CHIEF DRAGGING CANOE SECEDES FROM THE CHEROKEES

About the year 1775, Col. Richard Henderson, of North Carolina was granted by the Cherokees, at Sycamore Shoals, a large

section of land lying in what was afterwards Kentucky and Tennessee. He proposed to give the Indians presents and money in return for the grants. After a great deal of debate the Indians signed his treaty. Among those who refused to sign was a young Indian who was destined to play a great part in the history of Tennessee.⁴ This was the first and last appearance in treaty with Americans, of Chief Dragging Canoe, whose Indian name was Cheucunse, or Tsu-gun-si-ni.

Dragging Canoe was one of the most famous Indians of his time. He was born about 1753 and was the son of Okoo-nakah, the White Owl, a well-known Overhill chief.

Okoo-nakah was chief of the village of Natchy Creek, which must have been an important town, as it was the residence of Atta-kulla-kulla, one of the head chiefs of all the Cherokees. Okoo-nakah signed the Henderson Treaty although his son, Dragging Canoe, refused to sign.

At the time of the Henderson Treaty, or the Treaty of Sycamore Shoals, Dragging Canoe was about twenty-four years of age. He was then chief of the Great Island of Malaquo, situated at the mouth of the Tellico River, near the site of Fort Loudoun. On the second day of the treaty conference, when Col. Henderson announced the boundaries of the proposed purchase, Dragging Canoe became enraged and withdrew from the council, breaking up the conference of that day. He said to Col. Henderson: "The ground is bloody and you will find its settlement dark and difficult!" This is the origin of the name "dark and bloody ground" as it is applied to Kentucky. Dragging Canoe made good his words. Through his efforts, more than those of any other Indian, the settlement of Tennessee and Kentucky was made dark and bloody.

After the Cherokees had agreed to the cession desired by Col. Henderson, he asked them to cede sufficient land to make a road from the Holston settlement to Kentucky in order that he might be free to come and go to and from his purchases. This request, particularly, angered Dragging Canoe. Rising to his feet he shouted to Henderson, while waving his hand in the direction of

⁴ Dragging Canoe was destined also to play a great part in the history of Hamilton County. See Chapter XI, "Military History," the Chickamauga Expedition.

Kentucky, "We give you this, our best hunting ground. Why do you ask for more?" Then he left the conference never to return.

A year later the Indians, incited by the British, were on the warpath against the Americans. Dragging Canoe commanded the most important division. He was defeated in the battle of Long Island Flats in July, 1776. Col. William Christian raised troops and invaded the Cherokee country. The Cherokee towns along the Little Tennessee River were destroyed and the Indians fled for peace. But not Dragging Canoe! Withdrawing from the Cherokee Council he removed with his followers to the Tennessee Valley on the banks of the Chickamauga Creek, now in Hamilton County, where he joined the Chickamaugas and established the fame of the tribe destined to be associated with his name.

Just when the Chickamauga Indians first wandered to the Tennessee Valley is not known with certainty. Their forbears, the "Chitimaucas," lived in the lower Mississippi Valley.⁵ Certainly a few chiefs and some members of the tribe had long been settled on Chickamauga Creek when Dragging Canoe seceded from the Cherokee Nation and joined them. Thereafter they were a strong and independent tribe.

Warriors from all parts of the Cherokee Nation and outlaws from many other tribes joined Dragging Canoe and soon he had with him more than a thousand desperate warriors. The British agents residing on the Chickamauga supplied arms and ammunition and urged them to war against the Americans.

The battles which took place between the Chickamaugas and the Americans are described in "Military History," Chapter XI. Therefore they need mention only in this Chapter.

In April, 1779, the Chickamauga Expedition, commanded by Col. Evan Shelby and Col. John Montgomery, was a complete defeat for the Chickamauga tribe. Chief Dragging Canoe, Chief Big Foot and the warriors fled to the mountains. Eleven of their villages were destroyed.

The boats of Col. John Donelson's party, taking men, women, and children to the Cumberland settlement, were attacked by

⁵ Swanton, *Indian Tribes of the Lower Mississippi Valley*.

the warriors near Towhead Island in March, 1780.⁶ The attack continued as the boats passed down the Tennessee River and it is said the emigrants "thanked God" when the Cumberland Mountains made further pursuit impossible.

In the winter of 1780-1781, Col. John Sevier, after returning from King's Mountain and fighting the battle of Boyd's Creek, followed the Chickamaugas, burning and destroying their villages. They had rebuilt their homes after the Shelby-Montgomery destruction of 1779.

In September, 1782, Col. John Sevier, with two hundred men, made a descent upon the Chickamauga towns which were again destroyed, having again been rebuilt. Early historians say he fought a battle on Lookout Mountain, when the Indians were commanded by Wyuca, chief of Lookout Mountain.

As a result of Sevier's complete destruction of their towns, the Chickamaugas moved farther down the river and established the Five Lower Towns: Nickajack, Running Water Town, Lookout Mountain Town (about ten miles below Chattanooga), Crow Town, and Long Island Town.⁷ They thought these habitations impregnable.

In 1788, Gen. Joseph Martin had a fight with the Indians on Lookout Mountain. He was totally defeated and his campaign was a failure, which caused much rejoicing in Running Water Town, Dragging Canoe's headquarters.

Chief Dragging Canoe remained the implacable foe of the Americans. Band after band of his fierce warriors left his towns to harass the settlements from Virginia to Nashville. Hundreds of white men, women, and children lost their lives as a result of the Canoe's unrelenting hatred of the men who had taken the hunting grounds of his people. He died March 1, 1792, at Running Water Town, near the present site of the Hale's Bar Lock and Dam on the Tennessee River. His nephew, John Watts, was elected to succeed him as chief of the Chickamaugas.

After the death of Dragging Canoe, Chief Watts carried on the

⁶ Towhead is not now an island, as the river has been filled in on the south side of it.

⁷ F. W. Hodge, *Handbook of American Indians, Bulletin 43, Bureau of American Ethnology*.

war against the Americans for a short time. In 1793 he led nearly a thousand warriors in an expedition against Knoxville. Col. John Sevier pursued him and defeated him near the present site of Rome, Ga.

In 1794, Joseph Brown, a white boy who had been a captive among the Chickamaugas at Running Water, led an expedition commanded by Major James Ore,⁴ down Battle Creek across the Tennessee River, near the present site of South Pittsburg, and destroyed the towns of Running Water and Nickajack. This was the end of the Chickamaugas as a separate tribe. They sued for peace and rejoined the Cherokee Council.

DEFEATS FOLLOWED BY TREATIES AND CESSIONS OF LAND

Every defeat in battle was followed by a treaty and a cession of land. In 1798 a treaty guaranteed the Cherokees the "remainder of their lands forever"; but the signatures were scarcely dry when the white people demanded more land!

In 1806 the Indians were forced to cede seven thousand square miles for which they received ten thousand dollars, a cotton gin, a grist mill, and a pension of one hundred dollars a year for their aged chief, Black Fox.

THE TREATY OF 1819

John C. Calhoun, Secretary of War, concluded a treaty with the Cherokees, Feb. 27, 1819, the policy of which was to encourage the Cherokees to go west of the Mississippi and to induce such as remained to abandon their tribal relations and become citizens of the United States. This treaty, called the "Treaty of 1819" and sometimes "Calhoun's Treaty," extinguished the title of the Cherokees to all lands in Tennessee, except the Hiwassee District (later called the Ocoee District), including that part of Hamilton County which lies south of the Tennessee River. The Cherokees retained title to Hiwassee District until the Treaty of New Echota, Dec. 29, 1835.

The Treaty of 1819 was signed on behalf of the United States by

⁴ See Chapter XVIII.

John C. Calhoun, Secretary of War. The following chiefs signed on behalf the Cherokee Nation:

Several of the chiefs were identified at one time or another with the Hamilton County country. John and Lewis Ross lived at Ross's Landing. James Brown and George Lowrey also lived in the section. John Walker resided in what is now Bradley County.

James Brown
Gideon Morgan, Jr.
John Mastin
Cherokee Dick
Charles Hicks
George Lowrey

Sleeping Rabbit
John Ross
Lewis Ross
Cabin Smith
John Walker
Smallwood

"The bulk of the Nation had by this time been forced into Georgia and that part of Tennessee lying contiguous to it, called Hiwassee District. All other Cherokee land had been gradually ceded to the white people. The Cherokees showed a disposition to become citizens of the United States and had made propositions to that effect. The people of Tennessee and Georgia, however, were bent on their removal across the Mississippi and both states became involved in controversies with Federal authorities, in reference to their Indian relations.

"The controversy on the part of Tennessee was in reference to the state law directing the sale of disputed reservations. The controversy on the part of Georgia was more serious. The United States had accepted the cession of the western lands of Georgia in 1802 and had agreed to extinguish all Indian title to lands within the State of Georgia. Georgia demanded fulfillment of the contract. Meanwhile, and before any steps had been taken for the removal of the Indians, Georgia asserted her right to legislate for the entire state, and to execute her laws within the Indian reservation.

"The United States claimed that the Indians were a distinct organization within the limits of Georgia, and that they could be dealt with only by Congress, under treaty-making powers. Gov. Troup of Georgia gave notice that he would maintain the authority of Georgia, and matters assumed hostile shape during the latter part of the administration of President James Monroe and the succeeding administration of President John Quincy Adams.

"On July 26, 1827, the Cherokee Nation adopted a Constitution, as an independent and sovereign state. The people of Georgia were indignant at this attempt to establish a separate government within the jurisdiction of a sovereign state. The

Photo by Todd, from Thomas L. McKenney's *History of North American Indians*

CHIEF MACINTOSH

Proposed the Creek law by which any chief making treaties and disposing of the land without the consent of all should be declared guilty of treason and should suffer death. He made a treaty with the United States, was tried under the law and was found guilty. Formal sentence of death was pronounced against him. He was executed May 1, 1825. MacIntosh was the son of a Scotchman and a Creek



Georgia Legislature passed a resolution which was styled a last appeal to the United States and expressed a purpose, if this should fail, to take matters in their own hands." Garrett and Goodpasture, *History of Tennessee*.

Georgia's attitude, her interpretation of the compact of 1802 between Georgia and the United States, caused the bitterness and terrible suffering which followed. An added complication was caused by the discovery of gold in the Cherokee Nation. Georgia and her settlers pressed for completion of the contract, while the Cherokee chiefs, having learned wisdom from adversity, held with fortitude to their lands—when they could. Each year Georgia grew more insistent and each year made further demands upon the Cherokee leaders.

One treaty after another was illegally obtained. The Cherokee Nation in its general council passed a law that no more treaties should be made, unless all the chiefs signed the documents; and that any chief making a treaty without the consent of all, should suffer death. Despite this drastic law, illegal treaties and cessions of land were secured.*

THE TREATY OF 1835

The "Treaty of 1835," or the "Treaty of New Echota," or the "Treaty of Removal" (as it is variously called) was concluded Dec. 29, 1835, at New Echota, Ga. This treaty was between certain minor chiefs and many Cherokees who had no position whatsoever with the Nation, and the Commissioners of the United States, Gen. William Carroll¹⁰ and John F. Schermerhorn.

By provision of the treaty, the Cherokees ceded to the United States all their lands east of the Mississippi in consideration of five million dollars. The United States ceded to the Cherokees fifteen million acres of land in the Indian territory west of the Mississippi. By the terms of the treaty the title of the Cherokees to Hiwassee District (including that part of Chattanooga which is south of the Tennessee River), their last possession in Tennessee, was extinguished.

* The Creeks enacted a similar law and it is believed that it was for violation of these laws that Chief MacIntosh of the Creeks, and Major Ridge, John Ridge and Elias Boudinot of the Cherokees, were killed.

¹⁰ Ex-Governor of Tennessee.

Chief John Ross and the large majority of the Cherokee Nation opposed the treaty and protested bitterly against it, declaring that it had been obtained by fraud and that it had been agreed upon and signed by the minority party in the Nation, with not one principal chief present. The minority Cherokee party was represented by Major Ridge and Andrew Ross, both of whom were minor chiefs. Major Ridge's son and nephew (John Ridge and Elias Boudinot) were also active in its procurement. The United States refused to recognize any opposition and declared that the treaty was valid.

The Cherokee Nation in full council, October, 1835, had disclaimed the treaty and rejected it. In spite of this action the signatures of the minor chiefs and persons of no responsibility were secured, the treaty was confirmed by the United States Senate and proclaimed May 23, 1836.

The Cherokees had participated with valor in the Creek War in 1813, fighting with Gen. Andrew Jackson and the American Army. John Ross, then a young man, was hailed as the savior of the day. Gen. Jackson as President, however, forgot the services of his red friends, and was the implacable foe of the Cherokee people. He literally forced the issue of removal.

Chief John Ross, principal chief of the Cherokee Nation, went to Washington and endeavored to persuade Congress and the President to adopt his point of view. He displayed great diplomatic ability and created a strong sentiment in favor of the Cherokee Nation. David Crockett, Henry Clay, Daniel Webster, Edward Everett, Henry A. Wise, and other distinguished members of Congress, espoused his cause. Two years had been allowed for the removal and these Congressmen made strong efforts to have the treaty revoked during that period, but without success.

Meanwhile some of the Cherokees, anticipating that at the last they would be forced to go, began to remove in small parties. Gen. Winfield Scott with 2,000 men was ordered to the Cherokee country to enforce the removal of all the rest.

The Cherokees were treated before the removal and during it with systematic cruelty. Hundreds of them were almost white; many of them, like Chief John Ross, had but one-eighth Indian

blood and some of them had even less. Hundreds owned their own homes and several slaves.

They were literally dragged from their homes, prodded with bayonets, and forced into stockades which had been built for them. The old men and women of the Nation, who were always treated by the Cherokees with extraordinary courtesy and reverence, were driven into the stockades in the most barbarous manner.

Many of the soldiers had not enlisted for this duty, but for the Seminole War. They protested against the work they were required to do and against the heartless cruelty of many of the officers and soldiers. Some of them have left descriptions of the removal which are almost unbelievable.

Even when intentional cruelty was not practiced, the plan and arrangements for the exodus were so lacking in provision against suffering and privation, that one looks upon the record with amazement. That an educated, cultured people should have permitted their agents to conduct public business with such incompetence and cruelty seems incredible.

The Indians were herded into the stockades like cattle, and kept for weeks, previous to the actual journey, without adequate provision for their simplest needs. When winter came and their strength was sapped by privation and lack of exercise, by the mental suffering of separation from loved ones and the sight of other loved ones in dire need, they were taken on that dreadful journey to the West, which their poetic chroniclers call the "Trail of Tears." The last band left Ross's Landing¹¹ Dec. 4, 1838.

Thirteen thousand one hundred and forty-nine Cherokees began the "Trail of Tears." Many of them never saw the promised land. More than four thousand succumbed to the rigors of the enforced march and its terrible severities. Chief John Ross was one of the sad-hearted band who took up the trail, and among those who died was the wife of his youth, Quatie Ross.

The removal of the Indians, while it was doubtless an economic necessity, will remain a blot upon the history of the United States and the men in direct charge of it. The tragic story could

¹¹ The name had been changed to Chattanooga a few weeks earlier.

scarcely be repeated here in detail, even if it were wise to recount it after these nine decades have passed.

The Cherokees had no Longfellow to sing the story of their Acadia.

THE STORY OF TSALI

One story, however, should be told. It illustrates the merciless treatment of the Indians throughout the removal. It is also interesting because the result was so far reaching. It was almost the sole reason that the eastern band of Cherokees was permitted to remain in North Carolina where they still reside.

The story of Tsali, Charlie, is a pathetic recital of the white man's cruelty and the Indian's loyalty.

Tsali was a Cherokee of advanced age. He and his family were rounded up without consideration by the soldiers under Gen. Winfield Scott. He and his wife, his brother, three sons and their families were marched from their homes, with exceeding brutality, to one of the stockades prepared for the unfortunate Indians.

His wife, an old woman, could not walk fast. One of the soldiers, to hasten her steps, prodded her with his bayonet. The protective instinct, old as time, flamed in the breast of Tsali. Speaking to the other captives in the Cherokee tongue he urged them to follow his example. He sprang on the soldier, wrenched from him his gun and killed him. The attack was so sudden and so unexpected and so many of the guards were killed that the remaining soldiers flung down their arms and fled. Tsali and his family escaped to the mountains. Hundreds of others managed to escape, or hiding among the caves and rocks, hunted like wild beasts, managed to elude the soldiers.

About half of these fugitives, including Tsali, placed themselves under command of a chief, named Utsala (Lichen), who made his headquarters among the most inaccessible peaks, at the head of Oconaluftee River. Gen. Scott sent word to Utsala, through Col. W. H. Thomas, an adopted Cherokee and their most trusted friend, that if Tsali and his family were returned for punishment, the remaining fugitives would be permitted to stay unmolested, until an effort could be made to secure permission from the Government for them to remain.

On hearing the proposition, Charlie and his sons immediately came in, offering themselves as a sacrifice for their people. By order of Gen. Scott, Tsali, his brother, and two elder sons, were shot, a detachment of Cherokee prisoners being forced to do the shooting, to impress upon them the absolute helplessness of their position.

Tsali sleeps to-day in an unknown grave. By his sacrifice his people live on the Qualla reservation in North Carolina, "Land where their fathers died."¹²

AN INTELLIGENT PEOPLE

During short periods of peace the Cherokees and Chickamaugas advanced rapidly in learning and in agricultural and minor mechanical arts. They were an intelligent people and certainly possessed a remarkable degree of culture. Many of them spoke three and four languages in addition to their own, and practically all of them could talk fluently in Cherokee, Creek, and Natchez even when they had not a fourth tongue at their command. They quickly acquired English, French and Spanish from their conquerors.

Sequoyah accomplished the marvelous feat of inventing the Cherokee alphabet and gave them a written language. The Bible was printed in their own tongue on their own presses.

Rev. David Brown, who traveled extensively among them in the fall of 1825, made a report to the War Department in Washington, in which he paid tribute to the civilization of the Nation. He declared that farming and stock raising were successfully carried on; apple and peach orchards were common; much attention was paid to gardens; corn, wheat, oats, and tobacco were raised in abundance. Cotton was grown in sufficient quantities to supply their own wants and have a surplus to ship to New Orleans, in boats of their own manufacture. Hides and live stock, sold to neighboring states, brought considerable money into the Nation. There were many flourishing villages and some of the Cherokees opened and successfully maintained inns for

¹² The data of J. P. Brown, Chattanooga's student of archaeology and Indian lore, has been contributed generously to the preparation of this chapter.

travelers. In the homes cotton and woolen cloth, blankets, and coverlets were woven; stockings and gloves were knitted. There were blacksmiths, silversmiths, and carpenters among them.

It was due in large part to the missionaries, Gideon Blackburn in 1806 at Sale Creek and Hiwassee, and the group at Brainerd, 1817-1838, that the degree of culture and civilization described by David Brown had been reached. The missionaries worked side by side with their pupils, their instruction being practical and economic, as well as religious. They had a strong influence over the Cherokees; and they were almost the only white people who were allowed to live in the Nation. There were, however, some exceptions to this rule. The traders who married Indian girls were adopted by the Nation.¹³ Robert Patterson, who operated a mill for the benefit of the Indians, by their own request and the consent of the United States Government, lived in the Nation, and there were a few other instances.

The missionaries, however, became the subject of bitter controversy. Georgia, as well as the Cherokee Nation, had passed a law forbidding white men to live among the Cherokees, and Georgia did not except the missionaries. Dr. Worcester, Dr. Butler, and nine other missionaries were arrested and put in prison. They were tried, convicted, and sentenced to terms of four years each in the Georgia penitentiary. Dr. Worcester served a year and four months, when his release was granted because he consented to leave the country. Meanwhile the United States Supreme Court declared his arrest and imprisonment unconstitutional. He was kept in the Georgia penitentiary one year after the decision of the Supreme Court. It is said that President Andrew Jackson declared, "John Marshall has rendered his decision; now let him enforce it."¹⁴

THE ARREST OF JOHN HOWARD PAYNE

John Howard Payne, author of "Home, Sweet Home," was arrested while he was the guest of Chief John Ross in Tennessee, a few miles from Ross's Landing.

¹³ The Cherokee law forbidding white people to live in the Nation was enforced until the Treaty of New Echota.

¹⁴ See Appendix Note A.

Payne was making a tour of the United States. He became greatly interested in the story of the Cherokees and determined to write a history of the people. Chief Ross had been ejected, by the people of Georgia, from his home at Rome and was living in a cabin in Polk County, Tenn. Mr. Payne was engaged in copying letters and other documents and Chief Ross had sent to New Echota for a complete file of *The Phoenix* which had not then been destroyed. The Georgia Guard appeared in the cabin Saturday night, November 7, 1835, to arrest Mr. Payne and Chief Ross.

They were taken across the state line to prison in Spring Place, Ga., where Chief Ross was detained for nine days and John Howard Payne for twelve days and a half.

Mr. Payne's own account¹⁵ states that they were arrested in Tennessee and several contemporary articles confirm the statement.¹⁶

The Georgians were evidently in a gay humor as they took their unhappy prisoners to prison in Georgia, for they sang the words of "Home, Sweet Home." When Payne told them that he wrote the song they refused to believe him.

Everyone is familiar with the immortal lines of "Home, Sweet Home," but for the people who dwell on the land where the author was captured and carried away to prison, a new and tender meaning lingers in the words which perhaps came to him, too, with a new significance.

¹⁵ John Howard Payne's Statement in *Knoxville Register*, Dec. 2, 1835. *Georgia Constitutionalist* (Augusta, Ga.) Dec. 24, 1835, reprinted in George M. Battey's *History of Rome and Floyd County*.

¹⁶ The *Georgia Journal* (Milledgeville, Ga.) Nov. 24, 1835, said that the arrest was made in Tennessee. A committee of the Georgia Legislature, reprimanding the Georgia Guard, said: "It is admitted on all hands that the recent arrest of Mr. Payne was made in Tennessee. Your committee conceives that the Guard transcended their power in crossing the line of the State of Georgia to arrest an individual out of the limits of this state." *Records of the Legislature of Georgia*. Reprint in *History of Rome and Floyd County*, by George M. Battey.

NOTES CONCERNING THE INDIANS WHO LIVED IN THE HAMILTON COUNTY SECTION OR WERE OTHERWISE IDENTIFIED WITH IT

Atta-kulla-kulla, also spelled Atta-culla-culla, the Little Carpenter, although he never lived in Hamilton County territory, was a principal chief of the Cherokees and therefore of interest in the country where the Cherokees resided for so many years. He was born about 1700. He went to England with Sir William Cummings in 1730. He saved Capt. John Stuart at the time of the Fort Loudoun massacre and he counseled peace on all occasions. During the Revolutionary War he took the side of the Americans and offered to join the Revolutionary Army with 500 warriors. He died about 1780. Through a typographical error he appears in Haywood as the Little "Corplanter" and some historians have followed this error.

John Arch, Atsi, was a student at Brainerd Mission. He translated a portion of the Gospel of St. John into the Cherokee language. He died at Brainerd June 18, 1825, and is buried in the Brainerd Cemetery.

Chief Benge, or "The Bench," was the son of an Indian trader named Benge. His mother was a sister of Chief Dragging Canoe. He was particularly active against the Virginia settlers and he was known in Virginia as Captain Bench.

Bloody Fellow, Neentoyah, received a commission as brigadier general in the United States Army. In 1792 he visited Philadelphia and made a friend of President George Washington who, in return for his good offices toward peace with the Cherokees, made him a brigadier general. He was thereafter loyal to the Americans and always flew the United States flag over his quarters, often at the risk of his life.

Elias Boudinot, Killikeenah, was born in 1804. He was the son of Oowatee, and Susannah Rees, a half blood. Elias Boudinot received the best education, probably, of any of the young Cherokees. He was sent to New England to school, when he was quite young, and while there he formed a friendship with Elias Boudinot, the philanthropist, and asked permission to assume the name. His descendants in Oklahoma still use the name Boudinot. He returned from the East and entered school at Brainerd Mission. While a student there he married Harriet Gold, of Cornwall, Conn., daughter of Col. and Mrs. Benjamin Gold.

Harriet Gold Boudinot entered into the work of the mission and became an active missionary in one of the auxiliary missions. She was born June 1, 1805; she died at New Echota, Ga., August 15, 1836, and her grave is marked by a monument. It is

said that she established the first Sunday School in Georgia.

Boudinot became the editor of *The Phoenix*, the Cherokee paper which was established by Dr. Samuel A. Worcester. It was printed at New Echota. He assisted Dr. Worcester in translating the Gospel of St. Matthew into the Cherokee language.

He was one of the three men principally identified with the procurement of the Treaty of 1835, which he continually advocated in the Cherokee paper.

The Phoenix was wrecked by Georgians during the trouble with the Cherokees, but Dr. Worcester and Boudinot managed to reestablish it only to have it wrecked again. They started it again in the West after their removal. The name, though chosen without preknowledge of its history, seemed prophetic.

In the year 1838 the last of the Cherokees departed for the West. In 1839, Boudinot was assassinated. Boudinot's uncle, Major Ridge, and his cousin, John Ridge, were all killed; and Chief MacIntosh, the Creek Chief, was killed the same year. It is generally believed that they were killed because they signed the false treaties. The Cherokee law had expressly made the penalty death for those who signed treaties without the consent of the Nation. A similar law, enacted by the Creeks, had been violated by Chief MacIntosh.

After the death of Harriet Gold Boudinot, Elias Boudinot married Delight Sergeant, who was a missionary at Brainerd. His children were Eleanor Susan, who married Lyman Case; William Penn, who married Caroline Matilda Rogers Field; Sarah Parkhill, who died unmarried; Elias Cornelius, who married Clara Corinne Minear; and Frank Brisbane, who married Annie —.

"The Breath" was chief of Nickajack Town; he befriended young Joseph Brown, son of Col. James Brown, after the capture of the Brown party in 1788.

Chief John Bowles, son of Gen. William Bowles and a full-blood Cherokee woman, succeeded Dragging Canoe as chief of Running Water Town, on the death of the Canoe, March 1, 1792. He was then 32 years of age, and therefore was born in 1760. He was auburn haired and blue eyed.

Catherine Brown was the first convert among the Indians at the Brainerd Mission.

Joseph Brown, a brother of Catherine, was a half-breed. He lived above Ootlehawah; he was wealthy and owned several slaves.

William Brown secured a reservation in Hamilton County by the terms of the Treaty of 1819, which allowed the Indians 640 acres each.

Chief Bushyhead, Oo-no-du-tu, was the son of Capt. John Stuart and Susannah Emory, quarter-breed daughter of William Emory. Capt. Stuart was British Superintendent of Indian Affairs and was one of three men saved by Atta-kulla-kulla in the Fort Loudoun Massacre. He died at Pensacola, Fla., Feb. 21, 1779. He was called Oo-no-du-tu because of his shock of blond hair, and his son, who inherited this characteristic, was given the same name. Chief Bushyhead was well to do and he lived in a comfortable house. He sent his daughters to school at Maryville. They were forced into the stockades at the time of the removal and kept there for weeks. Some of their letters to their young white school friends telling of their dreadful experiences have been preserved.

Categisky, a chief of the Chickamaugas, lived at one time on Lookout Mountain. With Bloody Fellow, Watts, and Glass he signed a defiant proclamation to the Americans, after the capture of Gillespie's Station in 1788, declaring that the number of the hostile warriors was 5,000 and that they would cease fighting only when the last white man was withdrawn from their territory. Categisky was killed in the attack on Buchanan's Station, near Nashville, 1792.

Che-nee-tee secured a reservation in Hamilton County by the terms of the Treaty of 1819 by which the Indians were allowed 640 acres each.

Arch Coody, a half-breed, was the son of Joseph Coody. Arch Coody saved the Donelson party on the Tennessee River in March, 1780.

Coteatoy, Chief of Tuskegee Island Town, was responsible for the attack upon the party of Col. James Brown on the Tennessee River in 1788, and for the capture of young Joseph Brown. Years afterwards, Joseph Brown, then serving as a colonel under Gen. Andrew Jackson, located Coteatoy on an island in the Tennessee River, and forced him to surrender the negro woman slave, who had been captured when the rest of the party was taken, after Col. Brown was murdered. Tuskegee Island Town was on Williams Island.

Doublehead was a bloodthirsty chief who served under Dragging Canoe and, jointly with John Watts, commanded the Expedition against Knoxville in 1793. He personally killed all the captives taken at Cavett's Station, although their safety had been previously pledged.¹⁷

Chief Dragging Canoe, Cheucunsene, or Tsu-gun-si-ni, was born about 1753. His principal activities appear in this chapter.

¹⁷ Thirteen captives were killed.

He died at Running Water Town March 1, 1792. His son was Tahlonteeski. He was succeeded as chief of Running Water Town by John Bowles, and as chief of the Chickamaugas, by John Watts.

William Fawling, a half-breed, was sent by Nancy Ward with Isaac Thomas to warn the Holston and Watauga settlements of the Indian attack.

David Fields secured a reservation in Hamilton County by the terms of the Treaty of 1819, by which the Indians were entitled to reservations of 640 acres each.

George Fields, a quarter-breed, was captain in Col. Gideon Morgan's Regiment¹⁸ under Andrew Jackson in the Creek War.

Richard Fields, a half-breed, lived near the mouth of Sale Creek and gave the site of the Gideon Blackburn Mission.

Gan-si-ti, Rattling Gourd, a half-breed, was born on Hiwassee River, 1820.

The Glass, a Chickamauga chief under Dragging Canoe, took part in a bloody massacre at Gillespie's Station in 1788, and signed a defiant proclamation to the Americans at that time.

Hanging Maw, Scolacutta, succeeded Old Tassel as chief in 1788. His residence was at Chickamauga and he was chief of Chickamauga Town.

Chief Charles Hicks, son of Nathan Hicks and Elizabeth Broom, daughter of Chief Broom, was born in 1767. He was secretary of the Council in 1818, assistant chief and treasurer of the Nation. He succeeded Chief Pathfinder as principal chief when the Pathfinder died Jan. 8, 1827. Charles Hicks lived, however, less than two weeks after that date. His daughter, Elsie Hicks, married Jeremiah Horn, a white man.

William Hicks was appointed by the Cherokee Council to succeed Charles Hicks as principal chief, when Charles Hicks died in January, 1827. At the same time the Council appointed John Ross assistant chief. At the election which was held later to fill the offices John Ross was elected principal chief.

Chief John Jolly, Oo-loo-te-ka, chief of Hiwassee Island (which

¹⁸ Gideon Morgan was born in 1778 in New Preston, Mass. He was the son of Gideon Morgan and Patience Coggswell Morgan. He married Margaret Sevier, granddaughter of Gov. John Sevier and daughter of Joseph Sevier and Elizabeth Lowrey Sevier. He was adopted into the Cherokee Nation. He organized a regiment of Cherokee Indians for service in the Creek War and served under Gen. Andrew Jackson. His home was in Rhea County.

was formerly called Jolly's Island), emigrated to the Indian Territory in 1818 through the influence of Governor Joseph McMinn and Sam Houston. It was he who adopted Sam Houston and christened him Coronah, or The Raven.

Richard Justice was a chief of the Chickamaugas and a leader in the warfare against the white people. He is mentioned by Ramsey as taking part in a scalp dance at Lookout Mountain Town in February, 1792, at which time he took the scalps in his teeth and tore them fiercely as evidence of his hatred of the Americans. He was chief of Lookout Town, "Stecoyee."

Kahanehah, "Little Turkey," was a chief of the Chickamaugas. He was defeated by John Sevier in the campaign of 1789, during which Kahanehah's daughter was captured. To secure her release he agreed to exchange all the white captives in the Chickamauga towns. Col. Sevier particularly specified Joseph Brown and his sister, who were held at Nickajack. Little Turkey continued his hostilities. In a letter to Col. Alexander McKee, British Agent at Detroit in 1793, he solicited the aid of the British and assured him that nothing would keep him from continuing his attacks upon the Americans except the lack of arms and ammunition. When the Chickamaugas sued for peace, Kahanehah was dissatisfied and he was among the first of the Indians to accept the propositions of the United States Government for removal to the Indian Territory.

Kingfisher, the first husband of Na-ni, the Beloved Woman, was killed in battle with the Muscogees. He and Na-ni had two children: Catherine and Five Killer, or Littlefellow.

Little Owl was a brother of Dragging Canoe and a son of White Owl or Okoo-nakah. Little Owl's Town was one of the villages destroyed by Col. Shelby and Col. Montgomery in the Chickamauga Expedition in April, 1779.

Longfellow, Tuskegeeeteehee, or the Killer of Tuskegee, was the brother of Na-ni, the Beloved Woman, and was sent by her to escort Mrs. William Bean to the white settlements, after the Beloved Woman saved Mrs. Bean from burning at the stake. Tuskegeeeteehee was a full brother to the Beloved Woman. Tuskegee was one of the original subdivisions of the Cuscatan, but at that time was an Indian village on the north side of the Tennessee River, in what is now Hamilton County. Tee-hee means killer, so he was the Killer of Tuskegee. Later he lived on the Chickamauga.

Major George Lowrey, A-gili, born 1770, died in the West Oct. 20, 1852. He was the son of George Lowrey, a trader, and a Cherokee woman. He was assistant chief. He served as

major in the Creek War in Col. Gideon Morgan's Regiment and rendered distinct service in the battle of Horseshoe Bend. He lived on Battle Creek in Marion County and when a treaty extinguished the Indian title there he moved to Willstown, Ala. He spent a great deal of time, however, in the Hamilton County section. He and his wife, Lucy Benge, a half sister of Sequoyah, were members of the Brainerd Presbyterian Church and he was elected a ruling elder. He spoke English fluently and frequently acted as interpreter in the Brainerd Church and later at Willstown where he was also elected elder in the Presbyterian Church. Sequoyah made his home with his sister, Lucy Benge Lowrey, and her husband, Major George Lowrey. Major Lowrey was first to learn Sequoyah's syllabary (after Sequoyah had taught it to his little daughter), and he helped in the promotion of the alphabet among the Indians. Lucy Benge Lowrey, who was born in 1786, accompanied her family to the West where she died Oct. 10, 1846. Their daughter, Lydia, born 1802, was one of the first converts at Brainerd Mission. She was baptized and joined the Brainerd Presbyterian Church when she was sixteen years of age. She married Milo Hoyt, the marriage taking place in the little Brainerd Church. They moved to the West and she died there July 10, 1862. The children of Major George Lowrey and Lucy Benge Lowrey were: (1) James, who married Elizabeth McLemore; (2) Susan, who married Andrew Ross; (3) George, Jr., who married Elizabeth Baldridge; (4) Lydia, born 1803, who married Milo Hoyt; (5) Rachel, who married first David Brown and second, Nelson Orr; (6) John; (7) Anderson Pierce, who married Mary Nave; (8) Archibald, who married first Rachel Harris and second, Delilah Baldridge; (9) Washington, who married Jennie —; and (10) Charles, who married first Jennie Ballard and second Ellen Rees.

Chief John Lowrey, son of George Lowrey, a trader, and a Cherokee woman, was a full brother to Major George Lowrey. He also served in the Creek War in Col. Gideon Morgan's Regiment. He married Elizabeth Shorey, daughter of William Shorey and Ghi-goo-u. His second wife was Gu-ne-lugi.

Chief John Lowrey and Major George Lowrey were sons of George Lowrey, a Scotchman, who married a Cherokee called "Nannie." Their daughters were Jennie Lowrey, who married Tah-lon-tee-ski, and Elizabeth Lowrey, who married twice. She married John Walker and Joseph Sevier, Jr., son of Gov. John Sevier and Sarah Hawkins Sevier. She was the second wife of Joseph Sevier.

Chief Newota of Chickamauga signed the Treaty of Hopewell, 1785.

Old Tassel succeeded Oconostota as chief in 1783; he was killed by order of Major Hubbard in 1788 under a flag of truce.

Outacite, Mankiller, called by the white men, Judd's Friend (sometimes printed Judge Friend), was one of the great chiefs of the Overhill Cherokees. He accompanied Timberlake to England in 1762, and appeared before the king. His portrait was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds. He was chief of the important town of Tomotley on the Little Tennessee River, but joined Dragging Canoe in the secession and lived for a time on Chickamauga Creek.

Oo-wa-tee was a full-blood Cherokee. Starr says he was the son of Oganstota (Ocanstota) and a full brother of Major Ridge. Oo-wa-tee married Susannah Rees, daughter of Charles Rees, a Welshman, and Nancy. Oo-wa-tee and Susannah had several children, all of whom took the name Watee as surname with the exception of Killikeenah, who adopted the name Elias Boudinot.

Chief Pathfinder died Jan. 8, 1827; he was succeeded by Charles Hicks.

Charles Rees was the son of Charles Rees, a Welshman, and a full-blood Cherokee girl named Nancy. He distinguished himself in the battle of Horseshoe Bend and received the gift of a rifle from the President of the United States in recognition of his bravery and ability. He lived on Chickamauga Creek, about where Brainerd is now located. He had a daughter Polly.

Major Ridge, Ka-nun-ta-cla-gee, was the son of Oganstota (Ocanstota), according to Starr. He was born at Hiwassee about 1771, and is one of the few full-blooded Indians with an English name, which comes from the translation of his Cherokee name, "The Man Who Walks on the Mountain," i.e., Ridge. He served in the Creek War under Gideon Morgan and was made a major in recognition of distinguished service. He was one of the three men who were leaders in procuring the Treaty of New Echota and he was held responsible by the Cherokee Nation. He was killed in the West in 1839, supposedly because he promoted and signed the false treaty. His wife was Susannah Witchett, an English-Cherokee, who accompanied him to the West and survived his assassination. Among their children were John Ridge and Sallie Ridge. Major Ridge and his family lived for a time near Rome, Ga.

John Ridge, born about 1795, son of Major Ridge and Susannah Witchett Ridge, was sent to Cornwall, Conn., to school. He married Sarah Bird Northrop, of Cornwall. She accompanied him to his home on the Oostanaula, near the present site of Rome, Ga. The legend that she drowned herself in the Oosta-

naula because she could not endure conditions among the Indians is not true, as her son said that she accompanied his father to the West and survived the assassination of Major and John Ridge in 1839. John Ridge was one of the three men who were leaders in procuring the Treaty of New Echota and held responsible by the Cherokee Nation. He was killed in the West in 1839 at almost the same time his father and his first cousin, Elias Boudinot, were killed, supposedly because they promoted and signed the false treaty. Among the children of John and Sarah Bird Northrop Ridge was John Rollin Ridge, who was born in the Cherokee Nation, March 19, 1827, and died in Grass Valley, Calif., 1867.

Andrew Ross, son of Daniel Ross, the Scotchman, and Mollie McDonald Ross, married Susannah Lowrey, daughter of Major George Lowrey and Lucy Benge Lowrey. Their children were: (1) Oliver Perry, who married first Susan Vann and second Eliza Goonan Hair; (2) Daniel H., who married first Naomi and second Sarah Halfbreed; (3) Andrew J., who married first Nannie Otterlifter and second Nannie Halfbreed; (4) Samuel Houston, who married Sarah Grinnutt; (5) William Cody, who married Mary Ann Spears; (6) Joseph Miller, who married Ruth Drew; (7) Richard Johnson, who married Elizabeth Stidham; (8) Joshua, who married Muskogee Yargee; and (9) Jennie Pocahontas, who married John D. Murrell.

Chief John Ross, see Chapter V.

Lewis Ross, son of Daniel and Mollie McDonald Ross, married Fannie Holt, who was of full white blood. Lewis Ross entered into partnership with his brother, Chief John Ross, in the store at Ross's Landing, after the death of Timothy Meigs. Fannie Holt's sister married Timothy Meigs. Lewis Ross and his wife went to the West with the Indians in 1838. His children were: (1) Minerva A., who married George Michael Murrell; (2) John McDonald; (3) Arminta, who married James Springton; (4) Robert Daniel, who married Caroline Todd; (5) Mary Jane, who married William Potter Ross; (6) Amanda Malvina, who married George Michael Murrell after the death of her sister; (7) Henry Clay, who married first Elizabeth Campbell and second Petit; (8) Sarah, who married Daniel Ross Coody; (9) Helen, who married Lewis Rogers; (10) Jack Spears, who married Elizabeth Feelin; and (11) Frances, who died in 1824 and is buried in the church graveyard in Calhoun where several members of the Holt and Meigs families are buried, including Colonel Return Jonathan Meigs. The grave of little Frances Ross was recently marked by Ocoee Chapter, D. A. R.

Chief Savanuca, Coronah, or The Raven,¹⁹ was one of the most daring warriors of the Cherokee Nation; he followed Dragging Canoe into the Chickamauga Tribe and was next in power and influence to the Canoe; he was inclined to peace, but was unable to overcome Dragging Canoe's determination to make war.

Chief Sequatchu signed the Treaty of 1806; his home was in Sequatchie Valley.

Shawnee Warrior was a Shawnee chief from Ohio, who with forty followers joined Dragging Canoe at Running Water, and resided there until his death at Buchanan's Station, near Nashville, in 1792. In casting his vote for war in 1792, he boasted that he had killed three hundred white men with his own hands and declared that when he had killed three hundred more he would be satisfied.

Sequoyah, the Cadmus of America, is also called George Gist and George Guess. He was descended, according to Judge Samuel Cole Williams, Tennessee's eminent historian, from Nathaniel Gist, a colonel in the Revolutionary Army under General Washington. Dr. Samuel A. Worcester, of Brainerd Mission, who knew the genius more intimately than any other white man ever knew him, said that Sequoyah was the grandson of a white man.

Sequoyah was born in the Cherokee town of Taskigi about 1760.²⁰ As a boy he lived near old Fort Loudoun and later in life he lived much of his time with his brother-in-law, Major George Lowrey, whose wife was Sequoyah's half sister, Lucy Benge. They lived on Battle Creek and the Tennessee River and at Willstown. He worked upon his great invention while he lived on the Tennessee River and he perfected it while he lived at Willstown. He moved to the West with the Indians and after traveling among the Indian tribes for many years he died near San Fernando, Mexico, in August, 1843.

He is the greatest of the Cherokees and he is the greatest Indian who ever lived. His invention of the Cherokee alphabet or syllabary is one of the most marvelous achievements known of any savage or semi-savage race. Many people consider him the greatest native Tennessean.

After he had completed his syllabary he conceived the idea that by studying the idioms of all Indian tongues he might establish the origin of the Cherokee people. For this purpose he traveled from tribe to tribe and from place to place, dying in old Mexico in his old age, while pursuing his investigation.

¹⁹ Coronah, or the Raven, was a favorite name among the Cherokees and one denoting honor.

²⁰ *Handbook of American Indians*, page 510.



Portrait of Sequoyah, from Thomas J. McKenney's *History of the American Indians*.

SEQUOYAH

Inventor of the Cherokee Syllabary, the greatest Indian who ever lived and called by many the greatest native Tennessean.

He was entirely without education. He taught himself the blacksmith's trade when he was quite young, and later taught himself silversmithing and engraving, when he realized the fondness of his people for silver bracelets and other ornaments.

Seeing the white people communicate with each other on bits of paper he determined to try to invent something that would enable the Indians to do likewise. At that time he could not speak English and had absolutely no knowledge of written language. Learning that the white men signed their names on pieces of paper, he asked a man to write his name for him. The man did not understand the name George Gist (probably Sequoyah gave it a very soft pronunciation), and he wrote "George Guess." Sequoyah copied the signature very carefully and engraved it on all the silver ornaments that he made. It is because of this circumstance that his name has been called Guess.

His first attempt at a written language for his people included a symbol for every Cherokee word. This was, of course, hopelessly voluminous. Later he detected about one hundred syllables and made a symbol for each syllable, materially reducing this number eventually. His alphabet is properly a syllabary. He drew his signs, at first, on bits of smooth bark and pieces of stone.

Although Sequoyah lived at Willstown when he completed his work, it was the missionaries at Brainerd, and particularly Dr. Worcester, who made possible the employment of his great invention. They established a mission and church at Willstown and were in close touch with all the missions. Sequoyah was at the Brainerd Mission many times.

While he had no help whatever in the labor required to invent and perfect his system, Dr. Worcester and the other missionaries aided, enthusiastically, in its adoption and employment. Dr. Worcester deserves much credit for its general use within a very short time. With the help of the students at the mission, Dr. Worcester began the translation of the Bible. He went to Boston, purchased a press and had type cast in the Cherokee characters which Sequoyah had drawn. He assembled the materials for a newspaper, *The Cherokee Phoenix*, which he printed in New Echota, Ga. While in Boston, he gave to the *Missionary Herald* a part of the Gospel of St. John in the Cherokee language in the new type. This was the first printed word of Sequoyah's syllabary.

Subsequently, Dr. Worcester published many books and pamphlets in Cherokee. *The Phoenix* was published in New Echota, Ga., until it was destroyed and again destroyed by the people of Georgia, and until Dr. Worcester and ten other missionaries were imprisoned. Upon the removal of the Indians to

the West the journal was again reestablished there as *The Phoenix*.

Mooney, the great historian of Cherokee customs and traditions, says: "In the various schemes of symbolic thought representation, from the simple pictographs of primitive man to the finished alphabet of the civilized nations, our own system, though not perfect, stands at the head of the list, the result of three thousand years of development by Egyptian, Phoenician, and Greek. Sequoyah's syllabary, the unaided work of an uneducated Indian, reared amid semi-savage surroundings, stands second."

Sequoyah was granted a pension by the United States and was the only literary pensioner of this country. The *Sequoia Giantia*, the largest tree that grows, was named in his honor, and Sequoia Park in California also bears his name.

Several cities have named sections in his honor, claiming that he was once a resident. It is true that he lived in many places. His story reminds one of another great man, for it is said that:

"Seven cities claim Homer, dead,
Where Homer, living, begged his bread."

The General Council of the Cherokee Nation officially adopted the alphabet in 1821 and in 1823 awarded him a silver medal for his service to the Nation.

He has many descendants in the West who continue to use Guess as the family name. He married twice; his first wife was Sallie, by whom he had four children: Teesee (a son), born 1789, died Sept. 17, 1874; George, Jr.; Polly; and Richard; his second wife was U-ti-ya, by whom he had three children: E-ya-gu; Ooo-loo-tsa, and Gu-un-ki.²¹

Richard Taylor was the half-breed son of Richard Taylor, an Englishman. He served as a captain in Col. Gideon Morgan's Regiment in the Creek War.

Chief Tahlonteeskee, son of Chief Dragging Canoe, was a Chickamauga warrior in 1792.

Chief Umatoocha, of Lookout Mountain, signed the Treaty of Hopewell in 1785. He is also called Umatoocha, of Chickamauga.

Chief Untoola, of Sitigo (Citico), signed the Treaty of Hopewell in 1785.

Chief Joseph Vann, son of the half-breed James Vann and grandson of Clement Vann, a trader, lived at Spring Place, Ga.,

²¹ Starr, *History of the Cherokee Indians*.

but, because of the Georgia trouble with the Cherokees, he was forced to leave the state. He then settled on the site of what is now Harrison, Hamilton County. His family lived near that section, however, much earlier. One of the villages destroyed by Col. Sevier in 1782 was Van's Town.

Joseph Vann was one of the wealthiest of the Cherokee chiefs. As a matter of fact he was the wealthiest man, either red or white, in the whole section. He owned 110 slaves, an evidence of prodigious riches for that period. No one of the settlers had as many as a dozen slaves. Joseph Vann is the only Indian who had the distinction of having a Hamilton County seat named for him. When the seat of justice was removed from Dallas in 1840, it was ordered that it should be located at or within one mile of Van's, or Vann's Town, or Vanville. Vanville was subsequently absorbed by Harrison.

Joseph Vann moved to the West with the Indians. *The Hamilton County Register*, Volume I, Book L, page 112, shows the "Heirs of Vann" to have been: Thomas Mitchell and his wife, Jane Vann Mitchell; James Vann; Israel Vore and his wife, Sarah Vann Vore; David Vann; Delilah Vann, and Henry C. Vann. The name is also spelled Van.

Nancy Ward, the "Beloved Woman," has been romantically called the Pocahontas of the West. Pocahontas' fame, however, rests upon the rescue of one man. Her subsequent visit to England and her marriage into a prominent family, whose descendants have multiplied and waxed famous, add to the glamour which attaches to her name.

The Beloved Woman's career was a continual program of saving the white people. Hundreds of men, women, and children owed their lives to her mercy and kindness. Except for Nancy Ward the process of settling the Tennessee country would certainly have been delayed many years as, again and again, the settlements would have been destroyed but for her warning.

Pocahontas has been the inspiration of historians and writers of romance for three hundred years. Nancy Ward lived in a later period, in a place settled by pioneers without the time and facilities for preparing and printing history, and her descendants have been (in the printed page) less illustrious as well as less numerous. Even the name lends luster to Pocahontas, as the syllables are more liquid and more romantic than the plain English of "Nancy Ward."

Emmett Starr, author of the *History of the Cherokee Indians*, says that Nancy Ward was a full-blood Cherokee and that her name was probably Na-ni. He makes no reference to the statement by other historians that she was a niece of Atta-

kulla-kulla. If she were of full blood, her sympathy for and kindness to the white people seem the more remarkable.

Mooney, in the *Myths of the Cherokees*, follows earlier writers in saying that she was the daughter of a British officer at Fort Loudoun by a sister of Atta-kulla-kulla and adds that "she had some connection with Bryan Ward."²²

Starr, who is descended from her, gives her history, as a full-blood Cherokee, married first to Kingfisher, by whom she had two children, and married second to Bryan Ward, by whom she had one child. Starr gives the descending lines of these three children to the present time.

Kingfisher was killed in battle with the Muskogees. Na-ni had lain in a thicket during the battle encouraging her husband and when he fell she sprang to take his place. In the rest of the battle she fought as a warrior. The Muskogees were defeated and Kingfisher's widow was elected the "Beloved Woman," a rare distinction given for great courage and merit. No other historian accounts in any way for the honor that was bestowed on Nancy Ward.

The distinction of being Ghi-gu-a, or "Beloved Woman," was a lifetime honor and carried with it the privilege of voting in all councils of the Nation and the extraordinary power of pardoning anyone condemned for any offense. This power of pardon was not possessed even by the principal chiefs. Her word was law and it was believed that the Great Spirit spoke through her. She continued to exercise her privileges when she was very old, and when she became too aged to attend the Council she sent her vote.

It was due to her great position with the Nation that she always knew of the plans of the war chiefs and was able to transmit them with warning to the white people. She was so powerful that, although the chiefs knew many times that she had betrayed their plans, she was never disturbed or even reproached.

Her second marriage, according to Starr, was to Bryan Ward, a white man, and a widower, whose first wife had left one child only, John Ward, who subsequently married Catherine McDaniel. It was because of her second marriage that Na-ni was called Nancy Ward. Bryan Ward died a few years after his marriage to Na-ni. Their only child, Elizabeth Ward, married Gen. Joseph Martin as his second wife and lived for a great many years on Hiwassee River. Catherine, Na-ni's daughter by Kingfisher, married Ellis Harlan and her daughter, Nannie Harlan,

²² Gilmour also says that she was the niece of Atta-kulla-kulla. It was, doubtless, through him that she acquired her love of the white people and of peace.

married Caleb Starr. It is through this line that Emmett Starr is descended and able to give an exhaustive account of the descendants.²³

In June, 1776, Dragging Canoe, Abraham, and the Raven planned to attack the settlements on the Watauga and the Holston. Nancy Ward sent a trader, Isaac Thomas, and a half-breed, William Fawling, to warn the settlers. Owing to the warning the attack was a failure. The settlers gathered in the forts and prepared to repulse the Indians.

The Cherokees, however, took a few prisoners, among them Mrs. William Bean and a boy named Samuel Moore. The boy was burned at the stake.²⁴

Mrs. Bean was bound to a stake and fagots were piled around her. The torch was applied when Nancy Ward reached her and stayed the dreadful execution. She freed the almost unconscious victim and took her to her own cabin. Mrs. Bean, in gratitude for her rescue, taught the Beloved Woman butter and cheese making and other domestic arts, which Nancy Ward then taught to the women of the Nation. Nancy Ward sent Mrs. Bean to the white settlements escorted by the "Beloved Woman's" full brother, Tuskegeetee, Longfellow.

She warned the white people of a proposed attack in 1780 and again in 1781. When Campbell's army was almost without food after the battle of King's Mountain, she sent cattle to provide milk and beef. She saved the lives of Jeremiah Jack and William Rankin and is said to have saved the life of an ancestor of the Lea family.

During the Revolution the "Beloved Woman" resided at Chota. She was many times in the section which is now Hamilton County, which was her brother's home.

She lived to be an old woman. Late in life she resided on the Woman Killer Ford of Ocoee River, now in Polk County, where she conducted an inn which was popular with travelers. She died there in the spring of 1824. The Nancy Ward Chapter, D. A. R., erected a monument above her grave.

The children of the "Beloved Woman," by her first husband, Kingfisher, were: Catherine, who married three times, first Samuel Candy, second John Walker and third Ellis Harlan, and Five Killer, who married Catherine —. Elizabeth Ward, the daughter of the "Beloved Woman" by her second husband, married twice, first — Hughes, and second, Gen. Joseph Martin.

²³ Starr, *History of the Cherokee Indians*, pages 350-362; Williams, *Early Travels in the Tennessee Country*, pages 460, 460.

²⁴ This is said to be one of only two instances of burning of white men at the stake by the Cherokees.

Chief John Watts, a half-breed, was the son of John Watts and a sister of Chief Dragging Canoe. He succeeded as chief of the Chickamaugas at the death of the Canoe, March 1, 1792. He was sometimes called Young Tassel. He led 1,000 warriors against Knoxville in 1793.

Chief Whitepath, born 1763; died in November, 1838, en route to the West.

Chief Will was an auburn-haired half-breed. His town was called Willstown. It was located near the present site of Lebanon, Ala. Wills Valley also bears his name.

Chief Wyuca, of Lookout Mountain, signed the Treaty of Hopewell in 1785. His name is sometimes printed Wynca and Wynka. He commanded the Indians in the battle of Lookout Mountain in September, 1782, when the Tennesseans were commanded by Col. John Sevier.

NOTES ON INDIAN VILLAGES IN THE SECTION

Cha-ta-nu-ga was a little fishing village at the foot of Lookout Mountain on Cha-ta-nu-ga Creek.

Chickamauga was on Chickamauga Creek near the present site of Brainerd. It was British headquarters during the Revolution and many Tories assembled there. It was the residence of British Assistant Agent John McDonald.

Crowtown was on an island which is still called Crow Town Island, about halfway between Stevenson and Bridgeport, Ala.

"The Five Lower Towns" (Crow Town, Running Water Town, Long Island Town, Nickajack and Lookout Mountain Town) were built by the Cherokees and Chickamaugas whose settlements farther up the river had been destroyed by Sevier and Campbell in 1782." F. W. Hodge, *Handbook of American Indians, Bulletin 30, Bureau of American Ethnology*.

Long Island Town was on the island at the present site of Bridgeport, Ala., which is still called Long Island.

Lookout Mountain Town, Stecoyee, was on Lookout Creek, one mile'noigh of Trenton, Ga.

Nickajack, Nokutsegi, was near Nickajack Cave. Ramsey says that about 300 warriors and their families lived there. It was destroyed by Major James Ore September 13, 1794.

Running Water Town was the principal town and residence of Dragging Canoe when he withdrew from Chickamauga. It was

located on the east side of the Tennessee River just below the present site of Hale's Bar Lock and Dam. There are evidences of a town site on the west side of the river also. Doubtless there had been Indian villages there long before Dragging Canoe made it his town. Shell heaps are many feet thick. Major Ore destroyed Running Water Town September 13, 1794.²¹

Tsa-tu-nu-gi, Cha-ta-nu-ga, was a second town by the name. It was located on the North Chickamauga Creek. The name is not of Cherokee origin.

Tuskegee was on the north bank of the Tennessee River. It was one of the original subdivisions of the Cusetah.

Van's Town was the home of Chief Joseph Vann at the present site of Harrison. Two places in Georgia were also called Van's Town.

Wills Town was near the present site of Lebanon, Ala.

Tecumseh was the guest of Dragging Canoe at Running Water Town for two years. See Appendix Note F.

CHAPTER V

CHIEF JOHN ROSS

John Ross, principal chief of the Cherokee Nation for forty years, is one of the most interesting characters in American history. He served his people in public life for fifty-seven years; from the time he was nineteen years of age until his death. The history of the Cherokee Nation during this period is synonymous with his history, and the continued confidence which the Cherokee people displayed toward him, even when he was humiliated and discredited by the white men, was a tribute to his character.

His nephew, Joshua Ross, wrote the following letter which gives many details of his life and character:

John Ross was born Oct. 3, 1790. He died in Washington, D. C., August 1, 1866, while representing the Cherokee Nation.

He was a grandson of John McDonald, an Indian trader who was a member of Clan MacDonald, Inverness, Scotland. His grandmother was Anna Shorey, of the Cherokee Bird Clan.

The good influence of John McDonald saved many American lives during the Revolution, and after the War, from the hands of the Spanish and English and the Indian warriors in the valleys and mountains of Tennessee.

It is said that he saved the life of Daniel Ross, of Sutherlandshire, Scotland, who crossed the ocean when he was a boy. His mother died on the water and was buried at sea. The orphan boy landed at Baltimore, Md. When he was a little older he joined Mayberry's Trading Expedition and set out for the Tennessee country.

John McDonald made young Ross a clerk in the trading house which he had established, and in time gave him his daughter, Mollie McDonald, for a bride.

Daniel Ross became a merchant and trader like his father-in-law and when his children were of school age he employed a

²¹ Thomas L. McKenney, *History of the Indian Tribes of North America*.



CHIEF JOHN ROSS

teacher and conducted a private school for his children, the third of whom was the afterwards famous chief, John Ross.

"At the age of nineteen, (1809) John Ross was intrusted with an important mission. He was sent by Col. Return Jonathan Meigs—United States Agent to the Cherokees—to the Western Cherokees, who were then located at the Dardanelle Rock on the Arkansas River.

"From that period to the close of his life, excepting two or three years, he was in the constant service of his people, furnishing an instance of confidence on their part and fidelity on his which has never been surpassed in the annals of history.

"In 1813 and 1814 he was adjutant of the Cherokee Regiment under General Andrew Jackson against the hostile Creeks. He was present at the battle of Te-ho-pe-ka, where the Cherokee Regiment under Colonel Gideon Morgan rendered distinguished aid.

"In 1817 he was elected senator to the National Council of the Cherokee Nation. His first duty was to prepare a reply to the United States Commissioners who were present for the purpose of negotiating with the Cherokees for their land east of the Mississippi River.

"On the 26th day of October, 1818, the name of John Ross appears as President of the Cherokee Senate attached to an ordinance which looked to the improvement of the Cherokee people, providing as it did for the introduction into the Nation of school teachers, blacksmiths, merchants, and others. John Ross continued to act as President of the Cherokee Senate from that time until 1826.

"In 1827 he was assistant chief and President of the Convention which adopted the Constitution for the Cherokee Nation. This was the first constitution for regular government ever carried into effect by any Indians of North America.

"From 1828 to the removal of the Nation he was the principal chief of the Eastern Cherokees, and from 1839 to the time of his death he was principal chief of the United Cherokee Nation.

"William P. Ross, his nephew, said of him: 'Blessed with a fine constitution and a vigorous mind, John Ross had the physical ability to follow the path of duty wherever it led. No danger appalled him. He never faltered in supporting what he believed to be right, but clung to it with a steadiness of purpose which could have sprung only from the clearest conviction of rectitude. He never sacrificed the interest of the Nation to expediency. He never lost sight of the welfare of his people. For them he labored daily during a long life and upon them he bestowed his last expressed thoughts. A friend of law, he obeyed

it; a friend of education, he faithfully encouraged schools throughout his country and spent liberally of his means in conferring it upon others; given to hospitality, none ever hungered around his door; a professor of the Christian religion, he practiced its precepts. His works are inseparable from the history of the Cherokee people for nearly half a century, while his example in the daily walks of life will linger in the future and whisper words of hope, temperance and charity to generations yet to come.'

"(Signed) JOSHUA ROSS.
"Ganitlohiidu"

As the foregoing account is brief, a few other details of the life and antecedents of Chief John Ross are of interest.

The Cherokees, for several generations before the time of Chief John Ross, had married traders who circulated among them. These traders were, in the majority, Scotchmen. The first such alliance in the direct line which produced John Ross was that of Ghi-goo-u, a Cherokee of the Eagle or Bird Clan, to William Shorey, a Scotch trader. This marriage took place about 1740 in the section in which Fort Loudoun was afterwards erected.

William Shorey and Ghi-goo-u had two daughters, Anna Shorey, who married John McDonald, and Elizabeth Shorey, who married John Lowrey. Both of these names are associated with the early history of Hamilton County. Little is known of the trader, William Shorey, other than his marriage and adoption into the Cherokee Nation, but his name has been affectionately preserved among the descendants of his two daughters, and it is frequently bestowed upon children even in the present generation.

Anna Shorey, daughter of William Shorey and Ghi-goo-u, was born about 1750 near what was later Fort Loudoun.

Capt. McDonald belonged to Clan MacDonald of which the

¹ Joshua Ross was the son of Andrew Ross and Susan Lowrey Ross who was the daughter of Assistant Chief George Lowrey and his wife Lucy Benge Lowrey, a half sister of Sequoyah.

² The similarity of Ghi-goo-u, as given by Starr, to Ghi-gu-a, the "Beloved Woman," Nancy Ward, also given by Starr, suggests the possibility that the maternal great-grandmother of Chief John Ross was the "Beloved Woman" of her time.

famous Flora Macdonald was a member. He was born in 1747, at Inverness, Scotland. When he was nineteen years of age he visited London. There he met a countryman who was about to sail for America and was persuaded to accompany him. They landed at Charleston, S. C.³ John McDonald secured employment in Augusta, Ga., and was sent to Fort Loudoun on the Little Tennessee River, to trade with the Indians and there he married Anna Shorey in the year 1769. In 1770 they moved to Chickamauga Creek close to the point where it flows into the Tennessee River,⁴ and there John McDonald made his residence. He was adopted by the Cherokees and became their wise counselor and friend.

He was appointed Assistant British Superintendent of Indian Affairs and throughout the Revolution he was British Agent on the Chickamauga. The store, which he established at the mouth of Chickamauga Creek, was the British Commissary and the Chickamauga towns were headquarters for the British Armies and Agent south of the Ohio River.

Despite his British sympathies and activities he frequently saved the lives of the Americans, and it is said that he always advocated mercy. He lived on Chickamauga Creek⁵ when his daughter Mollie McDonald was born. Later the McDonald family moved to Lookout Valley at the present site of St. Elmo.

Mollie McDonald was born Nov. 1, 1770. She died Oct. 5, 1808, at what is now St. Elmo. She married Daniel Ross in 1786. Whatever rites were performed, and by whom, this is the first recorded marriage in what is now Hamilton County. Capt. John McDonald, as an official of the British Government until the close of the Revolutionary War, would have had the right to perform marriage ceremonies. After the Revolution he continued to reside in the Cherokee Nation and to exercise his accustomed functions. He celebrated, no doubt, the marriage of his young daughter, who was just sixteen years of age, to Daniel Ross.

Daniel Ross was born in Sutherlandshire, Scotland, Nov. 1, 1760. He died May 22, 1830, at the home of his son, Chief John Ross, who was then living at the head of the Coosa River, the

³ McKenney, *History of Indian Tribes of North America*.

⁴ Starr, *History of the Cherokee Indians*.

present site of Rome, Ga. Chief Ross buried him on his home place. Daniel Ross sailed for America with his widowed mother when he was a boy, probably about the year 1770. His mother died on the ship and was buried at sea, as is related by Joshua Ross. The doubly orphaned boy landed at Baltimore.⁴ A few years later he joined Mayberry's Trading Expedition, which set out for the territory of the Tennessee River.

Daniel Ross was adopted into the Cherokee Nation upon his marriage to Mollie McDonald. He had nine children of whom the first two were daughters. The third child, a son, was named John in honor of John McDonald. He became famous in the annals of the Cherokee Nation and the history of the United States as Chief John Ross. As only his great-grandmother, Ghi-goo-u, was of full Cherokee blood, he was one-eighth Cherokee and seven-eighths of Scotch blood. His eyes were blue, his hair was brown and his figure was slender and of medium height.

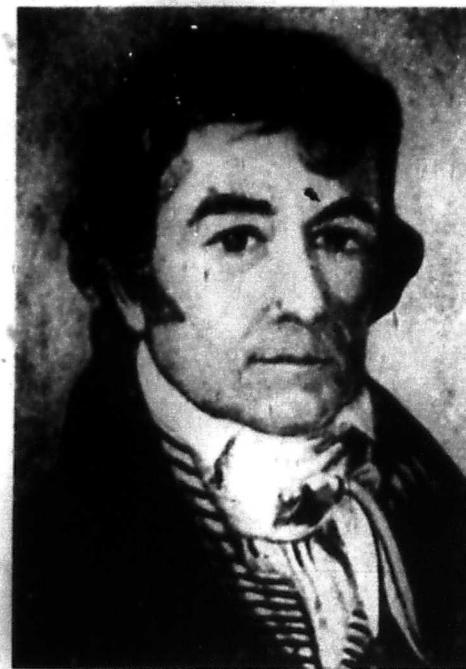
John Ross was called in Cherokee, T-san-usdi or "Little John," when he was a boy. When he became a man, he was called Gu'wisguwi, which is the name of a rare migratory bird of large size and grayish plumage, that was said to appear at remote periods in the Cherokee country.

THE CHILDREN OF DANIEL AND MOLLIE MCDONALD ROSS

Jennie Ross, born March 25, 1787, married Joseph Coody, who was born Feb. 17, 1779, and died Oct. 11, 1859.
 Elizabeth Ross, born 1789, married John Golden Ross.
 John Ross, born Oct. 3, 1790, married first Quatie Brown, called Elizabeth, and second Mary Bryan Stapler, of Philadelphia (full white blood).
 Susannah Ross, born Dec. 10, 1793, married Henry Nave.
 Andrew Ross, born Dec. 19, 1798, married Susan Lowrey, daughter of Chief George Lowrey.
 Anna Ross, born Nov. 18, 1800, married William Nave.
 Margaret Ross, born July 5, 1805, married Elijah Hicks.
 Maria Ross, born Jan. 13, 1807, married Jonathan Mulkey.

All the children of Daniel and Mollie McDonald Ross were identified with the early history of the Hamilton County section and all of the marriages mentioned in this list took place there,

⁴ McKenney, *History of Indian Tribes of North America*.



DANIEL ROSS, FATHER OF CHIEF JOHN ROSS

From a portrait by Earle, who painted many Andrew Jackson family portraits

with the exception of the second marriage of Chief John Ross, which was celebrated in Philadelphia.

Daniel Ross employed John Barbour Davis to instruct his children, and the private school, which he established somewhat earlier than 1800, was the first school of any sort in the section. Though Daniel Ross employed the tutor, he permitted children of other families to attend. "It was in this school and under this schoolmaster that John Ross laid the foundation for the good English, both oral and written, which in his later life often astonished statesmen, baffled politicians, and served him well in his career in Cherokee national affairs."

Daniel Ross determined to give his sons a still better education. He sent John and Lewis to the little Presbyterian School in Maryville, Tenn. There they had the best opportunities that the new country afforded. When they completed the course at Maryville they went to Kingston for further study. Kingston was the county seat of Roane County, as it is now, but it was then an army post and a flourishing center. The two boys worked in a store while they attended school and thus gained a business experience which was profitable to them later. It is a coincidence that another great Tennessean, Sam Houston, worked in a store in Kingston about the same time.

John Ross later decided to go into business for himself and he selected a site on the Tennessee River which became the famous Ross's Landing.

Timothy Meigs, the son of Return Jonathan Meigs, United States Agent among the Cherokee Indians, was the partner of the future Chief John Ross and the store opened under the name "Meigs and Ross." Timothy Meigs died in 1815, however, and John Ross took his brother Lewis into partnership in Meigs' place.¹ The store was known as Ross's Store, the landing as Ross's Landing, the wharf as Ross's Wharf, and the warehouse as Ross's Warehouse. The store was established before 1810.

Return Jonathan Meigs showed his confidence in young Ross in 1809 by sending him on an important mission to the Western Cherokees in Arkansas. The trip was long and hazardous, but

¹Thomas L. McKenney, *History of Indian Tribes of North America*.

the future chief accomplished it successfully. From that date, when he was only nineteen years of age, he was almost constantly in the service of his people until his death. He died when he was seventy-six years old.

Before he was twenty his father sent him to Hagerstown, Md., to find his aunt who had emigrated from Scotland. He brought her to his father's home, the long journey being made on horseback.

In the fall of 1812 John Ross was adjutant under command of Col. Gideon Morgan in the Cherokee Regiment, in Gen. Andrew Jackson's Army. In the battle of Horseshoe Bend he rendered distinguished aid to Gen. Jackson's forces.

In 1816 he went to Baltimore on horseback to buy goods for Ross's Store. The journey consumed many weeks. He doubtless combined personal and official business, for in the same year he was a delegate to Washington to protest against provisions of the Treaty of Fort Jackson, which followed the Creek War. In 1828 he was elected the Principal Chief of the Eastern Cherokee Nation.

His official duties as chief made it necessary for him to reside at a central point in the Nation and near the capital. He removed, therefore, from Rossville where his home still stands, to the head of the Coosa River, the present site of Rome, Ga. There he built a two-story log house and furnished it comfortably, if not luxuriously, for that period. Several influential men of the Nation, including the Vanns, Major Ridge, John Ridge, Judge Martin, and Elias Boudinot, lived in the neighborhood.

Chief Ross had gone to Washington in 1832 on business for the Nation, when the Georgia Lottery took place which gave the Cherokee land to Georgia citizens. He returned to his home late one night to find it occupied by strangers, who said they owned it. His family had gone and he could only learn that they had gone to Tennessee. The occupants of his house permitted him to pay for his lodging and spend the night!

Next day he left for Tennessee to search for his family. After locating his wife and children he bought a tract of land at Flint Springs in Polk County, Tenn., where he lived for

nearly four years, 1835-1838. John Howard Payne was his guest in this home.

Chief Ross devoted his time and influence to the unavailing effort to have the Treaty of New Echota declared void or at least modified in its provisions. In this endeavor he was joined by the principal men of the Nation.

In hoping for means to relieve the difficult position of his people, Chief Ross at one time suggested, as a compromise proposition, that the Cherokees be made citizens of the United States, enfranchised, and left where they were. This was a perfectly logical solution. The Cherokees were at this time, as has been shown in Chapter IV, well advanced in civilization. The proposition was rejected with scarcely serious consideration. Yet only twenty-five years later, the proposed privileges were extended to a much more numerous people—the American Negroes—living in the same territory, who could not read or write and who owned not one foot of ground.

As a matter of fact there was no valid reason for the removal of the Indians, except that the white men desired the land. The desire was tremendously heightened and indeed made irresistible by the discovery of gold on the Indian land near Dahlonega, Ga. Thereafter the removal was only a question of time and, in spite of the heroic resistance of Chief John Ross, it was accomplished.

John Ross was elected principal chief of the United Cherokee Nation in 1839 and he was reelected every four years until his death Aug. 1, 1866.

He died in Washington, D. C., while there on business for the Nation. His remains were conveyed to his home, Park Hill, near Tahlequah, Indian Territory, now Oklahoma.

He married twice. The wife of his youth was Quatie Brown, called in English, Elizabeth. She was born in the year 1791, on the Chickamauga. She accompanied her husband on the "Trail of Tears," that tragic journey to the West, and was one of its victims. She died on the trip in February, 1839. A simple monument in Little Rock, Ark., bears the inscription: "In Memory of Elizabeth Ross, wife of John Ross of the Cherokee Nation, who departed this life the first of February, 1839, aged 48 years."

Sept. 2, 1844, Chief Ross married in Philadelphia, Pa., Mary Bryan Stapler, of Wilmington, Del. She was born in 1826, and was therefore, just eighteen years of age when she married the Cherokee chief, who was then sixty-two years old. Her father was a Quaker and had been a merchant in Philadelphia.

THE CHILDREN OF CHIEF JOHN ROSS

James McDonald Ross, married Sallie Mannion.
Allen Ross, married Jennie Fields.

Jennie Ross, married twice; first Return Jonathan Meigs, grandson of the United States Agent, R. J. Meigs, and second her cousin, Andrew Ross Nave.

Silas Dugue Ross, married three times; first Nannie Rhoda Stiff, second Jennie Sanders, and third Elizabeth Raper.

George Washington Ross, married Nannie Otterlifter.

John Ross, married twice; first Elizabeth Chouteau, and second Louisa Catherine Means.

Annie Bryan Ross, married Leonidas Dobson.

John Ross,* married twice; first Caroline Cornelison Lazalear, and second Mrs. Christine Raglund Foreman.

GENEALOGICAL TABLE SHOWING THE DESCENT OF CHIEF JOHN ROSS

Ghi-goo-u (full-blood Cherokee)	married	William Shorey (Scotchman)
Anna Shorey (half-blood)	married	John McDonald (Scotchman)
Mollie McDonald (quarter-blood)	married	Daniel Ross (Scotchman)
Chief John Ross (eighth-blood)		

* Two sons named John Ross are given by Starr in the *History of the Cherokee Indians*.

* Capt. McDonald belonged to Clan MacDonald, or Clan Macdonald, of which the famous Flora Macdonald was a member. He seems, however, to have followed the form "McDonald" in writing his name.



Photo by Dixie

HOME OF CHIEF JOHN ROSS IN ROSSVILLE, GA

Probably built by his grandfather John McDonald

CHAPTER VI
BRAINERD MISSION

Brainerd Mission is one of the most interesting features of Hamilton County history. Aside from the influence of its religious and economic teaching among the Indians during twenty-one years, it continues to be, in a sense, a part of life to-day, for Brainerd Mission is spoken of almost as though it still existed. Brainerd Road and Brainerd Club are familiar words, while Missionary Ridge, named for the peaceful missionaries, was destined to be the scene of a world-famous battle and later a popular residential section.

The Mission was established in 1817 by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, which is now a part of the Congregational Church organization. It was at that time, however, a co-operative committee of three churches, the Presbyterian, the Dutch Reformed Presbyterian Church and the Congregational Church.¹

The plan undertaken by this co-operative board was to continue among the Cherokee Indians the missionary work, which had been commenced by Gideon Blackburn at the two missions, which he had established, one on the Hiwassee River, now near Charleston, Tenn., and one at Sale Creek, now in Hamilton County. He also had charge of the Ross school at Chickamauga, site of the future Brainerd Mission.

The Mission at Brainerd, first called "The Mission on the

¹The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions was a union board composed, chiefly, of Presbyterians and Congregationalists and it included some Dutch Reformed and Associated Reformed people." Dr. Samuel Tyndale Wilson, in *The Synod of Tennessee and Foreign Missions*.

"The Missionary Society first formed in the United States was styled The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. It was instituted June 29, 1810. The Congregational, the Presbyterian, the Dutch and German Reformed Presbyterian Churches united in this Board" Mrs. Sarah Hale in *Woman's Record*. (Harper's, 1853)

64 HISTORY OF HAMILTON COUNTY

Chickamauga in the Cherokee Nation," was thus the direct outgrowth and continuation of the work and plans of Gideon Blackburn and, although the mission never bore his name, it is his lasting monument and memorial. Dr. Blackburn was born in Augusta County, Va., in 1772.² When he was a child, he moved with his parents to what is now Washington County, Tenn. He there attended Martin Academy, studying under Dr. Samuel Doak. He was ordained a minister in 1794 and set out with a company of soldiers for his first charge, a small fort on the present site of Maryville, Tenn.

Equipped for war or peace, with rifle, knapsack, hymn book, and Bible, he was one of those pioneer Presbyterian ministers of whom it was said, "They first prayed, then preached, then built churches and schoolhouses, and spent the rest of their time praying, preaching, and occasionally fighting."

The heart of the young minister went out to the Indians and he dreamed of helping them to civilization. In 1803 he had the opportunity to begin work among them, as the Presbyterian Church appointed him missionary to the Cherokees.

In the two missions which he established (at Charleston and Sale Creek) he did not confine himself to religion. He instructed the boys and men in agriculture and carpentry. He taught the girls and women domestic arts, conducting, in fact, at these schools, the first home economics course in Tennessee. He particularly encouraged spinning and weaving cotton and wool, and the result of his teaching was that the Cherokees became expert weavers and were always, thereafter, supplied with an abundance of cloth.

He made a trip through the northern states to collect money for the support of his missions and at the same time to inform people concerning the condition of the Indians. He raised \$5,250 and the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church added enough to make the amount \$10,000.

In 1810 his health failed and he was forced to resign active work among the Indians. He served, however, in the War of 1812, as chaplain under Gen. Andrew Jackson, and continued to devote himself to ministerial work. He was made a college president and died in 1838 in Carlinville, Ill., where Blackburn College, founded after his death, was named in his honor.

BRAINERD MISSION

Dr. Blackburn's labor, preaching, and teaching had created a general interest throughout America in the Indian missions, and as a result the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions was organized, the Cherokee Nation being included in the foreign work. The board was undenominational in organization and administration. Dr. Blackburn, Isaac Anderson, Charles Coffin, and Samuel Rhea were the Presbyterian commissioners on the board; they were all Tennesseans. Jeremiah Evarts and Dr. Samuel Worcester³ were the Congregational members.

The board directed the foreign missionary work of the three churches for many years. A few years before the War Between the States, the Presbyterian Church organized a separate board for foreign missionary work, and the Dutch Reformed Church also withdrew from the co-operative board to form its own organization. Since that time the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions has belonged exclusively to the Congregational Church. This accounts for the statement which sometimes appears in print that Brainerd Mission was established by the Congregational Church. The separation of the other churches from the Board took place, however, after the Mission was dissolved.

Dr. Cyrus Kingsbury, of Alstead, N. H., a Congregational minister, visited the country in October, 1816. He desired to ascertain conditions and to find out whether it would be possible to resume the work which had been started by Dr. Gideon Blackburn. He attended the annual council of the Cherokee Nation and was introduced to the council by Gen. Andrew Jackson and Col. R. J. Meigs.

When he had explained the plan for the Mission school, the principal chief took him by the hand and said: "We are glad to see you. We wish to have the schools established and we

²Dr. Worcester was secretary of the board. He decided to visit the Mission in 1821 and after a long and arduous trip, undertaken partly in the hope of restoring his health, he arrived at the Mission in June, 1821. He died a few days later, June 21, 1821. He was buried in Brainerd Cemetery and a monument was erected over his grave. In 1841, his son removed the remains to Salem, Mass., but left the monument which is standing in the cemetery now.

hope they will be of great benefit to our people." The council then appointed a committee of chiefs to coöperate in selecting a site for the school and buildings.

Dr. Kingsbury returned to the East and reported the reception he had received and the pledge of coöperation on the part of the Cherokees. The board immediately commissioned him superintendent of the mission work. He went to Washington and visited President James Madison and laid his plans before him.

President Madison gave his entire approval. He sent instructions to the Indian Agent, Col. Return J. Meigs, to assist in every way possible; to build the necessary houses, and to aid in the effort to gain the attendance of the Indian youths.

The Mission was, therefore, the coöoperative work of the three churches and the United States Government. The Government furnished the money for the land and buildings and retained the title. The work and management were directed by the board, represented by the missionaries. Farming implements and household equipment were furnished by the Government.

The site selected by Dr. Kingsbury, the Indian chiefs, and Col. Meigs included 160 acres on South Chickamauga Creek.

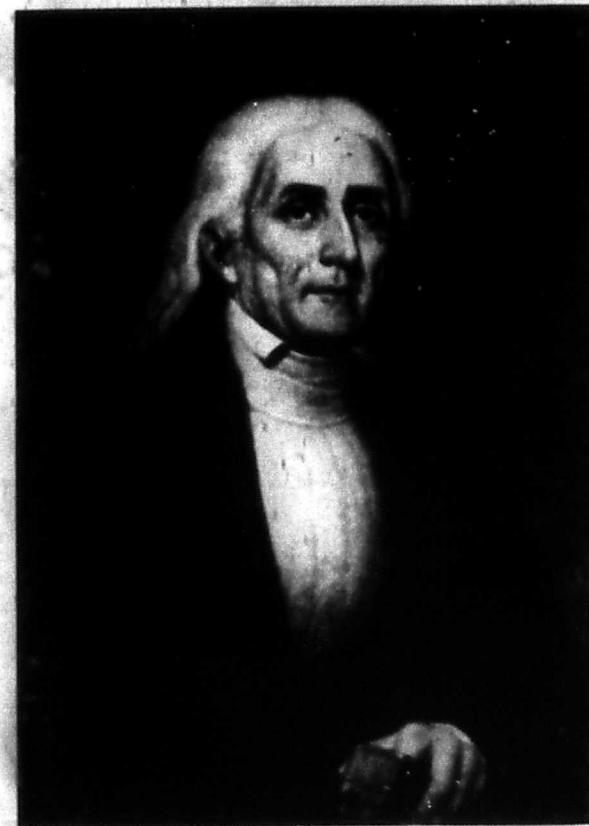
John McDonald had resided there among the Indians and had erected a log cabin. Here the Ross School provided the nucleus for the future mission. Col. Meigs paid him, on behalf of the United States, \$500 for his improvements.³ The title of all this section was at that time vested in the Cherokee Nation, and it was not extinguished until after the Treaty of 1835; therefore the property could be held only by the consent of the Nation.

Early in January, 1817, Dr. Kingsbury arrived to begin work.

THE NAME CHANGED TO BRAINERD

Jeremiah Evarts, president of the board, visited the Chickamauga Mission in 1818. He suggested that the name be changed to Brainerd Mission in honor of David Brainerd, a missionary among the Indians in New England, whose hundredth anniversary was being celebrated that year. David Brainerd was born in Connecticut. He was ordained a Presbyterian minister at Newark, N. J., 1743. He was sent as a missionary to the In-

³ *The Missionary Gazetteer*, 1825.



GIDEON BLACKBURN

Who established the first mission school in the Hamilton County Country in 1806

dians, and was located in an unbroken forest between Stockbridge, Mass., and Albany, N. Y. He died at the early age of thirty-one years and was a martyr in his unselfish devotion to the Indian people. It was appropriate that the Mission on the Chickamauga should bear his name, even though he was never in the Cherokee country.

LONG AND TRYING JOURNEY TO THE MISSION

To reach the station on Chickamauga the missionaries traveled six weeks, or more on land and sea and suffered almost incredible hardship. They sailed from New England for Savannah and they walked from Savannah to Chickamauga. Donkeys were provided for the women, and when Dr. Samuel Worcester was taken sick en route to the Mission, a vehicle was provided, as it is recorded that upon his arrival "he was lifted from his carriage and carried into one of the log cabins."

An advertisement in the *Knoxville Gazette*, printed shortly after the death of Dr. Worcester, offered for sale at the Mission "a handsome carriage and a pair of carriage horses." Doubtless the missionaries had little use for a pair of carriage horses and even less for a "handsome carriage." They had been purchased at Savannah for Dr. Worcester's trip to the Mission.

Catherine Brown, aged seventeen, a three-quarter blood Cherokee, was the first convert at the Mission. She was baptized and joined the church in January, 1818. Two years later she established Creek Path Mission, now Guntersville, Ala., which was near her home. She died there July 11, 1823.

In 1818 the Mission had sixty pupils, among them several members of the powerful Lowrey family. Lydia Lowrey, aged sixteen, daughter of Major George Lowrey—later assistant chief of the Nation—joined the church and was baptized Jan. 31, 1818. Soon after that date she married Milo Hoyt, son of Dr. and Mrs. Milo Hoyt. She died in the Indian Territory July 10, 1862.

Another early convert was John Arch, a full-blood Cherokee, who could not speak a word of English when he applied for admission to the school. He made amazing progress and in 1824 was acting as interpreter and had translated a part of the

HISTORY OF HAMILTON COUNTY

Gospel of St. John into the Cherokee language. He died while he was quite young and is buried in the Brainerd Cemetery.

PRESIDENT MONROE VISITS BRAINERD

President James Monroe visited the Mission May 27 and 28, 1819. He was accompanied by Gen. and Mrs. Edmund Pendleton Gaines. He expressed himself as greatly pleased with the Mission, and he gave orders for many improvements. He gave a check for one thousand dollars as his personal contribution to the success of the work. Records in the family of Dr. Ard Hoyt note the fact of the President's gift, which was made to Dr. Hoyt, and say also that he remained at the Mission for a week. Other records give two days as the extent of his stay.

Brainerd Mission became a clearing house for other missions, as schools and churches were requested or needed. Some of the other missions were Echota, Carmel, Hightower, Willstown, Candy Creek, and Creek Path.

The Synod of Tennessee and the Presbytery had the oversight of the missions and schools, as well as the churches, as an extract from the minutes of the Synod shows.

Chief Charles Hicks referred to the Synod the case of Elias Boudinot,¹ a student in one of the schools, "who was involved in an affair of love, courtship, and marriage with a young white girl." The Board of Agency had severely condemned this affair. The Synod, having considered the case, adopted the following resolution:

"While the marriage of whites and Indians is not unscriptural, nor necessarily criminal, yet it is considered an unreasonable time for a young man at school, and especially at a charity school, to become entangled with any concern and pursuits which would be likely to interrupt his education. Of this description are love and courtship. Institutions of learning can never flourish where such things are seasonable and in order. A charity

¹ Elias Boudinot of Newark, N. J., a member of the Presbyterian Church, whose name the Cherokee boy had asked permission to assume, was greatly interested in Brainerd Mission. His will, printed in the *Knoxville Register*, Jan. 22, 1822, gave generous legacies to various Presbyterian beneficiaries including \$5,000 to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, whose principal activity was the Brainerd Mission.

school indulging in such interruptions of the people's business would justly, and most certainly, lose the confidence and support of the public."

The Missionary Herald of November, 1818, quotes a report from the Mission as follows:

"With a view to strengthening public confidence, your committee have judged it advisable that there should be a visiting committee of the Cherokee School composed of characters of established respectability, and not too far distant from the station. The gentlemen designated for this purpose are: Col. Return Jonathan Meigs, Agent of the Government in the Cherokee Nation; Rev. Isaac Anderson, of Maryville, Tenn.; Col. David Campbell, of Knox Co.; Col. Francis A. Ramsey, of Knox Co.; Rev. Matthew Donald, of Rhea Co.; and Daniel Rawlings, Esq., of Rhea County. They are requested to make annual visitations to the school and to make report to the Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, the United States Government and the public."

Three members of the committee were ministers, and the others lay members, of the Presbyterian Church.

The Brainerd Church, the Willstown Church, the Carmel Church and the Hightower Church were admitted to Union Presbytery Sept. 14, 1824. John C. Ellsworth representing Brainerd, and Isaac Proctor representing Hightower, took their seats on the same day. Thereafter Brainerd was always represented in the Presbytery by one of the elders, frequently by John Vail, until the church was dissolved when the Cherokees were taken to the West in 1838. Rev. Samuel Worcester was received as a member of the Presbytery Oct. 7, 1825. An interesting note on his imprisonment is found in the minutes, in a resolution expressing sympathy for a fellow minister and a "member of this Presbytery."²

For twenty-one years the Mission and the church served the Indian people, bringing to them knowledge of domestic arts and agriculture as well as religion, for the missionaries were not all ministers. There were teachers, farmers, blacksmiths, spinners, weavers, millers, carpenters, and doctors among them.

When the Treaty of New Echota was procured in 1835, its

² For full account of the imprisonment of the missionaries, see article by Robert Sparks Walker, Note A, in Appendix.

effect was first felt at the smaller missionary stations, where parties of Indians began gathering for the journey to the West. As these smaller stations were closed, the missionaries returned to Brainerd bringing students with them, and for a short time before the removal the houses at Brainerd were filled to overflowing.

In 1838, when the party of Chief John Ross abandoned hope of securing remittance of the order for total removal, Brainerd Mission was closed, the church was dissolved and all the Indians connected with Brainerd departed.

THE LAST SERVICE AT THE BRAINERD CHURCH

The members of Brainerd Church met to observe communion for the last time Aug. 19, 1838. After the service the church was dissolved by granting letters to the entire membership. Almost all the missionaries accompanied the Cherokees on the Trail of Tears, to their new home in the West, and there continued their work. Mr. and Mrs. John Vail and Mr. and Mrs. Ainsworth E. Blunt remained in the Hamilton County country and became active in church and civic affairs in the county and city. They were founders of the Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga, June 21, 1840.

John Vail bought the Mission property but lost it. Later Thomas Crutchfield secured it and sold it in 1852 to Philamon Bird, who operated the Mission Mill there for many years. It was called Bird's Mill long after the death of Philamon Bird. Through the influence of Chickamauga Chapter, D. A. R., the old and historic name of Brainerd was restored to the road and the community also adopted the name Brainerd.

MISSIONARIES STATIONED AT BRAINERD

Many missionaries arrived at Brainerd, served months or years there, and were sent to other missions as they were established. The following list includes the names of many of the missionaries and the dates of arrival. Some of them were quite young, just out of college or just married or both; others were accompanied by grown or half-grown children who assisted in the work of teaching and later became missionaries at Brainerd.



BRAINERD MISSION FROM AN OLD DRAWING



BRAINERD CEMETERY SHOWING THE WORCESTER MONUMENT

or at the auxiliary stations. Some of them went to the missions which were established later in the West.

Miss Lucy Ames, Groton, Mass. (second wife of Elizur Butler)	Nov., 1827
Ainsworth E. Blunt, Amherst, N. H.	April 12, 1822
Elizur Butler, Norfolk, Conn.	Jan. 10, 1821
Mrs. (Esther Post) Butler	Jan. 10, 1821
Daniel S. Buttrick, Windsor, Mass.	Jan. 3, 1818
Mrs. (Elizabeth Proctor) Buttrick	Jan. 3, 1818
William Chamberlain, Newbury, Vt.	March 10, 1818
Abijah Conger, Rockaway, N. J.	Nov. 11, 1819
Mrs. Abijah Conger	Nov. 11, 1819
Erastus Dean, Bristol, Vt.	Jan. 12, 1822
Mrs. (Sarah Coleman) Dean	Jan. 12, 1822
Sylvester Ellis, Randolph, Vt.	April 10, 1822
Frederick Ellsworth, Greensboro, Vt.	Oct. 30, 1822
Mrs. (— Coleman) Ellsworth	Oct. 30, 1822
John C. Ellsworth, Greensboro, Vt.	Nov. 24, 1821
Mrs. (Eliza Tolman) Ellsworth	Nov. 24, 1821
Miss Harriet Ellsworth, Greensboro, Vt. (second wife of A. E. Blunt)	Nov. 24, 1821
Luke Fernal, Nottingham, N. H.	1820
Mrs. (Joanna B.—) Fernal	1820
Miss Catherine Fuller, Fitchbury, Mass.	March 1, 1824
Moody Hall, Cornish, N. H.	March 7, 1817
Mrs. (Isabella Murray) Hall	March 7, 1817
Josiah Hemingway, Windsor, Mass.	Nov. 20, 1823
William Holland, Belchertown, Mass.	Nov. 20, 1823
Mrs. (Electa Hopkins) Holland	Nov. 20, 1823
Ard Hoyt, Danbury, Conn.	Jan. 3, 1818
Mrs. (Esther Booth) Hoyt	Jan. 3, 1818
Miss Flora Hoyt (married William Chamberlain)	Jan. 3, 1818
Miss Sarah Hoyt	Jan. 3, 1818
Milo Hoyt	Jan. 3, 1818
Miss Hannah Kelly, Amesbury, Mass.	Nov. 7, 1827
Cyrus Kingsbury, Alstead, Vt.	Jan. 13, 1817
William H. Mainwaring	
Miss Erminia Nash (second wife of S. A. Worcester)	
Henry Parker, Litchfield, Conn.	Dec. 10, 1822

Mrs. (Phelena Griffin) Parker	Dec. 19, 1822
William Potter	1821
Mrs. (Laura Weed) Potter	1821
Isaac Proctor, Ipswich, Mass.	Oct. 11, 1822
Mrs. Isaac Proctor	Oct. 11, 1822
Miss Delight Sargeant, Pawlett, Vt.	Nov., 1827
Miss Sophia Sawyer, Ridge, N. H.	Nov. 20, 1823
John Talmadge, Rockaway, N. J.	Nov. 11, 1819
Mrs. (— Conger) Talmadge	Nov. 11, 1819
John Thompson, Kingsbury, N. Y.	July 1, 1831
Mrs. (Ruth B. Johnson) Thompson	July 1, 1831
John Vail, Rockaway, N. J.	Nov. 11, 1819
Mrs. (Electa J—) Vail	Nov. 11, 1819
Loring S. Williams, Pownal, Vt.	March 7, 1817
Mrs. (Matilda Loomis) Williams	March 7, 1817
Samuel A. Worcester	Oct. 21, 1823
Mrs. (Ann Orr) Worcester	Oct. 21, 1823

¹ The information, regarding Brainerd Mission and Brainerd Presbyterian Church, which is contained in this chapter, is derived chiefly from the *Missionary Herald* (complete files are in Boston, Mass., Atlanta, Ga., and Maryville, Tenn.), *The History of Missions*, and the *Minutes of Union Presbytery and of the Synod of Tennessee*, preserved by the Presbyterian Church, U. S. A.

Many other documentary sources have been examined.

Rev. John Morgan Wooten, of Cohutta, Ga., and R. F. McClure, of Chattanooga, have been unremitting in their research for material and the author desires to express appreciation of their work and interest. Much more information than if is possible to include has been obtained.

SKETCHES OF THE MISSIONARIES

Ainsworth Emery Blunt, son of John G. Blunt, was born in Amherst, N. H., Feb. 22, 1800; he died in Dalton, Ga., Dec. 21, 1865. He lived in Amherst when he volunteered for service as a missionary to the Cherokee Indians at Brainerd. He joined the mission April 12, 1822, after a six weeks' journey. He married in Brainerd Church Nov. 17, 1822, Harriet Ellsworth, of Greensboro, Vt., who was also a missionary. She was a sister of John C. Ellsworth. She was born in Vermont about 1802 and died in

Dalton, Ga., in 1847. She is buried in Brainerd Cemetery. Mr. Blunt, though not an ordained minister, frequently served as a minister and preached many sermons. In many old letters and manuscripts he is mentioned as the "Rev. Mr. Blunt." He was a ruling elder in the Brainerd Church and when the mission and church were dissolved in 1838, he seems to have been the leading spirit in the organization of the Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga (June 21, 1840), of which he was immediately elected a ruling elder. Later he moved to Dalton, Ga., where he organized the Dalton Presbyterian Church, in which he was a ruling elder until his death.

While he was serving at Brainerd, he was sent for a short time to the small mission at Candy Creek, four miles from Cleveland, Tenn. He was appointed postmaster at Brainerd Sept. 17, 1836, and served until Feb. 20, 1838, when the office was abolished.

When the Indians were removed he accompanied them on the Trail of Tears as far as the Mississippi River where he became critically ill. Returning to his farm on the north end of Missionary Ridge he took an active part in Hamilton County affairs and was elected treasurer. In 1843 he was chairman of the County Commission for Schools. He purchased a lot on behalf of the commission and erected a schoolhouse upon it.

He removed to Dalton, Ga., in 1843 and was appointed postmaster and elected mayor. He married Feb. 6, 1849, near Ringgold, Ga., Elizabeth Christian Ramsey, born 1816, daughter of Samuel G. Ramsey.

His children by his first wife were: (1) Hartiet Eliza, born at Brainerd, Oct. 12, 1823, d. y.; (2) Martha Ellsworth, born Dec. 20, 1825, at Brainerd, died June 21, 1868, married Benjamin C. Morse; (3) John Ellsworth, born at Brainerd Dec. 25, 1828, died Pasadena, Cal., Feb. 20, 1923, married Augusta Evans Wood; (4) Ainsworth Emery, Jr., born at Brainerd Feb. 16, 1831, died Feb. 21, 1911; and (5) Sarah Elizabeth, born Oct. 16, 1834, d. y.

By his second marriage he had an only daughter, Eliza Ramsey, called "Lillie," born Sept. 4, 1850, who married Thomas M. Kirby. She lives in Dalton, Ga., in the house in which she was born, the second house erected in Dalton. It was built by her father in 1844. Her children are: Lucy A.; Carrie, who married W. C. McCosh; Aileen, who married C. W. Dunlap and has one daughter, Dorothy Kirby Dunlap; and Emery.

Dr. Elizur Butler arrived at Brainerd Mission from Norfolk, Conn., Jan. 10, 1821. He was sent, May 1, 1826, to the Haweis Mission in Georgia. John C. Ellsworth, one of the Brainerd missionaries, had established the mission there in 1823.

Dr. Butler married twice. His first wife was Esther Post, of Concord, Conn., who came with him to Brainerd Mission. They were both members of the Braiderd Presbyterian Church. She died at the Haweis Mission, Nov. 21, 1829, and is buried there. Dr. Butler's marriage to Lucy Ames, a missionary, from Groton, Mass., took place at Haweis Mission Oct. 14, 1830. Miss Ames came to Brainerd for mission work in November, 1827, and was sent to Haweis later.

Dr. Butler was one of the several missionaries who were arrested by the Georgia Militia July 7, 1831, for living among the Cherokees without permission from the State of Georgia. (Haweis was a part of the Cherokee Nation.) He was sentenced to the Georgia penitentiary Sept. 6, 1831, and, like the other missionaries, was given a term of four years. He was released Jan. 14, 1833, upon his promise to leave the country. He went to the West with the Cherokees.

His name has caused much confusion, as many casual writers have concluded that his name was Elijah or Elisha; others, deciding that Elizur was a misprint for Eliza, have referred to "Mrs. Eliza Butler."

Daniel Sabin Buttrick was born in Windsor, Mass., Aug. 25, 1779; he arrived at the Mission on the Chickamauga Jan. 3, 1818; he joined Union Presbytery Sept. 24, 1824; he accompanied the Indians to the West and died at Dwight Mission June 8, 1851. His wife was, before her marriage, Elizabeth Proctor. She was also a missionary.

Rev. William Chamberlain arrived at the Mission March 10, 1818, from Newbury, Vt. He was betrothed to Flora Hoyt, daughter of Rev. and Mrs. Ard Hoyt and the marriage took place March 22, 1818. Dr. Chamberlain founded the Mission at Wills-town and served there until it was closed, owing to the removal of the Indians in 1838. He then returned to Illinois and died there March 14, 1840. Among his children was Amory Nelson Chamberlain, born at Brainerd Nov. 29, 1821. He became a missionary and went to the West with the Indians. He married in the West Dec. 3, 1846, his first cousin, Dolly Eunice Hoyt, daughter of Milo Hoyt and Lydia Lowrey Hoyt. Dr. and Mrs. Amory Nelson Chamberlain died in July, 1849, at Dwight Mission Indian Territory.

Abijah Conger arrived from Rockaway, N. J., Nov. 11, 1819. He was accompanied by his wife, who was also a missionary.

Erastus Dean arrived from Bristol, Vt., Jan. 12, 1822. His wife, who was also a missionary, was Sarah Coleman Dean.

Sylvester Ellis arrived from Randolph, Vt., April 10, 1822. Soon after his arrival he married Sarah Hoyt, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Ard Hoyt.

Frederick Ellsworth arrived from Greensboro, Vt., Oct. 30, 1822. His wife, who was also a missionary, was —— Coleman Ellsworth.

John C. Ellsworth arrived from Greensboro, Vt., Nov. 24, 1821. He was accompanied by his wife, Eliza Tolman Ellsworth, who was a missionary, and his sister, Harriet Ellsworth, a missionary, who married Ainsworth E. Blunt as his second wife.

Lucy Fernal arrived from Nottingham, N. H., in the year 1826. His wife, who was also a missionary, was Joanna S. B. Fernal. She died Oct. 13, 1826, and is buried in Brainerd Cemetery.

Rev. Moody Hall arrived from Cornish, N. H., in 1817. His wife, Isabella Murray Hall, was also a missionary.

Rev. Ard Hoyt, son of Capt. Comfort Hoyt of the Revolution, and Anna Beach Hoyt, was born in Danbury, Conn., Oct. 23, 1770. He volunteered for the mission work at Chickamauga, called Brainerd later, and arrived at the Mission Jan. 3, 1818, accompanied by his wife and their seven children. Dr. Hoyt had the supervision of all the missionaries at Brainerd and the auxiliary missions. May 22, 1824, he moved his headquarters to the Willstown Mission, the site of which is near Lebanon, Ala. He died at the Willstown Mission Feb. 18, 1828. Mrs. Hoyt returned to her home in Danbury, Conn., in 1834.

Dr. Hoyt and Esther Booth were married in Danbury, Conn., in 1793. Their children were born in Connecticut. Mrs. Hoyt and the seven children accompanied "Father Hoyt," as he was affectionately called, to the Brainerd Mission and the group furnishes the only instance of so large a family giving itself wholly to missionary work. The children were: (1) Sarah, born 1794, married Sylvester Ellis, a missionary; (2) Herman Booth, born 1796, graduated at Princeton, died unmarried at Brainerd, 1818, one of the earliest deaths at the Mission; (3) Flora, married Dr. William Chamberlain, a missionary, March 22, 1818, the first marriage at Brainerd; (4) Milo (M.D.) who married Lydia Lowrey, daughter of Chief George Lowrey of the Cherokee Nation—a large family in Oklahoma is descended from them; (5) Ann, died young from overwork in the Mission; (6) Darius (D.D.), born 1804, served as a missionary and continued to live in Tennessee after his brothers and sisters moved to the West to serve at the Western missions. Rev. Darius Hoyt was Professor of Greek and Latin in Maryville College; he edited the *Maryville Intelligencer* and was pastor of

several churches. He died in 1837. He married Lucy Maria Bogle and is the grandfather of Mrs. Frank Mason and Samuel Hoyt Venable (owner of Stone Mountain), both of Atlanta, Ga. (7) Cornelius Adams (D.D.), born 1807, graduated at Yale and married Jane Stuart.

William Holland arrived from Belchertown, Mass., Nov. 20, 1823. His wife, Electa Hopkins Holland, was also a missionary.

Rev. Cyrus Kingsbury was born in Alstead, N. H. He was designated by the board to establish the Mission to the Cherokees and he arrived at the site agreed upon by the chiefs and the United States Agent Meigs, Jan. 13, 1817. He began his successful labors immediately. He was the first minister of the church.

Henry Parker arrived from Litchfield, Conn., Dec. 19, 1822. His wife, Phelena Griffin Parker, was also a missionary.

Dr. William Potter arrived at the Mission from New England in 1821. His wife, who was also a missionary, was Laura Weed Potter. They accompanied the Indians to the West and died in the Indian Territory.

Dr. Isaac Proctor arrived from Ipswich, Mass., Oct. 11, 1822, accompanied by Mrs. Proctor. In 1825 they were sent to Georgia to establish the Etowah Mission.

Delight Sergeant arrived at the Mission from Pawlett, Vt., Nov. 7, 1827. After the death of Harriet Gold Boudinot at New Echota, Ga., Aug. 15, 1836, she married Elias Boudinot. She accompanied her husband to the Indian Territory and survived him many years.

John Talmadge arrived from Rockaway, N. J., in 1819. His wife, —— Conger Talmadge, was also a missionary.

John Thompson arrived from Kingsboro, N. Y., July 1, 1831. His wife, who was also a missionary, was Ruth B. Thompson.

Rev. Loring S. Williams arrived from Pownal, Vt., in 1817. His wife, who was also a missionary, was Matilda Loomis Williams. They accompanied the Indians to the West.

John Vail was born in Rockaway, N. J., 1778; he left New Jersey for Brainerd Mission Sept. 30, 1819, and arrived Nov. 11, a journey of 42 days. He died in 1862 at the age of 84 years and is buried in Brainerd Cemetery. He was a ruling elder in the Brainerd Presbyterian Church and a charter member and founder of the Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga, in which he was a ruling elder. He married twice. His first wife came with him from New Jersey to Brainerd. She was Electa J. ——. She was also a charter member and founder of the Presbyterian

Church of Chattanooga. She died at Brainerd and is buried in the Brainerd Cemetery. For his second wife John Vail married Sarah Ann Fulcher. Among his children were: Mary M., died in Brainerd Cemetery; and John Vail, born 1859, died 1930, in Chattanooga.

When the Mission was closed, because of the removal of the Indians, John Vail bought the Mission property but lost it some years later because of a flaw in the title. He bitterly contested this until he lost every dollar that he possessed.

Dr. Samuel Austin Worcester was born at Worcester, Mass., in 1798. He died in Park Hill, Indian Territory, April 20, 1857. He was the son of a minister, who was also a printer. His parents moved to Vermont when he was a boy. He graduated at the University of Vermont in 1823. He married soon after his graduation, and he and his bride started for Brainerd Mission, where they arrived Oct. 21, 1823. Several accounts say that he was the nephew and namesake of Dr. Samuel Worcester, secretary of the Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, who visited Brainerd and died there two years before the younger man arrived.

Dr. Worcester, the younger, stayed at Brainerd, where he and his wife served as missionaries, until 1827 when they were transferred to New Echota, Ga., the capital of the Cherokee Nation. He exerted a great influence upon the Indians and was much beloved. When he found that Sequoyah had perfected a Cherokee alphabet, he was enthusiastic and was instrumental in securing its adoption and general use by the Cherokee people. He helped some of the Cherokees to translate the Gospel, and later he wrote many hymns and pamphlets in the Cherokee language. He had inherited from his father a love of printing and he conceived the idea of publishing a paper for the Indians. He went to Boston to purchase a press and to have type cast in the Sequoyah alphabet. He called the paper *The Phoenix*.

He was subject to many difficulties while he was in New Echota, owing to the feeling of the Georgia people against the Indians. He was arrested in March, 1831, by the State of Georgia for violating the Georgia law against white people living among the Cherokees, although he was living in the Cherokee Nation. He was tried and sentenced to the Georgia penitentiary for a term of four years. When he was released he went to the Indian Territory where he continued his missionary work.

His first wife was, before her marriage, Ann Orr. She was born in 1799, and died in the Indian Territory in 1840. She was the daughter of John Orr and Sarah Houston Orr. Dr. and Mrs. Worcester had among other children: Hanna, born at New Echota, 1834, married Jan. 30, 1852, Abijah Hicks; who was born

1819, and died 1862, and a daughter who married A. E. Robertson and became a missionary.

Dr. Worcester married in the Indian Territory April 3, 1841, Ermina Nash, who was a missionary.

SOME OF THE MISSIONS WHICH WERE ESTABLISHED BY THE
BRAINERD MISSIONARIES

The missionaries not only worked among the Indians at Brainerd, but they established other stations as the Cherokees asked for them. The influence of the little group of young men and women (many of them were barely twenty-one and almost all were in their twenties) can never be fully estimated.

Candy Creek Mission was founded in 1824 by John Vail and William Holland.

Carmel, originally called Taloney, was in Georgia, sixty miles southeast of Brainerd on the Federal Road. It was established by Rev. Moody Hall Nov. 2, 1819, and was maintained until 1836.

Creek Path Mission, now Guntersville, Ala., was established in April, 1820, by Catherine Brown, three-quarter blood Cherokee. Dr. William Potter was assigned to the work at Creek Path and remained at the station until July, 1837.

Etowah Mission was founded in 1825 by Rev. and Mrs. Isaac Proctor. It was in Georgia eighty miles southeast of Brainerd.

Hawesi Mission was at Turnip Mountain, near the present site of Rome, Ga.

New Echota Mission was at the Cherokee capital at New Echota. Dr. Samuel Worcester and his wife served there from 1827 until he was arrested in 1831.

Willstown Mission was located in Wills Valley in Alabama. It was founded March 28, 1833, by Rev. William Chamberlain who continued in charge of it until 1838 when it was closed. Rev. and Mrs. Ard Hoyt also served at Willstown from 1824 until Dr. Hoyt's death in 1828.



BRAINERD-MISSION CHURCH AND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
OF CHATTANOOGA COMMUNION SERVICE

This service of pewter consisted originally of four pieces. One cup has been lost. The tankard was made in England in 1722. The platter bears the name "Edgar and Son - London" and it also was made before the Revolution. The cup has no distinguishing mark. The service was given by a New England church to the Brainerd Presbyterian Church at Brainerd Mission and was used there from soon after 1817 to 1848. When the Indians were removed to the West and the Mission and church were dissolved, Ainsworth E. Blunt, through whom the service was probably given to the church retained it. June 21, 1840, he assisted in organizing the Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga, and on June 28, 1840, the service was used in the first communion held in Chattanooga. It continued in use in that church for two years. When Elder Blunt moved to Dalton to reside in 1842, he took the service with him and organized the Dalton Presbyterian Church, using the historic service for several years. The tankard and the platter belong to Elder Blunt's grandson, Dr. A. W. Blunt. The cup is the property of Mrs. Thomas M. Kirby, daughter of Ainsworth E. Blunt.

CHAPTER VII

THE BEGINNING OF SETTLEMENT

Early maps of the Tennessee country show at the site of Chattanooga the "Old French Store." This was established in 1761 immediately after the fall of Fort Loudoun and it was the first settlement of white people in the Hamilton County country.

Tustenugge-yah-yah, or the Great Mortar, a principal chief of the Muskogeans, aided the Cherokees in the reduction of Fort Loudoun, an important part of his aid being arms and ammunition which he secured from his friend Chevalier de Lantagnac, commander of the French Fort at Toulouse, near the present site of Mobile, Alabama. Lantagnac had spent a number of years among the Cherokees and while residing at Great Tellico had plotted with them the destruction of Fort Loudoun.

The Great Mortar sent messengers to inform Lantagnac of the fall of the fort and the opportunity for the French to occupy the site. Lantagnac forwarded the information to the French Governor Kerleric at New Orleans, who loaded a large vessel with stores and presents for the Indians. The boat was to make all possible haste to the site of Fort Loudoun and seize it for the French.

It was "luckily stopped," Adair¹ says, by the great boiling pot or suck in the Tennessee River just below the site of Chattanooga, where "the waters rolled down with prodigious rapidity, dashed against the opposite rocks and from thence rushed off with impetuous violence on a quarter angled course."

The river appeared "so shocking and unsurmountable to the monsieurs" that they abandoned the effort to get the boat through the suck. The party remained at the site of Chattanooga.

¹ Adair's *History of the American Indians*, edited by Judge Samuel Cole Williams for the Colonial Dames of Tennessee. See Appendix Note I.

nooga for a considerable time and this accounts for the French trading store on the early maps. Some of the Frenchmen returned to New Orleans on the vessel, doubtless leaving the "presents" and goods in the French store. It is not known when the French store was abandoned.

THE SCOTS DRIFT IN AS TRADERS

The Scots first drifted in as traders. They made their homes among the Indians, married Cherokee women and became incorporated in the life of the Nation. They were adopted into the tribe and, in some cases, signed the treaties as chiefs.

Among the traders who married Cherokees and were adopted into the Nation were Adair, Bell, Brown, Joseph Coody, Daniels, Fields, Harlan, George Lowrey, John Lowrey, Lynch, Martin, John, McDonald, Daniel McCoy, Daniel McNair, Alexander McPherson, Gideon Morgan, Jr., Daniel Ross, Caleb Starr, William Shorey, Charles Fox Taylor, Richard Taylor and Clement Vann.

During the Revolution the settlers in Watauga asked North Carolina to annex their settlement. The name selected was "Washington District." It had a population of six hundred people.

The need for another district was manifest by 1789 when the population had greatly increased and extended into what is now Middle Tennessee. "Mero District," including the counties of Davidson, Sumner and Tennessee (now Montgomery) was created.

President George Washington and Governor William Blount of the Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio saw the need of a third district and "Hamilton District" was established. It was named for Secretary of the Treasury Alexander Hamilton. It included Knox and Jefferson Counties. The section which is now Hamilton County was then a part of Knox County.²

² Counties in the State preserve the names of two of the Districts, Washington and Hamilton. "Mero," which was called for Don Stephen Miro, Spanish Governor of New Orleans, is not perpetuated in a county name.

Two superior courts were established for the new district. They met in Knoxville in April and October of each year. Governor Blount appointed Francis A. Ramsey first Clerk of the Court. Archibald Roane, afterwards Governor of Tennessee, was Attorney-General and Landon Carter was Treasurer. Landon Carter's appointment was made Sept. 30, 1794.

A report from the joint committee of the districts in 1795 reads in part:

"Your committee begs leave to observe that: the monies, arising from the tax levied by the last General Assembly, very much exceed their most sanguine expectations; and that such will be the state of the Treasury Department, that the next tax to be levied may be very much lessened, and then be fully commensurate and adequate to defray every expenditure and necessary contingency of our Government."

General John Sevier was Brigadier General of Washington District. In the Indian troubles of 1793 Gen. Sevier was reinforced by troops from Hamilton District under command of Col. Gilbert Christian. In 1794 the Hamilton District troops were commanded by Major James Ore.

In 1796, when the State of Tennessee was created from the Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio, the state was divided, as the territory had been, into three judicial and military districts: Washington, Hamilton, and Mero.

In 1796 John Lowrey was elected Attorney-General of Hamilton District. In the same year James White was elected Brigadier General of Hamilton District and was commissioned Agent for Tennessee to treat with the Cherokees.

Landon Carter was commissioned Brigadier General of Hamilton District Nov. 9, 1796.

All of the foregoing officials were identified in some way with the Hamilton County section, in addition to being officials of the district of which it was then a part. Several of them owned land. Landon Carter was granted the second patent of land, North Carolina Grant No. 23.

It was the Chickamauga Expedition, however, which brought white men in appreciable numbers to the section. When Col. Evan Shelby and Col. John Montgomery and their troops swept

down the Tennessee River, in April, 1779, they saw the marvelous beauty of the lower East Tennessee country for the first time. After the campaign was successfully concluded the troops crossed the river, held a sale on a creek, from that time called Sale Creek, and went overland to their homes on the Holston. They told of the richness and beauty of the new land, which is now lower and middle East Tennessee. The influx of population, which followed in a few years' time, was the direct result. Many veterans of the campaign, their neighbors and their friends settled the country which was then a wilderness, but is now Knox, Bradley, Roane, Rhea, Blount, Marion, Bledsoe, Sequatchie, McMinn, Monroe, Polk, Loudon, Blount and Hamilton Counties.

COL. JOHN DONELSON'S JOURNEY

In 1780 one year after the Chickamauga Expedition, Col. John Donelson made his memorable journey from Fort Patrick Henry (Kingsport) on the Holston, to French Salt Lick Springs (Nashville), on the Cumberland.

This was one of the most important events in early Tennessee history. Col. Donelson's party filled forty flatboats and canoes and included forty-three heads of families with many other persons, men, women, and children. The journal written by John Donelson gives a faithful and thrilling account of the dramatic trip, and the entries of the days when the boats passed what is now Chattanooga and the Chattanooga section are vividly interesting. There were still no white inhabitants, and the shores of the Tennessee River were lined with impenetrable forests, as they had been when Shelby's men floated down the stream in 1779.

Tuesday March 7 (1780): Got under way very early; the day proving very windy, a S.S.W. and the river being wide, occasioned a high sea, insomuch that some of the smaller craft were in danger, therefore came to at the uppermost Chickamauga town, which was then evacuated, where we lay by that afternoon and camped that night. The wife of Ephraim Peyton was here de-

THE BEGINNING OF SETTLEMENT

livered of a child.³ Mr. Peyton has gone through by land with Captain Robertson.

Wednesday March 8th: Cast off at ten o'clock and proceeded down to an Indian village, which was inhabited, on the south side of the river; they invited us to "come ashore" and called us brothers and showed signs of friendship, insomuch Mr. John Caffrey⁴ and my son, then on board, took a canoe which I had in tow, and were crossing over to the bank: the rest of the fleet having landed on the opposite shore. After they had gone some distance, a half-breed, who called himself Archy Coody, with several other Indians, jumped into a canoe, met them and advised them to return to the boat, which they did together with Coody and several canoes, which left the shore and followed directly after him. They appeared to be friendly. After distributing some presents among them, with which they seemed much pleased, we observed a number of Indians on the other side embarking in their canoes, armed and painted with red and black. Coody immediately made signs to his companions, ordering them to quit the boat, which they did, himself and another Indian remaining with us, and telling us to move off instantly. We had not gone far before we discovered a number of Indians, armed and painted, proceeding down the river, as it were to intercept us. Coody, the half-breed, and his companion sailed with us for some time, and telling us that we had passed all the towns, and were out of danger, left us. But we had not gone far when we came in sight of another town, situated likewise on the south side of the river nearly opposite a small island. Here they again invited us to come on shore, called us brothers, and observing the boats standing off for the opposite channel, told us that "their side of the river was far better for boats to pass."

And here we must regret the unfortunate death of young Mr. Payne⁵ on board Capt. Blackmore's boat, who was mortally wounded by reason of the boat running too near the northern shore, opposite the town where some of the enemy lay concealed, and the more tragical misfortune of poor Stuart, his family and friends, to the number of twenty-eight persons. This man had

³ Two sons of Ephraim Peyton, born later in Nashville, became prominent in Tennessee history. They were Congressman John H. Peyton born 1813, died 1849, and Congressman Baile Peyton, born 1803, died 1878, who was minister to Chile under President Fillmore as well as a member of Congress.

⁴ John Caffrey married Mary Donelson who was with the party. They were ancestors of United States Senator Doneison Caffrey.

⁵ For the list of people killed by Indians in the Hamilton County country see Appendix Note H.

embarked with us for the western country, but his family being diseased with smallpox, it was agreed upon between him and the company that he should keep at some distance in the rear, for fear of the infection spreading; he was warned each night where the encampment should take place by the sound of a horn. After we had passed the town, the Indians having now collected to a considerable number, observing his helpless situation, singled off from the rest of the fleet, intercepted him, killed and took prisoner the whole crew to the great grief of the whole company uncertain how soon they might share the same fate; their cries were distinctly heard by those in the boats in the rear.⁶ We still perceived them (the Indians) marching down the river in considerable bodies, keeping pace with us until the Cumberland Mountain withdrew them from our sight, when we were in hopes we had escaped them. We are now arrived at a place called the Whirl, or the Suck, where the river is compressed within less than half its common width above, by the Cumberland Mountains which jut in on both sides. In passing through the upper part of these narrows, at a place described by Coody, which he termed "the boiling pot," a trivial accident had nearly ruined the expedition. One of the company, John Cotton, who was moving down in a large canoe, had attached it to Robert Cartwright's boat into which he and his family had gone for safety. The canoe was here overturned and the little cargo lost. The company, pitying his distress, concluded to halt and assist him in recovering his property. They had landed on the north shore at a level spot, and were going up the place, when the Indians, to our astonishment, appeared immediately over us on the opposite cliffs, and commenced firing down upon us, which occasioned a precipitate retreat to our boats. We immediately moved off. The Indians, lining the bluffs along, continued to fire from the heights on our boats below, without doing any other injury than wounding four men slightly. Jennings boat is missing.

We have now passed through the Whirl. The river widens with a placid and gentle current,⁷ and all the company appear to be in safety, except the family of Jonathan Jennings, whose boat ran on a large rock projecting out from the northern shore, and partly immersed in water immediately at the Whirl, where we were compelled to leave them perhaps to be slaughtered by their merciless enemies. We continued to sail, on that day, and floated throughout the following night.

Thursday 9th: Proceeded on our journey, nothing happening

⁶ The Indians contracted smallpox from the passengers in Stuart's boat and an epidemic spread among them. Read "van" for "rear."

worthy of attention to-day; floated until about midnight, and encamped on northern shore.

Friday 10th: This morning, about four o'clock, we were surprised by the cries of "Help poor Jennings" at some distance in the rear. He had discovered us by our fires, and came in most wretched condition. He states that as soon as the Indians had discovered his situation, they turned their whole attention to him, and kept up a most galling fire on his boat. He ordered his wife, a son nearly grown, a young man who accompanied them, and his two negroes, to throw all his goods into the river, to lighten the boat for the purpose of getting her off, himself returning their fire as well as he could, being a good soldier and an excellent marksman. But before they had accomplished their object, his son, the young man, and the negro man jumped out of the boat and left them; he thinks the young man and the negro were wounded. Before they left the boat, Mrs. Jennings, however, and the negro woman succeeded in unloading the boat, but chiefly by the exertions of Mrs. Jennings who got out of the boat and shoved it, but was near falling a victim to her own intrepidity, on account of the boat starting suddenly as soon as loosened from the rocks. Upon examination he appears to have made a wonderful escape, for his boat is pierced in numberless places with bullets. It is to be remarked that Mrs. Peyton, who the night before was delivered of an infant, which was unfortunately killed in the hurry and confusion subsequent upon such a disaster, assisted them, being frequently exposed to wet and cold them and afterwards, and that her health appears to be good at this time and I think and I hope she will do well. Their clothes were very much cut with bullets, especially Mrs. Jennings.

Saturday 11th: Got under way after having distributed the family of Mrs. Jennings in the boats. Rowed on quietly that day and encamped for the night on the northern shore.

The whole journal is interesting but the entry of March 11 is the last which particularly concerns Hamilton County territory.

The winter was the worst known for many years before and after that date. The many attacks of the savages also delayed Donelson's party. Col. James Robertson had gone on land to French Lick expecting to meet the river travelers there.

The following list includes some of the heads of families in the party. For the heroism of young Nancy Gower and Mrs. Ann Robertson Johnson see Appendix, Note G.

Frank Armstrong	Mr. Johns
Benjamin Ballew	Mrs. Ann Robertson Johnson
John Blackmore	Isaac Lanier
John Boyd	Peter Looney
John Caffrey	— Maxwell
James Cain	John Montgomery
Robert Cartwright	Isaac Neely
Daniel Chambers	— Payne
Mr. Cockrell	Mrs. Payne, who was killed
John Cotton	Mrs. Ephraim Peyton
William Crutchfield	Benjamin Porter
Col. John Donelson	Mrs. Purnell
John Donelson, Jr.	William Reeves
David Dunham	James Renfroe
John Gibson	Moses Renfroe
Abel Gower	Charles Robertson
David Gwinn	Mrs. James Robertson
Frank Haney	Hugh Rogan or Rogers
Reuben Harrison	Mr. Rounsfifer
Hugh Henry, Sr.	Mr. Stuart
Thomas Henry	Solomon Turpin
Mrs. Henry, a widow	John White
Thomas Hutchings	Solomon White
Jonathan Jennings	

The women in Col. Donelson's party were the first white women in the section. In addition to the names listed as heads of families in his boats, his daughters were all present. They were: Rachel, who married Andrew Jackson, President of the United States; Catherine, who married Thomas Hutchings; Mary, who married John Caffrey; Jane, who married Robert Hayes; and Elizabeth, who married Joseph Rogers.

THE FIRST WHITE CHILD BORN IN THE HAMILTON COUNTY SECTION

Col. Donelson's journal reveals that a child was born to Mrs. Ephraim Peyton at Chickamauga, March 7, 1780; this was the first white child born in the territory which is now Hamilton County. Unfortunately the child was killed next day.

¹ Robert Cartwright was also a member of Major James Ore's Nickajack Expedition in 1794. He is the ancestor of the Warner family of Chattanooga. His brother, — Cartwright, was killed by Indians at the present site of Chattanooga.

COL. JAMES BROWN

The murder of Col. James Brown, on the Tennessee River near Chattanooga, was far-reaching in its results—and important in this history—as it affected the whole future of the country. Joseph Brown, who was fifteen when his father was killed by the Indians, was taken prisoner, was exchanged and, some years later, led Major James Ore's troops in the Nickajack Expedition, which finally broke the spirit and the power of the Chickamaugas.

Col. Brown had received a grant of land from North Carolina for service in the Revolution. He located his land in Middle Tennessee and built a boat at Salt Lick (Kingsport), from which point he set sail in the winter of 1787 to reach Middle Tennessee by the river route.

The boat was protected with an armor of oak plank two inches thick. There were portholes, and a small cannon was mounted on the stern. Fifteen persons were on board: Col. Brown and his wife, Jane Gillespie Brown; and his four sons, James and John, who were grown; Joseph, aged fifteen, and George, aged nine; three daughters, Jane, aged ten, Elizabeth, aged seven, and Polly, aged four; five young men, J. Bays, John Flood, John Gentry, William Gentry, John Griffin, and a negro woman.

The party passed Chickamauga May 9, 1788. They reached Tuskegee, an Indian town on the north side of the river (just below Chattanooga), where Chief Coteatoy with three other warriors boarded the vessel. The Indians gave friendly offers but sent messages secretly to Indians farther on, who were instructed to attack the boat. The party had not proceeded far when Col. Brown was set upon and killed and the rest of the party captured. Some Creek Indians took Mrs. Brown and Elizabeth, who were held in captivity eighteen months. Joseph, Jane, and Polly were exchanged after two years' imprisonment. George Brown remained a prisoner for eight years.

When Joseph was released after his captivity, he determined to bring an avenging force sometime against the Indians, and he led Major Ore through what the Indians thought were impregnable mountains, to their towns on the Tennessee River. For the account of this expedition see Chapter XVIII.

NORTH CAROLINA GRANTS

North Carolina began to grant her "Western Lands" with prodigal generosity several years before settlement began in this section. The Western Lands included what is now the northern portion of Hamilton County.⁸ Grants were made in the section to people whose descendants are residents of Hamilton County.

The grants followed the Act of 1783 and the Acts of subsequent years. No taxes were assessed, however, until about the time Hamilton County was organized.

The location of the various grants in "Hawkins County," "Greene County," etc., is interesting, as it is possible to follow by the ~~date~~ the progress of the section as it passed from county to county in North Carolina.

The earliest grant to land which is now in Hamilton County, one of the earliest in the North Carolina list since it is numbered 8, was made to Martin Armstrong and Stockley Donelson. Its wording is typical of all.

To all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting: Know ye that we, for and in consideration of the sum of ten pounds for every one hundred acres hereby Granted, paid into our Treasury by Martin Armstrong and Stockley Donelson, have given and granted and by these presents do give and grant unto the said Martin Armstrong and Stockley Donelson a tract of land containing six hundred and forty acres lying and being in our County of Hawkins on the North side of the Tennessee River at the mouth of Deep Creek⁹ beginning at two ashes on a Rocky bluff near the mouth of a Spring branch, then up the river as it meanders to a stake, thence west three hundred and forty poles to a stake, thence South four hundred and forty poles to a stake, thence East two hundred and forty poles to the Beginning as the plat hereunto annexed doth appear, together with all woods, waters, mines, minerals, hereditaments and appurtenances to the said land belonging or appertaining. To hold by the said Martin Armstrong and Stockley Donelson, their heirs and assigns forever, yielding and paying to us such sums of money yearly or otherwise as our General Assembly from time to time may

⁸ That part of the county which is north of the Tennessee River.

⁹ See Chapter I, "The Genesis of Hamilton County," for the various counties of which this section was a part.

¹⁰ Deep Creek, sometimes called Deep River and afterwards Mill Creek, is now Opossum Creek.

direct. Provided always that the said Martin Armstrong and Stockley Donelson shall cause this grant to be registered in the Register's office of our County of Hawkins within twelve months from the date hereof, otherwise the same shall be void and of no effect.

In testimony whereof we have caused our Letters to be made Patent and our Great seal to be hereunto affixed.

Witness, Samuel Johnston Esquire, our Governor, Captain General and Commander in Chief at Edenton the twenty-third day of August in the XII year of our Independence and in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and Eighty-eight.

(Signed) Sam'l Johnston.

By his Excellency's Com'd

W. Williams D. Sec.

State of Tennessee

Roane County

Received the Tax due the State on the Grant. Let it be registered.

Henry Brazeale,
Roane County Clerk.

by Jacob Jones his deputy.

This Grant is registered in the Register's Office of Roane County, Book B, page 239, April 16, 1807,

John Stone,
Register of Roane County

Registered here (Hamilton County) Oct. 31, 1821.

J. H. Jones.¹¹

The second North Carolina Grant is No. 23. It describes the property adjoining the Armstrong-Donelson patent on the north side of the Tennessee River at Deep River¹² including 640 acres and is made to Landon Carter. The Grant is dated May 18, 1789, and is signed by Gov. Samuel Johnston. It was registered in Washington County, Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio, Aug. 15, 1791, and in Hamilton County, Oct. 31, 1831.

North Carolina grants to land now in the county included:

¹⁰ This tract of land was sold a few years later to Landon Carter, who received a grant for the adjoining six hundred and forty acres.

¹¹ Now Opossum Creek.

Grant No. 8 to Martin Armstrong and Stockley Donelson. Grant No. 23 to Landon Carter.

Grant No. 136 to Hugh McClung, 800 acres in "our County of Greene" on the north side of the Tennessee River below the mouth of "Highwassie River," signed by Gov. Richard Caswell.

Grant No. 139 to Hugh McClung, 800 acres in "our County of Greene" on the north side of the Tennessee River below the mouth of Hiwassee River, signed by Gov. Samuel Ashe.

Grant No. 166 to John Hackett, 640 acres in "our County" of Greene" on the north side of the Tennessee River on Mill Creek.¹³ It is dated Sept. 20, 1787, and signed by Gov. Richard Caswell. It was registered in Greene County May 14, 1788, and in Hamilton County Sept. 7, 1820. (John Hackett sold this land to Richard Bearden March 22, 1817.)

Grant No. 205 to Stockley Donelson and William Terrill, 5,000 acres on the north side of the Tennessee River, including the mouth of little Chickamauga Creek, signed by Gov. Richard Dobbs Spaight.

Grant No. 283 to Stockley Donelson, included 20,000 acres but the boundaries described include 150,000 acres.¹⁴ The grant extended from the mouth of North Chickamauga Creek, on the north side of the Tennessee River (or what was then supposed to be the line between North Carolina and Georgia),¹⁵ up the North Chickamauga Creek to the Cumberland Mountain (that spur known as Walden's Ridge) and thence along that ridge to Richland Creek, to a point where Dayton now stands and thence on the creek and the river to the beginning. The grant is dated July 20, 1795.

[The first six deeds recorded in the Hamilton County Register are from Stockley Donelson, by his attorney, John Hackett, to Charles McClung for 3,800 acres, part of this original grant to Donelson. John Hackett conveyed to Joseph Dunham, Sr., Feb. 23, 1809, 2,500 acres in Rhea County (now Hamilton), "lying on the Tennessee River on both sides of the first creek, a small distance above the Suck, being part of the tract originally

¹² When Hamilton County was erected a part of this grant lay in Hamilton, a part is also in Marion county.

¹³ The Georgia line crossed the Tennessee River at that time.

granted to Stockley Donelson by North Carolina Grant No. 283.¹⁴

Grant No. 300 to David Eagleton included 640 acres in "our County of Hawkins" on the north side of the Tennessee River below the mouth of Sale Creek. The grant was signed by Gov. Richard Dobbs Spaight.

Grant No. 301 to David Stuart included 1,000 acres in "our County of Knox" on the north side of the Tennessee River on little Chickamauga Creek, including the Island opposite the same. The grant was signed by Gov. B. Williams.

Grant No. 316 to Hugh McClung included 800 acres.

Grant No. 360 to David Eagleton included 640 acres for the sum of 50 shillings per hundred acres. The two grants to David Eagleton are the only ones for land in Hamilton County which varied from the price of 10 pounds per hundred acres. The tract lay in "our County of Hawkins" on the north side of the Tennessee River below the mouth of Sale Creek. It was signed by Gov. Richard Dobbs Spaight.

Grant No. 429 to David Stuart included 1,000 acres in "our County of Knox." It was surveyed by John Hackett Nov. 12, 1795.

Grant No. — was to Stephen Adair.

Moses McSpadden had a grant from the State of North Carolina of 350 acres lying on Opossum Creek adjoining the surveys of Landon Carter and John Patterson.

In addition to the foregoing the many North Carolina grants in Marion and Bledsoe Counties are interesting.

REVOLUTIONARY GRANT TO JOHN MEDEARIS

The State of Tennessee, by virtue of a warrant from the State of North Carolina, granted to John Medearis 1,020 acres of land at the mouth of North Chickamauga Creek.¹⁵ The warrant was issued by John Armstrong in the Entry of Claims, for the State of North Carolina Western Lands. No sum of money is

¹⁴ By a curious typographical error the location of this grant is given in the Hamilton County Register as at the mouth of *South* Chickamauga Creek. Later references to the grant in transfers, etc., locate it properly at the mouth of North Chickamauga.

mentioned for this tract. John Medearis and his son, John Medearis, Jr., served in the Third North Carolina Regiment. The North Carolina warrant is dated June 25, 1784, and it is one of the grants allowed by the Act of 1783, concerning Revolutionary soldiers' claims. John Medearis, however, waited a long time to claim his grant, as it is dated by the State of Tennessee, May 3, 1823. It was signed by William Carroll, Governor of Tennessee.

The foregoing grants from North Carolina form the beginning of many real estate records in Hamilton County.¹⁶

SCHOOL AT SALE CREEK

While the first school in what is now Hamilton County was established by Daniel Ross on the future site of Brainerd Mission, for the Ross children, the first general school within the future County was established by Gideon Blackburn. Dr. Blackburn had been appointed Superintendent of Schools in the Indian Nation by the United States Government in 1803. In that year he visited Hamilton County and by 1806 he had selected a site and organized his mission school on the bank of the Tennessee River at the mouth of Sale Creek. The land belonged to the Cherokee Indian, Richard Fields. Robert Denham, who had been teaching in Daniel Ross's private school, went to the Sale Creek Mission School as teacher Aug. 1, 1806 and remained there until 1808. The school opened with thirty pupils.

The next school, the first for white children, was established by Robert Patterson for his own children and for the children of other early settlers who began to come into the section slowly.

ROBERT PATTERSON AND ASAHEL RAWLINGS FIRST CITIZENS OF THE COUNTY

In 1807 Robert Patterson bought 300 acres from Landon Carter, part of the second patent of land (North Carolina Grant No. 21). The property was located on Deep River.

¹⁵ These grants and others, later, frequently overlapped, due to confusion and misunderstanding. Entry takers and their assistants, entirely unfamiliar with the land, would sometimes give title to several people for the same piece of property.

few years later Col. Carter's heirs brought suit against Robert Patterson for the recovery of this land, claiming a flaw in the title. The executors of the Carter Estate asked for change of venue, fearing they would lose the suit if it should be tried in Hamilton County, as Robert Patterson was one of the most popular men in the county. They won the suit and in 1822 Robert Patterson moved several miles north of his original location. Much water had, however, passed through his mill from 1807 when he was practically the only white man in the section to 1820, when he was declared to be "one of the most popular men in the County." That suggests an astonishing growth in population in thirteen years.

The United States Government gave him permission, in 1807, to operate a mill for the benefit of the Indians. The Cherokees cooperated in this concession, as otherwise he would not have been permitted to live in the Nation. He was the first white man to establish a manufacturing business in the section and the first to bring his family. The men who preceded him organized trading stores and stations and affiliated with the Indians. They married Cherokee women and became adopted members of the Nation.

Asahel Rawlings settled at what was afterwards called Dallas, by or before 1810. He also had special permission to live in the Cherokee Nation. He brought his wife and family with him.

Asahel Rawlings and Robert Patterson may be called the First Citizens and their families the First Families of Hamilton County.

Robert Patterson was a Revolutionary soldier and a veteran of the battle of King's Mountain. Scores of his descendants live in Hamilton County.

Asahel Rawlings, who was younger than Robert Patterson, was the son of a Revolutionary soldier. Many of his brothers and sisters followed him into the section and numbers of Hamilton County people are descended from the Rawlings family.

In the years that immediately followed the first settlement by Robert Patterson and Asahel Rawlings several hundred people moved into the section.

An event of this period (1812) has been preserved by tradition. It is said that the great earthquake of 1811-1812, which

formed Reelfoot Lake in West Tennessee, caused much disturbance in Hamilton County territory and many changes in its topography. According to tradition beautiful "Montlake" on Walden's Ridge was formed at this time. It was for many years called "The Lake," as though it were set apart in some awe-inspiring way. Later it was called Lake Llewellyn. It is only in recent years that the name Montlake has been attached to it. It has always been recognized as a phenomenon, partly because of its origin in the great upheaval of nature and partly because there are apparently no feeding streams and no outlet. The water is always fresh.

While the tradition of its origin is not confirmed by documentary evidence, it has been current for so many years that students of county history are inclined to accept it.



MONTLAKE ON WALDEN'S RIDGE

Formed by the great earthquake of 1811.

CHAPTER VIII

HAMILTON COUNTY (1819-1840)

Hamilton County was erected by Act of the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, Oct. 25, 1819, the territory being taken from Rhea County. There were then 765 white settlers within its described boundaries. Only the section north of the Tennessee River was included in the new county. The Cherokee Nation was south of the river and that land was not a part of the county until the Treaty of 1835.

Topographically Hamilton County includes five mountains, seven valleys, and fourteen principal streams, presenting a magnificent variety of scenery which is not surpassed or even equaled in the United States—in the opinion of many people—and a wealth of agricultural and mineral land.

The mountains are Lookout, Walden's Ridge (including Signal Mountain), White Oak, Missionary Ridge, and Raccoon (including Elder Mountain). There are many ridges and spurs which would deserve to be listed as mountains, if the county were not so blessed with lofty peaks.

The valleys are Tennessee, Lookout, Chattanooga, Back, Wills, Savannah and Sequatchie.¹

The streams are the Tennessee River, Lookout Creek, Chattanooga Creek, Opossum Creek, Chickamauga Creek, North Chickamauga Creek, Sale Creek, Suck Creek, Soddy Creek, Middle Creek, Rocky Creek, Clemons Creek, Prairie Creek, and Falling Water.

The county was named in honor of Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury in the administration of President George Washington. Hamilton was the name of the district of which the county territory had formerly been a part. The

¹ Sequatchie Valley and Sequatchie River were, in part, in Hamilton County when it was erected. Sequatchie County, taken from Hamilton County in 1837, includes a part of Sequatchie River and is traversed by the Sequatchie River.

commissioners appointed to select the county seat were Charles Gamble, William Lauderdale, and Robert Patterson.

The Act of the General Assembly in erecting the county specified that an election should be held on the first Thursday and Friday of March, 1820, for the purpose of choosing field officers for the county militia. The militia was to be a part of the 64th Regiment, Seventh Brigade. The act further directed that Hamilton County and Rhea County should be in the same district in general elections.

The first Courthouse designated by the commissioners was Poe's Tavern at Poe's Cross Roads. This house was standing until about 1915 when it was torn down.

The commissioners later chose the farm of Asahel Rawlings for the county seat and a log courthouse was at once started. The county seat was first called "Hamilton County Courthouse." A village grew up around it and on May 21, 1822, it was made a post office. Asahel Rawlings was appointed postmaster. The name Dallas, in honor of Alexander James Dallas—prominent in national affairs at the time—was given to it in a short time.

Dallas remained the county seat until 1840. Asahel Rawlings was elected to be the first Clerk of the County Court and he served twenty-five years, 1819 to 1844 inclusive. He signed his name as clerk to the first deed registered. He affixed his "Privit Seal."

The entire list of 765 original white settlers has not been preserved but among them were:

John Brown	William McGill
Thomas Coulter	John Mitchell
David Cunningham	Joseph Payne
Hugh Cunningham	Robert Patterson
James Cunningham	Nimrod Pendergrass
Charles Gamble	Hasten Poe
John Hanna	John Poe
Jacob Hartman	Asahel Rawlings
Ephraim Hixon	Elisha Rogers
Andrew Johnson	William Rogers
Jeremiah H. Jones	John Russell
William Lauderdale	Daniel Sciveley (Siveley)
Patrick Martin	Nathan Shipey
James McDonald	James Smith
Roland (Ronald) McDonald	Gilbert Vandegriff
John McGill	James Varner

The traders who had married Cherokee women and had been adopted into the Cherokee Nation are not included in the foregoing list.

TEN THOUSAND ACRES FOR \$122.65

An interesting record in the county register's office shows that Charles Gamble, Sheriff of Hamilton County, sold in 1822 to Charles McClung 10,000 acres of land, being that part of the 20,000 acres granted by North Carolina, Jan. 21, 1787, to Stockley Donelson, which lay in Hamilton County. Stockley Donelson, having failed to pay the taxes, the land was sold at public outcry and Charles McClung made a bid of the amount of unpaid taxes, \$122.65, securing the property at less than a cent and a quarter per acre.

The deed was registered Feb. 25, 1825. It closes, "Given under my hand and privit seal, Hamilton County having no official seal, at Hamilton County Courthouse Feb. 25, 1825.

"A. Rawlings, Clerk."

SOME EARLY OFFICIALS

No records of the county court for the early years have survived but from other references the names of some of the early justices are known. The first Justice of the Peace whose name is positively known was Robert Patterson. His commission, as Justice of the Peace for Hamilton County in 1821, was found in the archives of the state by Mrs. John Trotwood Moore while she was searching for data to assist in the preparation of this volume.

1821—Justice Robert Patterson.

1832—Justices: Daniel Henderson, Samuel Igou, Jeremiah H. Jones, John Hanna and John Bradfield (acting Justice).

² Hamilton County in having no official seal during its early years followed a distinguished precedent. The United States existed without a seal of any kind for six years. Silas Deane, one of the commissioners to France, complained that France would not recognize his communications as official because they lacked the golden seal and red ribbon which adorned all European governmental documents. The Great Seal was finally adopted in 1782, after a committee of Congress had given it nearly as much discussion as the Constitution of the United States received.

1833—Justices: George Sawyer, Robert Patterson, John Bradfield, George Maguire, Samuel Igou, William McGill.

1834—Justices: J. H. Jones, William Rogers, Joshua S. Green.

1834—Justices: Ephraim Hixon, John Hanna, Jesse Sutton, John Cornett, Samuel Hamil (who was Justice until his death 1856).

1836—Justice: George Sawyer.

1838—Acting Justice: William M. Davis.

1840—Acting Justice: A. A. Pearson.

Thomas Kelly was elected to the Tennessee Legislature from Rhea and Hamilton Counties in 1823.

James Standifer was Congressman in 1833.

Jeremiah H. Jones was Register in 1819.

James S. Yarnell was Register in 1836.

Charles Gamble was the first Sheriff.

Terrill Riddle was the second Sheriff.

Early circuit court clerks were: Daniel Henderson, D. P. H. Butler, B. C. Connor and B. B. Cannon.

Samuel R. Russell was the first Surveyor, serving 1824-1828.

John Cummings was the second Surveyor, serving 1828-1830.

B. B. Cannon was the third Surveyor, serving 1830-1837.

TAXES PAID IN PELTS

Charles Vinson, who was active in county affairs for a long period of time, remembered that the early taxes were paid in pelts. He began to serve in 1844—when he was only fourteen years of age—as assistant to his father.

Another former county official recalls that taxes were paid in fox pelts, at least indirectly, as late as 1879. There was then a premium for foxes, and many mountaineers came into the county court clerk's office with fox pelts to pay poll taxes.

ENTRIES OF MOUNTAIN LANDS

In 1813 the State of Tennessee offered for entry its mountain lands, including thousands of acres in Hamilton County. Much of the acreage is still classed as mountain land, but much of it, then a wilderness, is now covered with handsome homes, clubs, and schools,—and some of it is within the city limits. The price, when it was entered, was one cent an acre. A few de-



ALEXANDER HAMILTON

For whom Hamilton County was named. He was Secretary of the Treasury in President George Washington's Cabinet.

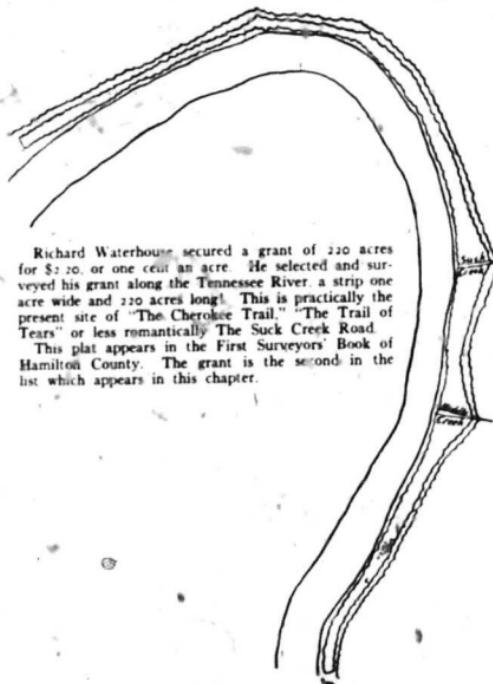


THE FIRST HAMILTON COUNTY COURT
HOUSE

The Poe Tavern

sirable sites were held at twelve and one-half cents an acre! Some of the property was not entered until 1850 and the increase in value in eighty years is amazing.

The second grant in the list below is remarkable, in that it



included a narrow strip, never wider than one acre more or less, along the bank of the Tennessee River, for a distance of 220 acres! Richard Waterhouse, who secured this grant for the price of one cent per acre, was a practical farmer and he no doubt knew the value of "river bottom land" when he made his application. This entry is now the site of the beautiful Cherokee Trail, or as it is better known, the Suck Creek Road. It is a part of the Dixie Highway. As it is the route taken by the Cherokees when they were forced from their beloved homeland, it is called by them the "Trail of Tears."

The Entry Taker's Office was opened in Hamilton County in 1824. Cornelius Milliken was appointed Entry Taker.

In the list which follows the names appear in the order in which they are in the Surveyors' Book. The price of land was one cent per acre unless otherwise noted. In some cases the purchasers were already living on the property.

- 1826—Richard G. Waterhouse, 320 acres.
- 1826—Richard G. Waterhouse, 220 acres.
- 1826—Richard G. Waterhouse, 56 acres at 12½ cents.
- 1826—Charles Gamble, Crispian E. Shelton, John Witt, 50 acres.
- 1826—Benjamin Posey, 100 acres.
- 1825—James Qualls, 2 acres at 12½ cents.
- 1826—John McVey, 38 acres.
- 1826—Benjamin Johnson, assigned to William Tipton, 50 acres.
- 1826—William Bunch, 65 acres at 12½ cents.
- 1826—Benjamin Johnson, 150 acres.
- 1826—William Berry, 300 acres.
- 1826—George Reed, 250 acres.
- 1826—Thomas J. Reed, 605 acres.
- 1826—Benjamin Dunagan, 297 acres.
- 1826—Elisha Parker, 150 acres.
- 1826—Benjamin Cherry, 80 acres.
- 1826—David Beck, 135 acres.
- 1826—Abraham Green, 100 acres.
- 1826—Henry Lewis, 100 acres.
- 1826—Daniel S. Jones, 43½ acres.
- 1826—James Keeney, 25 acres.

1826—David Cunningham, 50 acres.

1826—George Turkinett, assigned to William Stevens, 50 acres.

1826—Jacob Hartman and William Lauderdale, 120 acres.

1826—James Roberts, 100 acres.

1826—William Lauderdale, 24½ acres.

1826—William Richards, assigned to Dempsey Sullivan, 150 acres.

1826—Stephen Reed, 200 acres.

1826—James Johnson, 150 acres.

1826—William Hunter, 50 acres.

1826—Jacob Hartman, 23½ acres.

1826—William Smith, 50 acres.

1826—Cornelius Milliken, 31½ acres.

1826—Daniel Siveley and Hugh Cunningham, 25 acres.

1826—Hugh Cunningham, 5 acres.

1826—William Bell, 92 acres.

1827—George Birdwell and George Russell, 91½ acres.

1826—Jesse Smith, 50 acres.

1826—Samuel R. Russell, assigned to Thomas Cunningham, 35 acres.

1827—Benjamin Cherry and John Cummings, assigned to Reuben Harlan, 62½ acres.

1826—Elizabeth Jane, 150 acres.

1828—Isaac Clark, assigned to Cornelius Milliken, 100 acres.

1827—James Smith, 47 acres.

1827—James Smith, 25 acres.

1827—William H. Stringer, 22 acres.

1828—Andrew Mitchell, 50 acres.

1828—Jeremiah Jones and John Brown, 86 acres.

1827—William Hickman and William Hickman,¹ 100 acres.

1827—Elisha Rogers, 100 acres.

1828—Elisha Rogers, 35 acres.

1826—Isaac Clement, 200 acres.

1827—Henry Braden, 200 acres.

1828—Henry Braden, 640 acres.

1827—John Howell, 50 acres.

¹ Other records give them as William Hickman, Sr. and William Hickman, Jr. evidently father and son.

1827—Henry Frederick, 100 acres.
 1828—Henry Braden, 300 acres.
 1827—Jeremiah Fryar and John Fryar, 34 acres.
 1826—John Howillé (Howell?), 50 acres.
 1827—Henry Braden, 100 acres.
 1826—Samuel R. Russell, assigned to Jonathan Sullivan, 168 acres.
 1827—Thomas James, 31½ acres.
 1824—William Gent, 50 acres; 12½ cents per acre.
 1826—Samuel R. Russell, 90 acres.
 1827—Henry Braden, 100 acres.
 1828—William Tipton, assigned to Crispian E. Shelton and John Witt, 100 acres.
 1829—Samuel R. Russell, 50 acres.
 1828—Jesse Smith, 25 acres.
 1828—Martha Richmond, assigned to Jonathan Richmond, 192 acres.
 1827—John Jordan, assigned to Nathan Howard, 100 acres.
 1826—James Brock, assigned to Starling Singleton and David Seebolt. Starling Singleton assigned his part to William Singleton. William Singleton and David Seebolt assigned to James J. Vess, 50 acres.
 1827—Jonathan Richmond, 173 acres.
 The above entries were surveyed by Samuel R. Russell, Hamilton County Surveyor.
 1831—James Brock, assigned to William James, 125 acres.
 1830—James Brock, 100 acres.
 1830—John Russell, assigned to Andrew Burkett, 108 acres.
 1830—John Lovelady, 25 acres.
 1829—John Brown, assigned to Hugh Cunningham, 9 acres.
 1830—Thomas A. Moore, 263 acres.
 1830—James Keeney, 400 acres.
 1830—Elisha Rogers, 350 acres.
 1829—James Cunningham, 25 acres.
 1830—John Keeney, 14 acres.
 1830—William James, 100 acres.
 1830—William Brock and James Brock, assigned to William James, 134 acres.
 1831—Meredith Webb and Thomas Webb, 157 acres.

1831—James Bunch, 228 acres.
 1831—Josiah Gent, 212 acres.
 1829—Major A. Jackson, assigned to James Brimmer, 100 acres.
 1829—Jacob Hartman, 634 acres.
 1831—Alexander Freeman, assigned to George W. Williams, 47 acres.
 1831—George W. Williams and Cornelius Milliken, assigned to John Taliaferro, 49 acres.
 1831—George W. Williams and Cornelius Milliken, assigned to John Taliaferro, 24 acres.
 1831—James Moss, assigned to Lewis Montgomery, 6 acres.
 1830—Arnold Moss, assigned to Lewis Montgomery, 65 acres.
 1831—George W. Williams, assigned to John Taliaferro, 308 acres.
 1830—John W. Taliaferro, assigned to George W. Williams, 250 acres.
 1831—John Cummings, assigned to James Bunch, 300 acres.
 1831—George B. Roberts, 172 acres.
 1831—Thomas Cummings, 25 acres.
 1831—George W. Williams, 63 acres.
 1831—John Taliaferro, 26 acres.
 1831—James Roberts, 150 acres.
 1831—John Cummings and Thomas Shirley, 434 acres.
 1830—Elisha Rogers and Henry E. Smith, assigned to James Keeney, 161 acres.
 The above entries were surveyed by John Cummings, Hamilton County Surveyor.
 1832—Alfred N. Patterson, 800 acres.
 1830—Anderson Skillern of Bledsoe County, assigned one half interest to Joseph G. Smith, 5,000 acres.
 1830—Asahei Rawlings, 60 acres.
 1832—Jesse Walker, 495 acres.
 1832—Jesse Walker, 400 acres.
 1833—Hasten Poe, 100 acres.
 1831—Henry R. Simmerman, 64 acres.
 1831—Henry R. Simmerman, 75 acres.
 1832—Henry R. Simmerman, 250 acres.
 1835—John Brown Jr. and Madison Varner, 100 acres.

1833—Ephraim Hughes, 500 acres.
 1832—John Moyers, 50 acres.
 1832—John Moyers, 200 acres.
 1833—William C. Taylor, 300 acres.
 1834—Robert C. McRee and John Brown, 200 acres.
 1835—William Clift and Robert C. McRee, 50 acres.
 1828—William Clift and Robert C. McRee, 200 acres.
 1830—Hardy Hughes, assigned to John Hughes Jr., 100 acres.
 1833—Jesse Smith, 31½ acres.
 1832—John Brown, assigned to William Clift and Robert C. McRee, 400 acres.
 1835—Thomas Parks, 5,000 acres.
 1835—William Parks, 5,000 acres.
 1835—Robert C. McRee and B. B. Cannon, 5,000 acres.
 1835—William Clift and Robert C. McRee, 5,000 acres.
 The above entries were surveyed by B. B. Cannon, Hamilton County Surveyor.
 1833—Henry R. Simmerman, 2,000 acres.
 1832—James Lea, assigned to Henry Simmerman, 350 acres.
 1832—Henry Simmerman, 640 acres.
 The above entries were surveyed by Robert Tunnell, Hamilton County Deputy Surveyor.
 1834—George R. Cannon, assigned to Samuel S. M. Doak, 5,000 acres (on Walden's Ridge).
 1830—Laton H. Smith, 3,000 acres.
 1831—David Beck, 1,500 acres.
 1835—James Findlay and John Sullivan, 100 acres.
 1837—Hezekiah Hughes, assigned to John Hughes, 150 acres.
 The above entries were surveyed by B. B. Cannon, Hamilton County Surveyor.
 1845—John Brown, deceased, Allen Walker and David Carr, 2,000 acres.
 1846—Jesse Walker, 5,000 acres.
 The above entries were surveyed by Alexander T. Prowell, Hamilton County Deputy Surveyor.
 1842—Ephraim Hixon, 409 acres.
 1849—Samuel Brison (Bryson?), 300 acres.

1842—Gilbert VanDerGriff, 2,000 acres.
 1842—William C. Hixon and Washington Hixon, 5,000 acres (on Walden's Ridge).
 1849—Joseph Rogers, 600 acres.
 1849—George Levy, 500 acres.
 1849—Elisha Rogers and Asahel Rawlings assigned to Alfred Rogers and John A. Mims, 1,600 acres.
 1847—Elisha Rogers assigned to J. C. Conner, James Rogers, and William Rogers, 1,000 acres.
 1842—Wilson Hixon assigned to Emerson (?) Roberts, 373 acres.
 1833—Samuel B. Hawkins, 5,000 acres; sold by decree of Circuit Court to highest bidder, Daniel Sciveley.
 1833—Samuel B. Hawkins, 5,000 acres.
 1831—Samuel B. Hawkins, 5,000 acres; transferred to A. G. W. Puckett, William Johnson, William Hawkins, and F. G. Blackwell.
 1833—Samuel B. Hawkins, 5,000 acres; transferred to A. G. W. Puckett, William Johnson, William Hawkins, and F. G. Blackwell.
 1833—Samuel B. Hawkins, 5,000 acres; transferred to George R. Cannon, B. F. Dugger, and F. G. Blackwell.
 1833—Samuel B. Hawkins, 5,000 acres; transferred to B. F. Dugger, George R. Cannon, and F. G. Blackwell.
 1848—Jesse Walker, 2,000 acres.
 1849—William Rogers assigned to James C. Conner, Levi Green, and John A. Mims, 5,000 acres.
 1840—Hezekiah Hughes, 500 acres.
 1851—Ephraim Hughes, 320 acres.
 1852—John A. Mims, 5,000 acres.
 1851—John A. Mims, 5,000 acres.
 1853—Pressley R. Lomenick, 180 acres.
 The above entries were surveyed by Pressley R. Lomenick, Hamilton County Surveyor.

* These six grants of 5,000 acres each make Samuel B. Hawkins owner of the largest amount of property in Hamilton County at that time. Stockley Donelson had a grant from North Carolina for 20,000 acres (half in Rhea and half in Hamilton) although his described boundaries called for 150,000 acres. For convenience Samuel B. Hawkins' grants are placed together in this list.

1855—Isaac Robertson, 5,000 acres.
 1855—A. G. W. Puckett, William Johnson, and F. G. Blackwell, 5,000 acres.
 1855—A. G. W. Puckett, William Johnson, and F. G. Blackwell, 5,000 acres.
 1855—Lewis Patterson, 2,596 1/4 acres.
 1835—George R. Cannon and F. G. Blackwell, 1,000 acres.
 1835—George R. Cannon and F. G. Blackwell, 1,000 acres.
 1857—Anderson Reynolds, a small island or Towhead in the Tennessee River, containing 5 acres more or less.
 1859—James S. Edwards, an island opposite the mouth of North Chickamauga Creek containing 36 acres.
 The entries above were surveyed by B. F. Clark, Hamilton County Surveyor.
 1831—William Clift, 3,000 acres on Walden's Ridge.
 1849—William Clift, 75 acres.
 1848—William Clift and William Stringer, 5,000 acres.
 1847—James Gothard, 1,009 acres.
 The entries above were surveyed by J. W. Clift, Hamilton County Deputy Surveyor.

James Gothard's entry is the last of the 1823 mountain land grants, recorded in the old Surveyors' Book. One other entry is recorded but it is of a much later grant in the Ocoee District.

AN INTERESTING DOWRY

A story told by a descendant of a Hamilton County pioneer is particularly interesting, as it bears upon the land history of the county and at the same time illustrates the enormous difference in monetary values of this day and that. A wife of a pioneer was the daughter of a man of importance in the county in which he lived, a well-to-do citizen, albeit "well-to-do" meant lands and slaves and well-filled barns and very little cash. He gave his sons the lands and slaves and gave his daughter for dowry five dollars!

It was not, however, a despicable dowry considering the amount of cash in the country. A recent biographical story tells of a pioneer manufacturer in New England who traded his products in many lands on several seas and in three years only

saw ten dollars in money. A Chattanooga has an old letter from a Virginia ancestor in which he declares he would not "take ten dollars" for a daughter's gift, much as a modern father might say, "I would not take a million for it."

The Hamilton County pioneer and his bride invested the five dollars in the land which the State of Tennessee offered at one cent an acre. The five hundred acres are now in a popular section of Chattanooga and are worth millions.

Another illustration shows the difference in land values then and now. In 1839, Alfred Rogers, Sheriff of Hamilton County, sold to Jacob D. Garner a tract of 5,000 acres for the amount of taxes due upon it—\$5,52 1/2. The "reputed owner," to quote the tax bill, was one Stephen Adair, who had evidently secured a grant, although the original grant has not been found in the County Register. Stephen Adair probably never visited Hamilton County and he was doubtless unaware that he had a fortune in land. Jacob Garner purchased the property for \$5,52 1/2, an average of \$1.10 and a fraction per one thousand acres, thereby establishing the record for low land values in Hamilton County.⁵

CLIFT AND MCREE

In 1836, William Clift and Robert C. McRee purchased from the McClung heirs, through Matthew McClung and Hugh Lawson McClung, executors of Charles McClung's estate, ten thousand acres, lying in Hamilton County. This was part of North Carolina Grant No. 283 to Stockley Donelson which had been sold to Charles McClung for taxes in 1822.

This very large property, lying in the northern part of the county, has figured in thousands of real estate transfers since 1836 and all who see the old deeds, or have occasion to refer to them, are familiar with the names "Clift and McRee." In addition to this tract of ten thousand acres, Col. Clift and Major McRee secured a grant from the State of Tennessee for 5,000 acres as is shown by the foregoing list from the Surveyor's book, and they each owned a half interest in other grants of 5,000 acres. Col. Clift owned a half interest in 5,000 acres with Capt. William Stringer. Major McRee owned a half interest in a

⁵ Hamilton County Register, Volume 1, Book E, page 340.

5,000 acre tract with B. B. Cannon. Col. Clift had another grant from the state for 3,000 acres, and they each had several grants for small tracts of 50 to 300 acres.

Col. Clift died a millionaire, Hamilton County's first citizen to achieve that distinction. Major McRee was as wealthy as Col. Clift while he lived, but he died many years before Col. Clift passed away, and before the property made its amazing rise in value.

Col. Clift and Major McRee were brothers-in-law. They married Nancy and Jane Brooks, daughters of Major Moses Brooks, of Knoxville, Tenn.

THE WILLIAMS FAMILY

The Williams family moved to Hamilton County about 1824 and secured many valuable tracts of land. George Williams was accompanied by his four sons, Samuel Williams, Jesse Williams, Silas Williams, and George W. Williams.

DAVID BECK

David Beck moved from Rhea County to Hamilton in 1822, and began almost immediately to enter and buy land that can be considered now, as it must have been then, one of the most beautiful locations in the county. He purchased, from the heirs of Richard G. Waterhouse, a part of the Waterhouse entries, and from Elisha Parker his entry of 135 acres. He entered in one tract 1,500 acres and he made other entries. The result of his entries and purchases was the Beck farm and estate, which included all of the present Chattanooga Golf and Country Club, Riverview, Dallas Heights, and almost all North Chattanooga.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS

When the county was erected there were only three settlements within its boundaries, namely, Sale Creek, Poe's Cross Roads, and the little cluster of cabins near Asahel Rawlings' farm, which was later called Dallas.

DALLAS

The Rawlings' farm was on the Tennessee River, opposite an island, which is now called Dallas Island, but was then Oole-

quah.* The site had been surveyed for the Cherokee Indian Fox Taylor, and was one of the reservations made for certain Indians by the terms of the Treaty of 1819.

The United States Commissioner for the Treaty of 1819 was Robert Armstrong Houston, and the United States Surveyor was Robert Armstrong. The commissioner and the surveyor (who were cousins) were appointed to office by their cousin, John C. Calhoun, Secretary of War. They arrived in Hamilton County in the fall of 1819, and among other tracts which they surveyed was the Fox Taylor reservation of 640 acres. The survey was made Oct. 25, 1819.

When Fox Taylor went to the West he sold his reservation to his brother, Richard Taylor, who remained in this country for a short time. When Richard Taylor went west he sold the tract to Asahel Rawlings. The deed to Asahel Rawlings, registered May 25, 1831, specifies the "640 acres on the north bank of the Tennessee River, including the mouth of Prairie Creek and the Seat of Justice of Hamilton County."

However, Asahel Rawlings had been living on the tract for several years, probably by a lease. From the wording of the deed it is evident that the "seat of justice" had been located there for several years. It was selected in 1819, but Asahel Rawlings was living there much earlier. His wife's tomb, marked with her death date, 1810, is in the quarter acre which was the "burying ground" of his farm. He gave this, later, for a cemetery site. Some other graves are dated 1810 and 1811.

Soon after the selection of the county seat, a courthouse, a schoolhouse, several homes and stores, and a hotel were erected. George Sawyer, who bought property adjoining, gave a half acre for a Methodist Church across the road from the Rawlings' cemetery site and both church and cemetery are still in use. The church is among the oldest organizations in the county, and the cemetery is the oldest county grave yard. The church is "Jackson's Chapel, Methodist Episcopal Church, South"; the cemetery is "Jackson's Chapel Cemetery." It is also called the "Rawlings Cemetery."

The name of the post office was changed to "Dallas" Feb. 30, 1833. The town had, however, been known as Dallas for several

* Hamilton County Register, Volume 1, Book A, page 53.

years. The commissioners of Dallas, who were Robert Patterson, chairman, Daniel Henderson, Jeremiah H. Jones, William McGill, James Riddle and Cornelius Milliken, sold property in "Dallas" in 1830.

Among the early purchasers of property were: B. B. Cannon, Thomas H. Cate, Thomas H. Gatlin, — Chunn, — Cox, John Cummings, Jonathan Cunningham, Mary Davis, Phillip Davis, S. S. Doak, — Gillespie, Samuel T. Igou, James Jones, W. H. Lusk, Robert Clark McRee, William Parker, John Patterson, George Reed, John Russell, A. M. Rawlings, Asahel Rawlings, D. R. Rawlings, Nathan Shipley, Thomas Shirley, Thomas Stiff, T. W. Spencer, Shirley Spicer, Stephen Thurman, and Abner Witt.

The post office at Dallas had an interesting career. After being established in 1822 as Hamilton County Post Office, it was changed to Dallas in 1833, discontinued in 1846, reestablished in 1848, again discontinued in 1849, reestablished in 1866, and finally discontinued in 1872.

The postmasters were:

Asahel Rawlings	May 11, 1822
Aaron M. Rawlings	July 24, 1833
Samuel S. Doak	July 21, 1836
James S. Yarnell	March 21, 1837
Samuel T. Igou	May 27, 1837
Thomas Stiff	Oct. 26, 1838
Albert W. Beddow	May 1, 1844
George R. Cannon	Dec. 3, 1845
Clinton A. Jones	June 29, 1848
John H. Bradfield	Sept. 4, 1866
Daniel S. Bradfield	Nov. 4, 1869

The population had greatly increased by the year 1835, but many of the new residents had settled across the river from Dallas. The Treaty of New Echota, Dec. 29, 1835, and its proclamation May 23, 1836, caused a rush to the land in the new country, which was the Cherokee Nation. Many citizens of Dallas and its adjacent territory hastened to settle in Ross's Landing, anticipating the day when they could legally take up the property. It will be seen that several of Chattanooga's prominent early citizens had been residents of Dallas.

When the Ocoee District was created (from what had been the

lands of the "Cherokee Nation"), and the section offered for entry and sale, hundreds of residents in Hamilton County as well as other people from far and near, sought homes south of the Tennessee River. Chattanooga's first boom was in full progress in the spring, summer, and fall of 1839, and the appeal of the new and flourishing community (which was also a United Army post), was irresistible.

A survey for the proposed Western and Atlantic Railway attracted attention, meanwhile, to the section of the county across the Tennessee River from Dallas.

A change in the site of the county seat began to be discussed in order that a greater number of citizens should be accommodated, Dallas having dwindled in population. The agitation began, apparently, before the people living in Ross's Landing had been welded into one civic group. Certainly there was no effort to place the county seat there, when the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee authorized an election to be held in January, 1840, to determine whether the seat of justice should "remain in Dallas or be removed to the south side of the Tennessee River at, or within one mile of, the former home of Chief Joseph Vann."

The election resulted favorably for the proponents of the change and Dallas went into an almost immediate decline. The struggle for existence continued for several years, but the town deteriorated rapidly. From a place "with a hotel—in which there was a ballroom where balls were frequently held" (it seems incredible now, looking at its fields and fences, but a writer of the period so described it), it fell away to bare walls, a vacant courthouse, and a jail. Even the jail and courthouse succumbed to the tooth of time and now only their foundations can be faintly seen. The final discontinuance of the post office in 1872 marked the last days of Dallas. The church and cemetery are now its historic spots.

Dallas was sold to George R. Cannon, July 11, 1853.

* The election to decide the location of the county seat took place in January, 1840. Harrison, which became the county seat, retained that honor until 1850, when another election resulted in Chattanooga as the choice of the citizens. A storm of protest in the upper part of the county resulted in a section of territory withdrawing from Hamilton County. James County was erected.

The delightful residential section, called Dallas Heights, must not be confused with old Dallas, which lies some ten or twelve miles to the northeast. Dallas Heights was laid out on an attractive site on the Dallas Road, leading to the former county seat, and was for this reason given the historic name.

VANVILLE

Anticipating that the election would result in the removal of the county seat from Dallas, a company was formed to buy and sell land at "Vanville." The company included some of the most important men in the early history of Hamilton County and Chattanooga: James Johnson, John H. Torbett, Hugh Price, James A. Whiteside, David N. Bell, Thomas Crutchfield, Samuel M. Johnson, Joseph A. Johnson, Amos Potts, Thomas Shirley, William Gardenhire, and Samuel Williams.

James Johnson, Hugh Price, and John H. Torbett were elected commissioners.

The land was purchased from Thomas Crutchfield and the town was given the name of Chief Joseph Van, the wealthiest Indian of his place and period; indeed no white man in the early history of the county compares to Van in amount of money, slaves, and valuable personal property.

The Commissioners—James Johnson, John H. Torbett, and Hugh Price—advertised a sale of lots in Vanville. The sale preceded the sale of lots in Chattanooga by several weeks and was the first organized real estate sale in Hamilton County.

The commissioners inserted the following advertisement in the *Knoxville Register* in February and March, 1839:

SALE OF TOWN LOTS

AT VANVILLE, TENN.

On Tennessee River, Hamilton County, Tenn.

The Commissioners of the Vanville Company will offer at public sale on the 1st Monday in April next (1839) from four to five hundred Town Lots; the sale will continue from day to day until all said lots are sold, all of which will be sold, without reserve, to the highest bidder. Terms of sale made known on day of sale. The sale to be conducted under the supervision of the Commissioners appointed for that purpose.

The place is situated on a beautiful eminence, commanding a beautiful view of the Tennessee River, surrounded by a beautiful country, with a first-rate spring. To this place the Western and Atlantic Railroad has been surveyed and reported to be \$15,400 the cheapest route, by which said road can reach the Tennessee River, running the whole distance from the Georgia line on an almost perfect level, to which place, if the Western and Atlantic Railroad should not be located, the Tennessee Legislature have reserved the privilege to grant a charter when required. This place is the most direct and practicable route to extend said road to Nashville, and being near the center of Hamilton County, possessing the above advantages it will doubtless be selected for the County site of said county.

We invite persons wishing to select a good place to transact business, and such as wish to make profitable investments, to attend.

A map of the surrounding country, with a plan of the town, and location of the different Railroad routes, will be ready for examination on the day of sale.

Jas. Johnson,
John H. Torbett,
Hugh Price,
Commissioners.

Three years later when the commissioners of Vanville sold two lots on Market and N Streets, to Nimrod Pendergrass for \$57.75, David N. Bell, of Monroe County, and James Johnson, of Georgia, signed the deed as commissioners. Each lot included one-eighth of an acre. The deed was dated Aug. 26, 1842, and for some reason no other deeds to lots in Vanville are recorded. There must have been other sales, however, after the splendidly worded advertisement in the papers. The town evidently persisted for some years, for when property was sold later in Harrison, it was mentioned as "in Harrison, adjoining the town of Vanville." The records of conveyances were perhaps in the Register's books, which were lost during the War Between the States. A few years later Harrison absorbed Vanville.

POE'S CROSS ROADS

The settlement near Hasteen Poe's home was called "Poe's," and "Poe's Cross Roads." Hasteen Poe operated a tavern there and the old building stood until a short time ago. It was Hamilton County's first courthouse and county seat—as the first ses-

sions of the court were held within its walls. Poe's Road or Poe's Turnpike, an important highway, started from this point and went over Walden's Ridge. "Poe's" became "Daisy," whose history will be found in "County Towns," Volume II.

HAMILTON COUNTY'S FIRST AUTHOR

Abel Pearson, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Soddy, from 1828 to 1832, was Hamilton County's first author. He wrote *An Analysis of the Principles of Divine Government*, which was published in Athens, Tenn., in 1833 as Hamilton County did not afford the facilities for publishing books.⁸ Only a few copies of this interesting specimen of early Tennesseea survive. One was presented to the Chattanooga Library by John Porter Fort, from the Library of Dr. Tomlinson Fort. One copy is owned by Mrs. Penelope J. Allen and one by Miss Zella Armstrong.

CHAPTER IX

HAMILTON COUNTY (1840-1861)

The General Assembly provided that in case the electors of Hamilton County determined, by a majority of twenty-five votes, to change the county seat from Dallas, the commissioners appointed by the Act and named therein, should fix upon a suitable site for the seat of public justice at, or within one mile of, the former home of Chief Joseph Van. They were to purchase the land, lay it out in lots, sell the lots, and apply the proceeds to the cost of public buildings.

The commissioners were William Clift, Henry Gotcher, Joseph Howell, George Luttrell, Joseph G. Smith, James A. Whiteside, and Jonathan Wood.

Chief Joseph Van had gone to the West with the Indians. Vanville had been laid out near the site of his former home. The commissioners selected a place beside Vanville, which they named Harrison, for Gen. William Henry Harrison.

Before Harrison was selected, however, the commissioners, apparently overlooking the fact that they had been instructed to choose a county seat "at or within one mile of the former home of Chief Joseph Van," cast approving eyes at the flourishing village of Chattanooga. They bought, for a county seat, forty acres, then outside the town's boundaries but now a part of the city. The four tracts of ten acres each centered at what is now the intersection of Sidney and Twenty-eighth Street. (The effort to place the seat of justice in Chattanooga had to be abandoned at that time. Later the county seat was moved to Chattanooga.) The commissioners bought this property for \$800 in April, 1840, from Samuel Williams, David N. Bell, James Johnson, Thomas Crutchfield, Samuel Igou, B. B. Cannon, Joseph A. Johnson, Samuel M. Johnson, Samuel Finley, Hugh Price, Thomas Starling, James A. Whiteside, William Gardenhire, and John Bridgeman.⁹

⁸ *Hamilton County Register*, Volume I, Book D, page 266.

115

Harrison, having been selected as the seat of justice, named and its streets laid out, a courthouse and a county jail were built. Several stores were established and a hotel was erected. A Presbyterian Church, a Methodist Church and a Cumberland Presbyterian Church were organized. A post office was established.

Few records of this period of county history have been preserved; but from old letters, deeds, and other documentary evidence some facts are known.

Ainsworth E. Blunt was elected County Treasurer about 1840.

Ainsworth E. Blunt was chairman of the Common School Commission in 1841. As chairman he bought a lot for a school and had a schoolhouse erected.

Isaac Rowden was Justice of the Peace in 1843.

William Rogers was Justice of the Peace in 1845.

John Anderson was Justice of the Peace in 1846; he served for forty years and was postmaster at Georgetown for fifty years.

James Clift was Clerk of the Court in 1850.

C. E. Shelton was Justice of the Peace in 1855.

Members of the County Court in 1857 were: M. W. Alexander, John Anderson, H. V. Brown, J. J. Browning, A. C. Carroll, A. B. Conner, John F. Hamil, Samuel Hamil, George W. Howard, W. H. Lewis, J. C. Rowden, J. E. Sawyer, A. Selcer, and A. K. Smith.

William J. Standifer was Clerk of Chancery Court from 1845 to 1861.

Col. James A. Whiteside's will was probated in the November court, 1861.

The Hamilton County Male Academy was organized in Harrison and the following Trustees were elected: Andrew G. W. Puckett, Dr. Beriah Frazier, Enoch P. Hale, William J. Standifer, and Richard Henderson. They purchased a lot from David N. Bell in 1848 for the use of the Academy.

The year 1850 is remarkable for the grant of 5,000 acres of land to Col. William Clift and Capt. William Stringer. This included much property, which is now in the city of Chattanooga. All of it is of enormous value whether in the city or county limits.

The grant was secured by William Clift in 1848, but he assigned one half of it to Capt. Stringer, and therefore when it was

issued and registered in 1850 it was in the name of Clift and Stringer. The consideration for this property—its value at the present time runs into millions—was one cent per acre, or fifty dollars for the five thousand acres.

James W. Clift, Hamilton County Surveyor, surveyed the tract June 13, 14, 15, 1850. The boundaries ran from the point where North Chickamauga Creek empties into the Tennessee River—just south of Hixon—straight across the County and the top of Walden's Ridge to the Marion County line, down the County line striking the Tennessee River—this about the Suck—and hence along the meandering Tennessee to the beginning.

Any one who can follow in imagination, or on a map or on a picture of Moccasin Bend, the meanderings of the great and golden Tennessee, will realize the extraordinary "meanderings"



* Site of Hixon.

Col. William Clift and Capt. William Stringer obtained 5,000 acres of land, "not otherwise appropriated," in Moccasin Bend for \$50, or for one cent an acre.

This plat appears in the First Surveyors' Book of Hamilton County.

of the stream which forms Moccasin Bend, the most famous scene in the world.

The grant to Col. Clift and Capt. Stringer called for 5,000 acres "not otherwise appropriated" within the described boundaries, which included much more than 5,000 acres: the stipulation allowed for grants which had been made earlier, some by the State of North Carolina. Many of the early grants were for tracts lying along the north bank of the Tennessee River.

THE RAILROADS

In December, 1836, the Legislature of the State of Georgia passed an act enabling the building of the Western and Atlantic Railway, to the northern boundary of the state, and, by consent of the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, it was to be extended to the Tennessee River.

Thus the first railroad projected toward Chattanooga and the first to reach it, was the Western and Atlantic, which was built by the State of Georgia. Construction work started in 1838 from the village, then known as "Terminus,"¹ where the Georgia Railroad—extending to Augusta and Charleston—and the Central Railroad of Georgia were to come together.

The purpose of the railroad was to open up to the State of Georgia (through the medium of the Tennessee River) the Mississippi Valley (the "West," as it was then called).

Building the road required fifteen years from its inception in 1836. In 1851 when it reached a point now opposite the National Cemetery the first locomotive and train ever seen in Chattanooga arrived.² The occasion called for enthusiastic ceremonies which are mentioned by several old citizens in reminiscent articles, but no newspaper or other detailed account has survived. L. P. Parham, then editor of the *Chattanooga Gazette*, made an address of welcome, as did also the mayor.

Meanwhile citizens of Tennessee, Vernon K. Stevenson, of Nashville, and Col. James A. Whiteside, of Chattanooga, had

¹ Terminus was chartered Dec. 23, 1843; the name was changed to Marthasville and changed, again, to Atlanta, Dec. 29, 1847.

² Goodspeed is in error in saying the date was 1849.

conceived a plan of connecting Nashville and Chattanooga with a railroad which should serve the central portion of the State of Tennessee, the territory reached by the Cumberland River, and the South Atlantic Coast through Chattanooga. The railroad was chartered by the General Assembly of Tennessee in December, 1845. Through the efforts of Vernon K. Stevenson a large amount of stock was subscribed. He sold \$500,000 in stock in Charleston and obtained the enthusiastic support of John C. Calhoun and a group of his friends. Augusta subscribers took \$150,000. As the railroad was then only projected and was to run wholly in Tennessee, Mr. Stevenson was considered a very successful promoter and he can certainly be called the super-salesman of his time. John C. Calhoun made several trips to Chattanooga and showed his interest in the city in many ways.

Col. Whiteside worked tirelessly for the project. He was a member of the Legislature at the time and his many speeches, in public and private, for the great cause earned him the name "Old Man Chattanooga," which was varied with "Old Man Lookout Mountain."

The combined efforts of Col. Whiteside and Mr. Stevenson secured the charter and the necessary capital, and construction work began in the summer of 1848. The first train on the line was operated in 1851, but traffic first reached Chattanooga via the Tennessee River, being transferred to boats at Bridgeport.

Judge Robert M. Hooke, another distinguished Chattanoogaan, deserves much credit in the annals of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railway, for he finished the line from Shellmound to Chattanooga, laying out and supervising the work.

The first through train on the Nashville and Chattanooga reached Chattanooga Feb. 11, 1854, and once again Hamilton County had the opportunity to celebrate an important railroad event in its history.

Reaching Chattanooga the line connected with the railroad, which had been built by the State of Georgia, and over that railway reached the South Atlantic ports, which had been a principal object of its construction. These two important railways, the Nashville and Chattanooga and the Western and Atlantic, were from their first operation in close connection, as they now are and have been since that time.

The original corporation of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad continues to operate the line that was built more than three-quarters of a century ago. In addition it now controls, through lease, the Railroad of the State of Georgia between Chattanooga and Atlanta. The Western and Atlantic Railway was operated directly by the State of Georgia until 1870. In that year a separate corporation was formed, headed by ex-Governor Joseph M. Brown, of Georgia, to operate the road under a lease from the State. It was so managed until December, 1890, when the Western and Atlantic was leased to the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railway.

The Memphis and Charleston Railroad began to attract much attention in the 1850's. In 1854, when the Nashville and Chattanooga Railway was finished, John C. Calhoun and a party of capitalists from Charleston arrived in Chattanooga. They were received with a great deal of enthusiasm. The Memphis and Charleston Railway, under construction eastward from Memphis, reached Stevenson, Ala., early in 1855. From Stevenson the trains ran to Chattanooga on the tracks of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railway.

The mayor of Charleston, ex-Secretary John C. Calhoun, and other citizens of South Carolina made a second visit to celebrate the entrance of the Memphis and Charleston into Chattanooga. They arrived in May, 1857, and brought with them a bottle of water from the Atlantic Ocean at Charleston. The visitors, accompanied by practically all the citizens of Chattanooga, marched to the Tennessee River, from the Nashville and Chattanooga Station. The salt water was poured with great ceremony from the bottle into the river, thus "marrying the river to the sea."⁴

The Mayor of Chattanooga, E. G. Pearl, welcomed the delega-

⁴ It was thought by the people of Charleston that all the western cotton would go to Charleston for export, but in time New Orleans became the principal cotton port.

⁵ A similar ceremony took place in Memphis. The Mayor of Charleston was more liberal with sea water in Memphis, however, as he took two hogsheads full to pour into the Mississippi. There was difficulty in the pouring. The Phoenix Fire Engine Company came to the rescue and pumped the salt water from the hogsheads into the Father of Waters.

tion and the Mayor of Charleston made an address. Speeches were made by other citizens of the two cities. When the sea water had been poured into the Tennessee, the bottle was filled with river water which was taken to Charleston for a similar ceremony there.

Several old citizens, including Dr. Thomas Hooke McCallie, refer in their reminiscences to the occasion but unfortunately no official account exists.

The railroad from Chattanooga to the East, which is now a part of the Southern System, was originally several roads. The "Hiwassee" from Cleveland to Knoxville was chartered in 1850. It was extended south from Cleveland to Dalton, Ga. A road from Knoxville to Bristol was built and the whole line was chartered as the "Tennessee and Georgia Railway." Traffic east from Chattanooga went by way of Dalton, Ga., to Cleveland and Knoxville for a number of years, the route being forty miles longer than the present line. The tunnel under Missionary Ridge, which was an important piece of engineering work, was completed in September, 1859. A road was built from Chattanooga to Cleveland and it was called the "Chattanooga, Harrison, Georgetown and Cleveland Railroad." Harrison was still the county seat and Georgetown had made a bid for prosperity. The new road was soon absorbed by the Tennessee and Georgia Railway and the old name is now recalled only after research in ancient annals.

The Wills Valley Railroad Company was chartered in Alabama, Feb. 3, 1852. The Georgia Legislature authorized its extension and the General Assembly of Tennessee authorized its extension into Tennessee and its connection with the Nashville and Chattanooga Railway. Under its charter a line was located from Gadsden, Ala., northeast to Chattanooga.

Feb. 26, 1853, the Mayor and Aldermen of Chattanooga passed an ordinance subscribing one hundred thousand dollars, of the total capital stock of six hundred thousand, to the Wills Valley Railroad. Henry White Massengale was Mayor.

By 1860 twelve miles of track had been constructed from the Nashville and Chattanooga Station at Wauhatchie, to Trenton, Ga. From 1860 the Wills Valley Road was operated from Tren-

ton to Chattanooga by using the Nashville and Chattanooga track from Wauhatchie.⁶ It was discontinued because of the War Between the States—operation being resumed in 1865.

Col. William O. Winston, of Valley Head, Ala., was president of the Wills Valley Railroad Company, and its main office was located in the Bank of Chattanooga. A. M. Johnson was superintendent of the road.

No effort was made to complete the track below Trenton until after the War. The subsequent history of the Wills Valley Road, which became the "Alabama Great Southern," and is now a part of the Southern System, belongs in the after the War history of Hamilton County.

THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES

Before and during the War Between the States Hamilton County had an interesting and eventful history. The people of the county and the town of Chattanooga were radically opposed in their views regarding the War, the majority in the town being for the Confederacy, while the majority in the county was Union in sentiment.

By act of the General Assembly, Tennessee voted in February, 1861, upon the question of calling a convention to consider secession from the Union. The vote was overwhelmingly negative.

Fort Sumter fell in April 1861, and President Lincoln's call for seventy-five thousand volunteers produced tremendous excitement throughout Tennessee. Gov. Isham G. Harris convened the General Assembly of the State in Extraordinary Session, and on May 6, 1861, the Ordinance of Secession from the Federal Union was passed. It was submitted to the voters of the state and was ratified June 8, 1861, by a majority of sixty thousand votes.

Hamilton County, however, voted against ratifying the Secession ordinance, proving that the sentiment in the county was strong for continued affiliation with the Union. Chattanooga voted for the ratification.

Many families in the county were in sympathy with the Confederate cause and some families were divided in service and

sympathy. This brought on bitterness and sorrow, and in some cases tragedy.

In addition to the personal differences of opinion that beset the citizens, the county was contested ground. Battles, skirmishes, and sieges soaked its soil with blood. At least four of these encounters—Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge, and Lookout Mountain—are among the most famous battles in the history of the world, and their importance has minimized the interest in certain skirmishes and fights. Unless one delves into Government reports or talks to some old citizen, one would scarcely know that battles were fought at Poe's Cross Roads and Harrison. The battles at Wauhatchie, Kelly's Ferry, and Brown's Ferry are better known; while Gen. Joe Wheeler's raids on the Federal supply trains are familiar to students of military history.

The late Judge Lewis Shepherd was splendidly qualified to prepare historical data regarding Chattanooga and Hamilton County. A native of the county, a fluent speaker and writer, he was deeply interested in history. He preserved many of his articles and speeches, and it is to this circumstance that historians are indebted for much information as well as many colorful details. Even if early records had escaped the destruction of War and Military Occupation, Judge Shepherd's recollections would still be of inestimable value as he often gives details, picturesque and personal, that never appear in court records.

The following quotation which is taken from his writings, casts an interesting light on the state of feeling in Hamilton County before and during the early part of the War. Judge Shepherd was a student at the Aldehoff School. He was present—and a youthful speaker—at the bonfire and meeting which he describes. He was also an eyewitness of the Crutchfield-Jefferson Davis incident. He left the Aldehoff School and joined the Confederate Army in 1861.

"In forming our estimate of the part played by Hamilton County in the War Between the States, it is important to consider the fact that a very large majority of the people of the

* Chickamauga, though fought in Georgia, is included in a summary of Chattanooga and Hamilton County battles as it was a part of the Chattanooga Campaign.

county were Union men and bitterly opposed to the War. The territory of the county north of the Tennessee River and north of the East Tennessee and Georgia Railway was decidedly Union territory. The people living in that part of the county made it extremely uncomfortable for secessionists. Southern sympathizers were chiefly found in and about the city of Chattanooga, the Wauhatchie District, and in the Fifteenth and Sixth Districts.

"The first effort made by the Legislature of Tennessee to test the people was the passage of an act authorizing a vote on the question of whether a convention should be held to determine if the state should secede or should remain steadfast in the Union. The question was voted upon Feb. 5, 1861. The state voted against holding the convention, and the vote in Hamilton County stood 1,000 majority against it, with 1,890 votes cast.

"Fort Sumter was fired upon, and the General Assembly of Tennessee immediately passed the Independence Act, submitting to vote the questions 'Shall Tennessee join the Confederate States?' and 'Shall Tennessee be represented in the Confederate Congress?'

"When the vote on these questions was taken June 8, 1861, the state voted in favor of both, but Hamilton County voted against both. The majority in the county was only four hundred votes against the propositions." July 2, 1861, by proclamation of Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States of America, Tennessee was admitted to the Confederacy and thereafter was represented in the Confederate Congress."

"Jan. 21, 1861, Mr. Davis made his farewell address in the United States Senate. En route to his home in Mississippi, he passed through Chattanooga and stopped for the night at the Crutchfield House. After supper it became known that Mr. Davis was in town and a crowd of citizens gathered, both Union men and secessionists being present. Hon. D. M. Key and John L. Hopkins waited upon Mr. Davis and urged him to make a speech, which he reluctantly consented to do. He was fatigued from his journey and his heart was sorely depressed because of his failure in Washington, in his effort to bring about a peaceful solution of the questions agitating the country.

"The speech was a calm, dispassionate review of matters which had led to the crisis in our national affairs; it did not deal in denunciation of the Government; it was not a fiery appeal to the passions and prejudices of the southern people against northern men and northern politics. It was an invitation to the people

¹ Showing a decided change of sentiment.

² See Appendix Note L.

to intelligently consider the merits of the controversy and to pursue the course which their calm, dispassionate judgment showed them was right and promotive of their best interests.

"William Crutchfield, a brother of Thomas Crutchfield the hotel proprietor, was present and heard the speech. He was an uncompromising Union man, and after Mr. Davis had concluded his address he climbed on the counter of the hotel and began a reply. He denounced Mr. Davis as a traitor and pointing toward him said to the people, 'Behold your future military despot.'

"The incident would have led to bloodshed had not Mr. Thomas Crutchfield compelled his brother to cease speaking.

"The owners of the Crutchfield House, shortly after this episode, sold the property to W. A. and H. S. Spencer and it was known as the Spencer House until it was destroyed by fire in 1866.

"Up to the time of the surrender of Fort Sumter the people of Hamilton County vainly hoped there would be no war. When the first gun was fired, all hope of a peaceful solution was dispelled. The martial spirit seized the men and they began to raise companies of infantry and troops of cavalry for the conflict which was by that time inevitable. Meetings were held and speeches were made urging patriotic Southerners to go into the Army and help keep back the invaders of our soil. The women made flags, cockades, and uniforms.

"H. W. Aldehoff had a flourishing school on Lookout Mountain. Col. James A. Whiteside was an ardent secessionist and he owned a large hotel on the brow of the mountain. When the telegraph brought the news of the battle of Fort Sumter, he called for the schoolboys and girls who went to the brow of the Mountain in front of the hotel. With two barrels of coal tar, which Col. Whiteside provided, the whole heavens were lighted with a bonfire, in the glare of which the schoolboys made speeches and the girls sang hastily improvised songs. The marks of the coal tar on the bluff are discernible to this day.

"Large numbers of troops passed through Chattanooga and Hamilton County en route to Richmond. People gathered at the depot at each station to cheer the soldiers. The women and girls brought sandwiches and coffee and newly made Confederate flags."

Among the tragedies of the early War period was the death of Col. Josiah McNair Anderson, who was killed by a fanatic while he was speaking in Marion County. Col. Anderson advocated the cause of the Confederacy and was shot while he was addressing a large audience which had assembled in the open air in Marion County to hear him.

CHAPTER X

CHATTANOOGA: FROM ROSS'S LANDING TO THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES

Ross's Landing was an Indian trading post of importance in the Cherokee Nation for some years before the Treaty of New Echota in 1835 and the removal of the Indians. It was variously known as Ross's Landing, Ross's Warehouse, Ross's Wharf, and Ross's Store. The ferry on the Tennessee River was Ross's Ferry.¹ However the landing was well known and in frequent use by Indians and traders long before it became "Ross's." It was the site of the "Old French Store" which had been abandoned for many years although the log cabin stood until 1849 and perhaps later. See Appendix Note 1.

A store and warehouse were established, possibly by or before 1810, by John Ross and Timothy Meigs, son of Col. Return Jonathan Meigs. The firm name was Meigs and Ross. Timothy Meigs died in 1815. The store, landing, warehouse, and ferry became known as Ross's; John Ross took his younger brother, Lewis Ross, into partnership.

Capt. John McDonald had conducted a store on the Tennessee River near the mouth of South Chickamauga Creek, and his son-in-law, Daniel Ross, had been an assistant there. Daniel Ross operated a branch store, it is said, at what is now the foot of Chattanooga's main street, but the point attained its fame as "Ross's Landing" because of the large and successful business of young John Ross. After he became the leader of the Cherokees his official duties interfered with his work in the store, and Lewis Ross was then the active head of the enterprise.

That the "Old French Store" occupied the site which is now

¹ The form of spelling Ross's Landing, as used in this work, has the weight and prestige of long usage in histories and documents. It conforms to accepted rules of punctuation as well as to the pronunciation of the name. See Appendix, Note B.



THE WHITE-SIDE PICTURE.

In 1820 James Cameron painted this portrait of Col. James A. Whiteside and their infant son, Charles.

Mrs. Whiteside

and their infant son, Charles.

It is the first known picture which shows Mrs. James Renshaw



THE EARLIEST PICTURE OF CHATTANOOGA

Harper's Magazine published this picture and some other sketches of Chattanooga in August, 1858. The sketches were made by Porte Crayon (David Hunter Strother) while in Chattanooga in 1856.

The picture is reproduced by special permission of *Harper's Magazine*.

Chattanooga is proved by a map reprinted in Goodspeed. The date of the map is 1793, but in that year "The Old French Store" was only a memory, the French having been out of the country for many years.

Ross's Store was an immediate success, and Ross's Landing became a shopping and shipping point that served the already partly settled northern portion of the county, as well as North Georgia and North Alabama. In several homes in Hamilton County and vicinity there are pieces of furniture that bear the address "Ross's Landing, Tennessee River, Cherokee Nation."

Before the Treaty of New Echota, the Cherokees did not permit white people to live within the Nation, with the exception of the missionaries, the traders (who had taken Indian wives and had been adopted into the Nation) and some few persons who had necessary relations with the tribe. The law was vigorously enforced until the treaty was obtained and proclaimed,² after which the chiefs were unable to enforce it. Many white people moved into the Cherokee Nation. Many of them settled in Ross's Landing and contiguous to it, in anticipation of the day when they might secure legal title to the land.

When the Indian title was extinguished by the terms of the treaty, the land passed to the State of Tennessee for the benefit of the School Fund. The General Assembly of the state enacted a measure, Nov. 29, 1837, creating Ocoee Land District and establishing an entry taker's office at Cleveland, Tenn.

The land was to be sold at \$7.50 per acre and, by the Act of the General Assembly, persons residing on the land were entitled to preference or priority of entry.

At the time of the passage of this act, twenty-eight persons—heads of families—resided on the "Northeast Quarter Section No. 29, Township 2, Range 4, West of Basis Line Ocoee District," and twenty-five persons—heads of families—resided on the "Southeast Fractional Quarter Section No. 20, Township 2, Range 4, West of Basis Line Ocoee District." These terms describe that part of Chattanooga which now lies between Cameron Hill and Georgia Avenue, on the west and east, and between the Tennessee River and Ninth Street on the north and south.

² The Treaty of New Echota was obtained in December, 1835, and proclaimed in May, 1836.

The fifty-three persons occupying this territory in 1837, who may be called the First Citizens of Chattanooga, assembled in conference in June, 1837, and chose commissioners to represent them and to attend to their occupant claims.

The twenty-eight persons living on the northeast quarter section chose as their commissioners John P. Long, Aaron M. Rawlings, and George W. Williams.

The twenty-five persons residing on the southeast fractional quarter section chose as their commissioners Allen Kennedy, Albert S. Lenoir, and Reynolds A. Ramsey.

CHATTANOOGA'S FIFTY-THREE FIRST CITIZENS

The commissioners and citizens residing on the Northeast Quarter Section were:

Commissioners

John P. Long
Aaron M. Rawlings
George W. Williams

Citizens

Isaac Baldwin	John P. Long
George W. Cherry	Thomas W. Munsey
Arsley Cope	Abram Perry
Samuel H. Davis	Ezekial Price
William M. Davis	Aaron M. Rawlings
Thomas Edmondson	Joseph Rice
Joseph Ellis	Eliza Russell (widow of John)
Andrew Evans	James Woods Smith
Samuel Fitzgerald	Wiley Starling
Matthew Frazier	Lewis Webb (widow was Rachel)
E. H. Freeman	George W. Williams
Charles Griggsby	Samuel Williams
George B. Gwathney	Abner Witt
Berry Jones	
John Keeney	

The commissioners and citizens residing on the Southeast Fractional Quarter Section were:

Commissioners

Allen Kennedy
Albert S. Lenoir
Reynolds A. Ramsey

Citizens

John C. Cathey	William Long
S. S. M. Doak	John T. Mathis
William B. Gilliland	Thomas Antipass Moore
Nathan Harris	David G. Perry
Jane Henderson (widow of Daniel)	John A. Porter
William Hill	Reynolds A. Ramsey
Matthew Hillsman	William G. Sparks
Benjamin K. Hudgins	William Thrallkill
Carey A. Jones	William Thurman
Allen Kennedy	James W. Tunnell
M. W. Legg	Jane White (widow of James)
Albert S. Lenoir	Matthew Williams
	Darlen A. Wilds

Ross's Landing, if a multiple of four to a family is used, had a population of about 100 people in 1837.

It is believed that the first three residents were Samuel Williams, John Keeney, and Daniel Henderson.

In addition to the fifty-three first citizens one other deserves to be mentioned. Judge Garnett Andrews, of Washington, Wilkes County, Ga., visited Ross's Landing early in 1838. He bought an interest in the occupant claim of Capt. John P. Long, and on the same day bought a half interest in the occupant claim of John A. Porter, paying for it \$300. John A. Porter acknowledged, with the receipt of \$300, a payment of \$25 which was "said Garnett Andrews' portion of the expense of entry and survey of the town." The deed was dated Aug. 11, 1838. It is therefore on record that Judge Garnett Andrews was among the first owners of property in Ross's Landing and Chattanooga, although he never made his home in Tennessee.

The twenty-eight residents, on the Northeast Quarter Section, transferred their right of occupancy to their three commissioners.

The twenty-five residents, on the Southeast Fractional Quarter Section (with the exception of four citizens) transferred their right of occupancy to their commissioners. The four citizens, Mrs. Jane Cozby Henderson, Mrs. Jane White, M. W. Legg, and William G. Sparks preferred to manage their own entry claims.

The duty of the commissioners was to enter the land, to lay off the town in lots, to make a deed to each citizen for the lot

on which his residence was located, to designate certain lots for the use of schools and churches, and to convey the same to the churches (when they should be organized), to sell the balance of the lots to the highest bidders and to divide the proceeds among the original owners.

The town consisted of the two mentioned tracts, containing 240 acres, bounded on the east by Georgia Avenue, on the south by James Street (now Ninth Street), on the west by the foot of Cameron Hill, and on the north by the Tennessee River.

The commissioners for the Northeast Quarter Section—John P. Ling, Aaron M. Rawlings and George W. Williams—entered the tract of 160 acres in the entry taker's office of Ocoee District at Cleveland, Nov. 7, 1838, by Entry No. 98. The grant, issued by the State of Tennessee, Dec. 3, 1838, was signed by Gov. D. W. C. Senter.

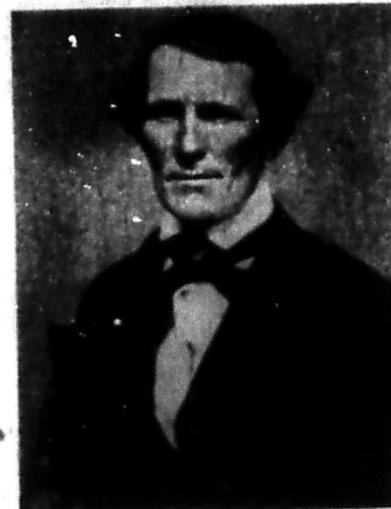
During the War Between the States the grant and record were destroyed and another grant was issued by special act of the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, Feb. 27, 1871, based upon the original entry.

The commissioners of the Southeast Fractional Quarter Section—Allen Kennedy, Reynolds A. Ramsey, and Albert S. Lenoir—entered the tract of 80 acres in the entry taker's office, Dec. 12, 1838, and they, also, obtained a grant from the State of Tennessee.

Mrs. Jane Cozby Henderson, widow of Daniel Henderson, entered her occupant claim, part of which included "her dwelling, and also the old ferry landing on the south bank of the Tennessee River, where the mail carriers from Dallas to Rossville formerly crossed the said river, same now being the boat landing for the town of Chattanooga and also known as Ross's Landing." Daniel Henderson had been the first settler on a large tract, and his widow claimed all of the section. However, before the Act of Nov. 29, 1837, creating the Ocoee Land District, other families had settled on the land and had occupant claims.

Mrs. Jane White, widow of James White, William G. Sparks, and M. W. Legg entered claims.

Meanwhile Allen Kennedy, Reynolds A. Ramsey, and Albert S. Lenoir, who had been elected commissioners for the Fractional Quarter Section had made their entry, probably not under-



FERDINAND A. PARHAM

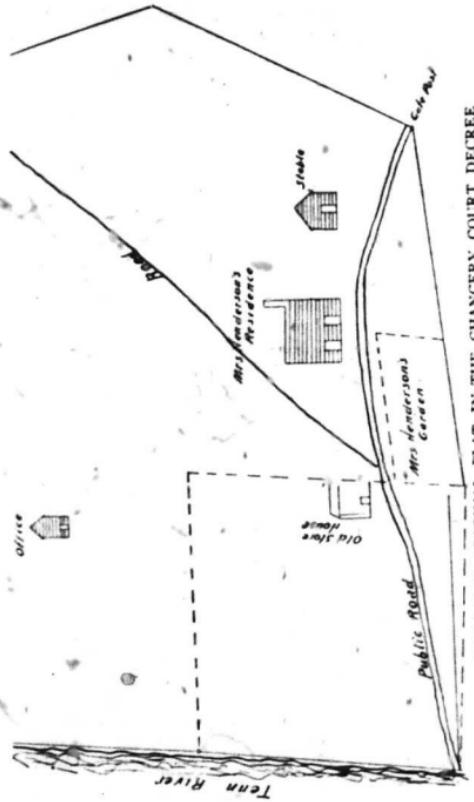
Publisher of *The Chattanooga Gazette*,
Chattanooga's first newspaper



Photo by Cline.

HOME OF MR. AND MRS. RICHARD HOOPER
BUILT ABOUT 1855

It is on Cedar Street



Mrs. Daniel Henderson's residence was also an inn, the first hotel in Ross's Landing and Chattanooga. The "Public Road" in the drawing is practically the present site of Cherry Street. The garden ran through to what is now Market Street. The "old storehouse" between the inn and the river is thought to be the original "Old French Store" which preceded Ross's Landing by many years.

standing that Mrs. Henderson, Mrs. White, Mr. Sparks, and Mr. Legg intended to enter separate claims. The grant had been made to the commissioners. The conflicting claims could not, therefore, be granted.

Mrs. Henderson took her claim to the courts and contested it for ten years. She finally received a decree in Chancery awarding her something more than 12 acres.

The claims of Mrs. White, Mr. Legg, and Mr. Sparks were also settled by court decree.

Mrs. Henderson's Chancery decree is registered and it contains a plat of her land with a tiny sketch of her dwelling. It is due to this circumstance that there is a picture of Chattanooga's first hotel. Mrs. Henderson was the first innkeeper in the village, and her little log cabin was the first hotel.

The citizens of Ross's Landing built a schoolhouse as their first civic enterprise. This first educational unit in Chattanooga was built of logs near the present Fifth and Lookout Streets and Georgia Avenue. It served for a community hall and the citizens met under its roof several times. The commissioners were elected in the little building and later the citizens and commissioners met there when the name of Ross's Landing was changed to Chattanooga. It was used also for religious gatherings, every denomination having the privilege of meeting in it. At least three of Chattanooga's churches—the Presbyterian Church, the Baptist Church and the Methodist Church—were organized in the log cabin schoolhouse.

The commissioners determined to set aside forty lots in the village for churches, schools, and other civic purposes. The little log schoolhouse stood on one of the forty lots. The Presbyterian Church, the Baptist Church, and the Cumberland Presbyterian Church were given lots and, in 1847, Capt. John P. Long, the surviving commissioner of the Northeast Quarter Section, made a deed for the lot and the Schoolhouse to the trustees of the Methodist Church, now Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Meanwhile a larger schoolhouse had been built elsewhere.

The Methodist congregation bought a lot on the southwest corner of Market and Eighth Streets a few years later and the

Lookout Street lot was sold to the Wyley Methodist Church, which now owns it.

The commissioners employed a surveyor, Joseph Patty, of Kingston, Roane County, to survey the two tracts containing 240 acres which they had entered on behalf of the occupant owners. He divided the property into town lots and completed his work in the summer of 1838.

He laid off nine streets, running north and south, and nine streets running east and west. The east and west streets were numbered beginning at the river. They were each given a width of 66 feet. The north and south streets were named for trees of the forest, with the exception of the main street, which was named Market. The others were Cypress, Cedar, Poplar, Pine, Chestnut, Mulberry, Cherry, and Walnut.⁸ They were laid off 100 feet wide, with the exception of Market, which was wider.

Market Street, after it was surveyed, was cleared of its forest growth by Thomas Crutchfield, Sr., who received for his services the timber which he cut down. With the timber he burned the first kiln of brick made in Chattanooga, and with the brick he built the first two brick houses—one for Col. James A. Whiteside and one for Dr. Milo Smith—both on Poplar Street. The Whiteside house was standing until a few years ago when it was torn down. The Smith house was built on the present site of the Nicklin home at 516 Poplar Street.

Ten years later, 1848, the Board of Aldermen passed an ordinance, which reduced the cross streets from 66 feet to 46 feet and reduced the north and south streets from 100 feet to 60 feet, with the exception of Market and Cherry. Market, which had been wider, was reduced to 100 feet; Cherry was reduced to 40 feet.

When the Western and Atlantic Railway was built in 1849, the Board of Aldermen granted the railway a right of way over Mulberry Street, changed its name to Railroad Avenue and increased its width to 126 feet.

⁸ Mrs. Robert Thacher, a descendant of Dr. Milo Smith, through his daughter Elizabeth, says that it was at Dr. Smith's suggestion that the Philadelphia plan of numbering the cross streets and naming the others for trees was followed.

HISTORY OF HAMILTON COUNTY

Later, when the railroad tracks had been removed, the Board of Aldermen passed an ordinance, Aug. 3, 1880, changing the name of Railroad Avenue to Broad Street.

The commissioners, having completed the survey and plan of the town, offered for sale town lots—100 by 250 feet—in the Northeast Quarter Section. The two sets of commissioners were friendly and according to old records they frequently "sat together," while they discussed their mutual problems.

The commissioners having reserved forty lots for churches, schools, and other civic purposes, gave a lot to each of the twenty-eight residents. The remaining property was offered for sale April 29, 1839. It brought \$45,000, a good return on the original investment of \$7.50 per acre. The sale in the Southeast Fractional Quarter Section did not take place for several years, owing to Mrs. Henderson's suit.

Many new citizens were attracted to Chattanooga and became identified with the town's interests. Some of them were James A. Whiteside, B. R. Montgomery, James Berry, William W. Anderson, George Foster, Rees B. Brabson, John and Samuel Martin, and William Clark.

Some who made entries and investments were officers of the United States Army, who were stationed at Ross's Landing, among them Col. William Lindsay, Major M. M. Payne, Lieut. John Mackey, Lieut. Richard H. Peyton and Dr. Joel Martin, all of the Second United States Artillery.

Col. Lindsay entered 104 acres of land west of the town, beginning at Georgia Avenue, Jan. 15, 1839. Part of the site of the Citizens Cemetery is included in the entry.

Others who secured property in and around the town were: Kerr Boyce of South Carolina, Dr. Tomlinson Fort of Georgia, Farrish Carter, Dr. Henry Branham, Joseph J. Griffin, Mark A. Cooper, Z. B. Hargrove, and David Montfort.

As the town expanded, several streets were named for the new citizens. Lindsay Street was the first street surveyed outside of the "town." It is now near the center. It was named for Col. Lindsay, who commanded the Second United States Artillery. Payne Street commemorates another officer of the regiment, Major M. M. Payne. Carter Street, Fort Street, Boyce Street, Whiteside Street and Montgomery Avenue were



Photos by Todd from the original notes
NOTES OF THE BANK OF CHATTANOOGA WHICH WAS
ESTABLISHED IN 1833



MISS THANKFUL WHITESIDE
A BELLE OF EARLY DAYS

Miss Thankful Whiteside, daughter of Col. James A. Whiteside. She married Col. A. M. Johnson.



HOME OF COL. JAMES A. WHITESIDE
The first brick house in Chattanooga

named for early residents. The name of Montgomery Avenue was changed a few years ago to Main Street.

Some of the buyers at the sale April 29, 1839, or within a few months were:

John Alexander	Hugh Martin
Joel Anderson	J. H. Martin
Garnett Andrews	Joel Martin
Joel Branham	Thomas McCallie
John M. Caldwell	A. C. McCamay
S. H. Callaway	Ed McGwin
William Carter	F. A. Parham
Benjamin Chandler	Thomas Parks
W. W. Cozard	Benjamin Patterson
S. Cruze	Samuel Perte
A. B. Daniel	M. C. Peyton
W. M. Davis	R. E. Peyton
W. B. W. Dent	R. H. Peyton
Alexander Erskine	John A. Porter
S. Fuller	M. Presley
John G. Glass	C. C. Pryor
George B. Gwathney	Charles B. Raines
Jane Henderson	Reynolds A. Ramsey
John Henderson	Aaron M. Rawlings
B. K. Hudgins	S. C. Rogers
Henry James	Samuel G. Smartt
Albert S. Lenoir	E. Smith
J. T. Lenoir	James Woods Smith
James S. Long	Robert Smith
John P. Long	David Terrill
John Mackey	William Walker
William G. Malleston	James C. Warner
G. L. Martin	James M. White

The foregoing list does not include the original owners of the property—the fifty-three first citizens of Chattanooga, although some of their names appear because they increased their holdings.

The first deed registered was for Lot No. 44 on Market Street, between Sixth and Seventh Streets, which was bought by Joel Branham.

It has been said that Samuel Williams should be called the Father of Chattanooga. He moved to the Landing at a very early date and was the first white man in business. His store

at Ross's Landing was the first mercantile establishment after the John Ross store.

Capt. Williams saw the future possibilities of the village, and in 1837, he began to organize a company to buy real estate from the citizen occupants. A charter for the company was secured Feb. 5, 1838, under the title "The Hargrove Company." The members of the company were Samuel Williams, Zachariah B. Hargrove, George Williams, and Dr. Tomlinson Fort. They were prepared to buy all the land they could secure from the occupants.

Captain Williams organized a second company which received a charter Aug. 3, 1838, its purpose being to buy land near Ross's Landing. The members of this company were Samuel Williams, Zachariah B. Hargrove, Farrish Carter and Dr. Tomlinson Fort.

The third company organized by Samuel Williams was also chartered Aug. 3, 1838. It was called the "Hines Company." The members were Samuel Williams, Richard, K. Hines, Farrish Carter, John S. Thomas, W. G. Lane, and Dr. Tomlinson Fort. Samuel Williams sold a ninth interest in this company to Col. James A. Whiteside. W. G. Lane sold his entire interest to his father-in-law, Kerr Boyce, of South Carolina. This was the nucleus of the immense estate which Kerr Boyce owned in the county, a part of which is still owned by his heirs.

Dr. Tomlinson Fort and Samuel Williams were the only men who were members of all three companies. Dr. Fort began to acquire the large Hamilton County estate much of which belongs to his heirs. After the War Between the States, his son, Col. Tomlinson Fort, moved to Chattanooga to look after the property and Chattanooga gained a valuable and picturesque citizen. Other members of the Fort family followed Col. Fort in later years.

CHANGING THE NAME

Sometime in 1837 the commissioners and citizens began to think of renaming Ross's Landing. A letter from Col. William Lindsay dated "Agency, Dec. 20, 1837," is addressed to "Mr. John P. Long, Lookout City." Although Ross's Landing was then the official name of the post office, the letter is proof that "Lookout City" was being favorably considered by prominent citizens.

In the summer of 1838 the question of the name became acute. The commissioners assembled in the log cabin community hall and it is said that the entire adult population attended the meeting.

Several names, including Lookout City, were proposed. Chattanooga was suggested and adopted. Capt. John P. Long left a statement that the name was chosen because it was already the name of the little Indian fishing village at the foot of Lookout Mountain, and it was also the name of the creek and the valley and had been the ancient name of Lookout Mountain. Capt. Long said that the name had been given to the mountain by a tribe of Indians who preceded the Cherokees in this section and that the mountain was so called, long before the white people changed it to Lookout Mountain.

Joshua Ross, of Oklahoma, a nephew of Chief John Ross, confirmed this statement. He wrote that the word Chattanooga is found in the living Creek language as "Chatto-to-noo-gee," meaning "Rock Coming to a Point," and that it can also be translated "End of the Mountain." The word therefore is a literal description of the Point of Lookout Mountain.⁴

The little Indian village, at the foot of the mountain, was very naturally called by the name of the mountain, and the creek and the valley also took the name. Later the town adopted it.

When the decision to change the name of Ross's Landing was reached by the citizens, Capt. Long notified the postal department in Washington and the post office was changed to "Chattanooga," Nov. 14, 1838, which may be considered the official birthday of Chattanooga.

It is said that the meeting of the commissioners, at which "Ross's Landing" was changed to "Chattanooga," was held in June. A deed from John A. Porter to Garnett Andrews, which is dated Aug. 11, 1838, mentions the town as "Ross's Landing or Chattanooga," which shows that the new name was beginning to be used.

⁴The Creeks preceded the Cherokees in this section

⁵Gov. Blount, in letters to the Secretary of War, calls the mountain the "Chatanuga Mountain."

A map printed by Daniel Smith in 1793 shows the Indian village of "Chatanuga" at the foot of Lookout Mountain. This was more than forty years before Chattanooga was named. The history of the name forms another link between Chattanooga and Lookout Mountain, united for so many generations by history and romance and civic and social life.

Chattanooga, at least a small section of what is now Chattanooga, was known to the Cherokees by another name. "Atlanuwa" was the name of the bluff, which is now called Bluff View. The word meant the "place or home of the Tlanuwa." The Tlanuwa were mythical hawk-like birds of immense strength. In the Indian legends they had nests in the caves in the great bluffs which line the Tennessee. They were capable of carrying off dogs and even children and the Indians could not kill them as arrows were turned away by their feathers.

It is probably from the legend of the nest of the Tlanuwa that Chattanooga is often romantically mentioned as meaning Hawk's Nest.

In retrospect the year 1838 seems dominated by the important action of changing the name of the village. It would certainly have been humiliating (if not impossible) for the town to reach the present state of commercial and manufacturing supremacy as "Ross's Landing," important as a landing was in that era, when the rivers were the great arteries of trade and travel.

Ross's Landing and Chattanooga were, however, passing through an eventful period in 1838. A military post had been established at the landing immediately after the Treaty of New Echota was proclaimed in 1836. Four companies of Tennessee Militia were called into the service of the United States and were stationed at the post. A little later they were replaced by regular Army troops, including the Second Artillery under Col. William Lindsay and Lieut. Col. William Crane, and the Third Artillery under Col. William Gates.

Gen. Winfield Scott, in command of 2,000 men, was sent to the Cherokee country to see to the removal of the Indians.

The increase in population from something more or less than 200 must have strained the facilities of the community in 1837 and 1838. When later in this chapter one reads of the amazing number of hotels in the village, a reason for them appears.



Photo by Tadd (from a portrait).

WILLIAM WILLIAMS

Chattanooga's First Banker and an Early Mayor of the Town

Chattanoogans know, through experience in later years, that hotels prosper when soldiers are near by.

The town had the aspect of a great Army camp. Many young men came in from the county and from adjoining counties, to enlist for the Seminole War, some to join Gen. Scott's forces. Many who enlisted for the Seminole War were transferred to the Cherokee War service.

In addition to the soldiers, thousands of Cherokees were assembled in the stockades.

The village had never had so many people within its boundaries, nor, after this time, was it to know so large a population for many years.

ONE OF THE FIRST WHITE CHILDREN BORN IN ROSS'S LANDING

An event of this period was destined to have a remarkable and interesting effect on Chattanooga's history. One of the first white children born in Ross's Landing was Elizabeth Lenoir, born Jan. 18, 1838, to Commissioner and Mrs. Albert S. Lenoir. Mr. and Mrs. Lenoir could not have realized that their little daughter, born in a log house, almost in an Army camp, surrounded by thousands of Cherokees mourning over the loss of their homes, would become a factor of importance in the South, that the man whom she would marry would be a famous young Army officer, a Cabinet Member and a distinguished United States Judge, and that her children and her children's children would be among the best known and most influential people of a great city. "Elizabeth Lenoir" was known to Chattanoogans of recent generations as Mrs. David McKendree Key. Many who knew her well, who realized her wonderful intellect, her courageous spirit in long-continued physical suffering and her remarkable memory, failed to understand that she was older than Chattanooga, that she was born before Chattanooga evolved from Ross's Landing.

THE POST OFFICE

Early in 1837 Capt. John P. Long made an effort to secure a post office for the village. The Post Office Department ruled that as there was a post office at Rossville and one at Dallas none was needed at Ross's Landing. Capt. Long persisted in

his request, however, and offered to bear all expenses in case the office failed to pay. His petition was finally granted and Ross's Landing became a post office March 22, 1837.

The office received its mail through Rossville for a short time. Later, a post road was established from Augusta, Ga., to Murfreesboro, Tenn., and the citizens were greatly elated because Ross's Landing was on this direct line of communication. Among the many advantages, mail could be received from Washington in ten days! Reynolds A. Ramsey, one of the six commissioners, secured the contract for carrying the mail on the post road from Augusta to Murfreesboro. His mail coaches carried passengers, also, and he advertised in *The Knoxville Register*, calling attention to the "pleasant village of Chattanooga soon to become the great Emporium of East Tennessee."

The following postmasters served Ross's Landing and Chattanooga from the time the office was established until and during the War Between the States:

Capt. John P. Long, Ross's Landing, appointed March 22, 1837.

Capt. John P. Long, Chattanooga, appointed Nov. 14, 1838.

David J. Carr, Chattanooga, appointed Oct. 4, 1845.

William F. Ragsdale, Chattanooga, appointed April 9, 1852.

Henry T. Phillips, Chattanooga, appointed July 15, 1853.

James R. Hood, Chattanooga, appointed March 27, 1861, and served until July 18, 1865.

THE TOWN OF CHATTANOOGA INCORPORATED

The General Assembly of the State of Tennessee incorporated the Town of Chattanooga in December, 1839. In the act of incorporation, provision was made for the election of seven aldermen and they were empowered to choose one of their number to be mayor. They began their official duties at the first of the year, 1840, by choosing James Berry Mayor. The act of incorporation provided for a one-year term for each official.

The duty of the commissioners was to sell and otherwise dispose of property and this was not altered by the act of incorporation, the mayor and aldermen having no such privilege until 1851, the year of the second charter.

It is impossible to make a complete list of the mayors who

served Chattanooga from 1840 until the War Between the States, as many municipal records were lost or destroyed during Military Occupation.

JAMES BERRY SERVED DURING THE YEAR 1840

James Berry was elected alderman in the first election and was chosen by the seven aldermen to be Chattanooga's first Mayor. He served during the year 1840.

Dr. Beriah Frazier, the second Mayor, served during 1841. He married while he was Mayor. No data are available regarding the welcome given the only Mayor who married during his administration. It is probable that the marriage took place at Harrison, as the bride's brother was a county officer and living there.

Dr. Milo Smith served his first term as Mayor in 1842. He was elected Mayor seven times, more often than any other of Chattanooga's chief executives; but, as his terms were limited to one year each, he did not serve so many years as have some of the later Mayors.

It has been said by old citizens, that Mayor Dr. Milo Smith waited upon the entire town without charge and that, in a sense, he established the first free clinic in the city. It is told that he never sent a bill to anyone. His clients paid when they pleased, if at all. He seems to have been, without exception, the most popular citizen in Chattanooga's early life. He was Mayor during the first years of the War Between the States, until his office was abrogated by Military Occupation.

Dr. Joseph Strong Gillespie, the fourth Mayor, had an interesting career. He had suffered an injury that interfered with his military service and general practice; but he was arrested and imprisoned by the Federal Army during Military Occupation. He was paroled, when the three physicians in Chattanooga, Dr. Gillespie, Dr. Milo Smith, and Dr. P. D. Sims were permitted to attend the wounded and dying Confederate soldiers, after the battle of Missionary Ridge. Each of these physicians served as Mayor, Dr. Smith and Dr. Gillespie before the War, and Dr. Sims after the War. Dr. Gillespie was Mayor for two terms, 1844 and 1845.

From 1846 to 1851 inclusive, the records are hopelessly lost

and no positive references in other documents exist. It is believed that Henry White Massengale served three terms, Dr. Milo Smith two terms, and Thomas Crutchfield one term. The daughter of Henry White Massengale wrote that her father was "Mayor three successive years," but she failed to give the dates, and died before an inquiry reached her. He was Mayor in 1853. He was preceded by Dr. Milo Smith and succeeded by William Williams. Three successive terms probably occurred during the 1846-1851 period.

It is believed that Thomas Crutchfield served his first term as Mayor during the year 1849. He was very active in promoting affairs of the Western and Atlantic Railway, and he induced the managers of the Road to place the terminal station where it is now located, on West Ninth Street. It was during 1849 that the Board of Mayor and Aldermen granted the Western and Atlantic Railway a right of way on Mulberry Street to the Tennessee River, and changed the name of the street to Railroad Avenue. Mr. Crutchfield agreed to build a hotel if the railway would establish the terminal station on its present site on West Ninth Street, then called James Street. The Crutchfield house, succeeded several years later by the Read House, was the result of the agreement.

CHATTANOOGA'S SECOND CHARTER

Chattanooga received its second charter from the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee in 1851. The commissioners had the right to buy and sell property until it was vested in the Board of Mayor and Aldermen by the charter of 1851. From 1839 to 1851 the Mayor had been elected by the seven aldermen from their number; by the charter of 1851 he was elected directly by the people. The boundary line of the corporation was extended.

An election was held, according to the terms of the new charter, on the last Thursday of December, 1851. The result was the election of Dr. Milo Smith Mayor and the following Aldermen: Larkin Hair, M. B. Parham, John P. Long, J. J. Bryan, Robert Cravens, John A. Hooke, D. C. McMillin, and William Crutchfield. Almost the first action of the new board had an effect upon the future of the city and proved the far-



Photo by Cline.

RESIDENCE OF MRS. C. C. NOTTINGHAM

This house was built about 1852 by Dr. and Mrs. William E. Kennedy. It served as headquarters for Confederate Generals during the first years of the War Between the States and when the Federal Army of Occupation entered Chattanooga in September, 1863, it became headquarters for Generals of the Union Army.

Mr. and Mrs. William P. Rathbun purchased it in 1871 and since that date it has been continually occupied by their family. It now belongs to their only surviving child, Mrs. C. C. Nottingham.

A BELLE AND A BRIDE OF ROSS'S LANDING AND EARLY CHATTANOOGA—DAUGHTERS OF COMMISSIONER AND MRS. ALLEN KENNEDY



HARRIET HACKETT KENNEDY



MARY ANN KENNEDY

Who married Samuel G. Smartt November 20, 1857. This is the first recorded marriage in Ross's Landing.



sightedness of the council. The following act was passed Jan. 25, 1852:

"Be it ordained that any mill or manufacturing company propelled by steam that is established within the limits of the city shall be exempt from a corporation tax for the term of five years from the date of going into operation."

And May 4, 1852, a committee was appointed by the council to notify the Coosa and Chattanooga Railway of the "willingness of Chattanooga to subscribe fifty thousand dollars to the road."

Henry White Massengale was elected Mayor for the year 1853. His Board of Aldermen included Henry S. Abrams, M. B. Parham, J. J. Bryan, William Williams, Benjamin Rush Montgomery, Robert B. Nelson, Henderson B. Pope, and John P. Long. H. B. Pope resigned and C. E. Grenville was elected in his place.

An ordinance was passed Feb. 26, 1853, whereby \$100,000 was subscribed for stock in the Wills Valley Railway, provided a total subscription of \$600,000 was secured. It was provided that the citizens should pay a special railroad tax in order to raise the amount specified. The Wills Valley Railroad matter was the subject of continual debate in council for many years before and after the War Between the States. It was the cause of almost endless ordinances, resolutions, and discussions. The action of the council was contested by Col. Thomas McCallie, who took it to court. The subscription to the railroad was a popular policy, however, and the citizens, almost as a whole, approved it. If the War had not intervened, it is more than probable that Chattanooga, like Cincinnati, would have owned a railroad.

The administration of 1853 showed its interest in schools, as well as railroads; an ordinance was passed providing a fund for a free school.

John L. Hopkins, afterward a distinguished Confederate officer, a resident of Atlanta in his later years, was City Attorney in 1853. He received \$25 for his year's service.

William Williams was elected to serve as Mayor during the year 1854. For some reason he resigned, and in June William F. Ragsdale, one of the Aldermen, was chosen Mayor by the Board. William Williams was then immediately elected to fill

the aldermanic vacancy. Just why this shift was made is not explained in the record.

The other Aldermen who served during 1854 were: M. B. Parham, H. S. Abrams, John W. White, Joseph S. Gillespie, William Crutchfield, John L. Hopkins, and Charles E. Grenville. The Recorder was D. R. Rawlings.

E. G. Pearl was Mayor during 1855. His Board of Aldermen included O. H. P. Wayne, J. H. Alexander, James A. Whiteside, W. F. Ragsdale, Jesse J. James, William Smith, Samuel W. Thurman, and James C. Warner.

D. C. McMillin was Mayor during 1856. His Board included James S. Edwards, Charles Bemis, William E. Kennedy, Thomas J. Lattner, James C. Warner, A. H. Johnson, A. T. Carroll, and James Kelly.

Capt. William Douglas Fullton was Mayor in 1857. He was cashier of the Bank of Chattanooga and a veteran of the Mexican War. His Board included Rees B. Brabson, John P. Hodges, John Lowry, William S. Bell, W. F. Ragsdale, Peter E. Lewis, A. D. Taylor, and J. W. White. The salary of Capt. Fullton as Mayor was \$150 per year. As the Board met weekly this amounted to about \$3 per meeting. The Aldermen received \$1 for each meeting.

William S. Bell was Mayor in 1858. The Aldermen who served with him were John P. Hodges, James S. Edwards, V. Q. Johnson, John W. White, Samuel R. McCamey, J. W. Rice, James C. Warner, and John L. Hopkins.

Thomas Crutchfield served his second term in 1859. He had built the Crutchfield House which was a large and popular hotel.

Charles Erskine Grenville was Mayor during the year 1860. He owned a large flour mill which was of the important early industries.

James C. Warner, another prominent business man, served as Mayor in 1861. He was interested in many enterprises in Chattanooga, including the Bank of Chattanooga, of which he was director for several years and president for a short time. His term as Mayor included the exciting year in which the War Between the States began.

Dr. Milo Smith was again elected Mayor to serve during the year 1862 and again for 1863. The trying War years brought

many problems to the village. In September, 1863, Dr. Smith was in the Mayor's office when the Federal Army of Occupation entered Chattanooga and took possession of the Municipal Building. All other buildings were requisitioned also and all civil offices were immediately abrogated. Military rule was absolute for more than two years. In the confusion, records and documents belonging to the city were destroyed or lost.

One minute book of the meetings of the Board of Mayor and Aldermen was saved. It is believed that Mayor Smith made an attempt to rescue the records from complete destruction and that he succeeded in carrying from the office one volume. Fortunately the one ledger contains the minutes of the meetings of the board for seven years, 1852, 1853, 1854, 1855, 1856, 1857, and 1858. These years include the administration of the following mayors: Mayor Milo Smith, Mayor Henry White Massengale, Mayor William Williams, Mayor William F. Ragsdale, Mayor E. G. Pearl, Mayor David C. McMillin, Mayor William D. Fullton, and Mayor William S. Bell.

Much of the information which appears in this chapter concerning Chattanooga's municipal affairs before the War Between the States has been obtained from this one volume of city records which is the only surviving minute book for the period before the War. This volume was formerly in the city archives but is now in private hands. It contains much information which is not recorded elsewhere, and is an object of general interest for the value of its records as well as for its romantic history.

A ledger containing the minutes of meetings of the Board of Mayor and Aldermen for the years immediately after the War, 1865, 1866, 1867, and 1868, is also in possession of the family which has the before-the-War minute books. The minutes for the year 1865 are particularly interesting. These cover the meetings from October to the close of December. The military authorities in control of Chattanooga permitted partial restoration of the civic government and an election was held in October. Richard Henderson was chosen Mayor to serve for the remainder of the year. This has been called the most important and trying three months of Chattanooga's whole history, as complete reconstruction was attempted under very diffi-

cult conditions. In December, the town returned to its former custom of an annual election of Mayor and eight Aldermen. The reconstruction period continued during the years which this minute book covers, 1865, 1866, 1867, and 1868, all bound in one ledger.

The Municipal Building or Town Hall and Market House occupied the southwest corner of Market and West Sixth Streets before the War. The office of the Mayor and Aldermen was on the second floor. The recorder's office was on the first floor. The market house was in the rear of the building.

The whole building was taken over as General Military Headquarters, when the Army of Occupation entered the town, and was used throughout the period of Military Occupation.

EARLY HOTELS

Hotels were established early in Chattanooga and one of these, Mrs. Henderson's Inn, has been mentioned. Ross's Landing was an important point and when the village became an army post more hotels were needed.

The Kennedy House was on Market Street at Fifth. The name was changed to the St. Charles and to the Planters later. It was burned after the War.

Capt. John G. Glass built a long, two-story frame hotel, the second story of which was a ballroom! This casts an interesting light upon Chattanooga's social activities in early times. A bell called the guests to meals and hostlers to take the horses of arriving guests, and tolled when the citizens passed away.

The Mansion House and the Triangle seem to have been in operation about 1850. They were doubtless built much later than the Henderson Inn, the Kennedy House, and the Glass House. Messrs. Alexander and Reed operated the Mansion House and the Triangle. Mrs. Hull was manager of the Mansion House at the outbreak of the War.

The Lanier House was a flourishing hotel. It served as a Confederate Hospital from the beginning of the War until General Bragg evacuated the town. The Federal Army took possession of it in September, 1863, for the same purpose.

The Waverly or Worley Hotel stood on the west side of Market Street. It was burned during the winter of 1863-1864.

The Crutchfield House became a fashionable, as well as a convenient, place for tourists. The name was changed to the "Spencer House" in 1861 and it was so called until it was destroyed by fire in 1866.

Col. James A. Whiteside built the first hotel on Lookout Mountain in 1856 and 1857. It was opened for guests in June, 1857. It was four stories high with wide verandas. Cottages surrounded it for the convenience of guests who came from the far South, accompanied by many servants.

EARLY BANKS AND BANKING

The Bank of Chattanooga was probably established about May 1, 1853. It is mentioned in the City Record May 15, 1853. The first note which survives is dated Aug. 6, 1853, and is numbered 604. The Bank occupied a building at the corner of Market and Third Streets.

William Williams and his brother, James Williams, established this bank. They were identified with commerce and transportation in the village and on the Tennessee River. They first owned two boats in which they brought salt and other supplies from Kingsport and other points, returning furs to the northern markets. Later they purchased every boat that was available for freight and thereby destroyed competition.

William Williams was the first president of the Bank of Chattanooga and James Williams was a member of the board of directors.

Capt. William D. Fullton was cashier of the bank throughout the ten years of its existence.

James Williams was appointed Minister to Turkey by President Buchanan in 1857. He served in the diplomatic corps during President Buchanan's administration and then went to London, where, on the breaking out of the War, he wrote for the London papers advocating the cause of the Confederacy.

Although Capt. Fullton served as cashier for ten years, the presidency was filled six times during that period. William Williams was succeeded by John Overton, of Nashville, "I. R. S. W.—d," W. E. McClure, J. H. Holt, and James C. Warner.

President Williams served a longer term than any other president (from 1853 to 1858 inclusive). At some time during

1858, John Overton, of Nashville, a large stockholder and director, became president. He served apparently until January, 1862, when he was succeeded by J. H. Holt. In August, 1862, another name, I. R. S. W.—d, appears on the only note of that time which has survived. The paper is much worn and the name cannot be entirely deciphered.

In January, 1863, W. E. McClure was president. James C. Warner became president in the spring of 1863 and continued in office until, like all Chattanooga institutions, the bank was closed when the Federal Army of Occupation entered the town. James C. Warner was the fourth officer of the bank to be elected chief executive of the city within five years. The information regarding the officers has been gained from twenty-five or thirty notes which survive. These notes are dated from Aug. 6, 1853, to August, 1863. They vary in denomination and engraving, some showing an engine and a train. The promotion of the railroads was the major activity of the town.

The executive offices of the Wills Valley Railroad were located in the bank, and the president of the railroad, William Winston, had his private office in the bank, proving that the bank and its officers were in hearty sympathy with Chattanooga's interests. The treasurer of the road, James C. Warner, was a stockholder, and later president of the bank.

The early notes are on good paper and they have retained their freshness despite their many decades of life. The later notes, printed after the Confederate States of America had been established and after paper had become very scarce, were printed on perishable material and it is a matter of astonishment that they have survived so long. One note, issued in January, 1862, is printed on stock which had been previously printed, on one side, for the Bank of Knoxville.

The bank's notes in its first years were redeemable in United States Treasury notes. After Tennessee withdrew from the Union and joined the Confederate States of America, the notes were redeemable in notes of the Treasury of the Confederate States of America.

President William Williams moved to Nashville about the year 1858, retiring from active work owing to ill health. President Overton lived in Nashville. President Warner moved to

Nashville in September, 1863, and remained there the rest of his life. Assistant Cashier William F. Ragsdale organized a troop of Confederate cavalry early in the War and served throughout the four years. Cashier William D. Fulton served the bank from its opening until the day it closed. He then went to Nashville to reside.

THE UNION BANK

A branch of the Union Bank of Tennessee was organized in Chattanooga in 1857. John G. Glass was president and P. Campbell was cashier. In 1863 John A. Fisher was cashier. The bank closed its doors when the Army of Occupation entered Chattanooga.

THE LOOKOUT SAVINGS INSTITUTION

The Lookout Savings Institution was organized shortly before the War. Joseph Rouhs was president and Jonathan P. McMillin was cashier. When the Federal Army approached the town, in September, 1863, Mr. Rouhs and Mr. McMillin closed the bank. Mr. McMillin took the assets with him to Alabama. When the War was over, he returned to Chattanooga and accounted for every dollar of funds and assets.

SOME INTERESTING DATA

The first white child born in Chattanooga after the town was named was Elizabeth Nisbet Smith, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Milo Smith. She was born Dec. 25, 1838. She married Andrew Mitchell Macmurphy, of Augusta, Ga., in 1858.

Several stores were in operation by the year 1838. During that year 1,500 barrels of salt were brought down the Tennessee River from King's Salt Works at Kingsport. They were sold at an average price of eight dollars per barrel.

In 1842 the East Tennessee Land Proprietors of London, England, advertised "Thirty-nine lots in Chattanooga, Tennessee, price £6,336. This place contains between 1,200 and 1,500 inhabitants. The rapid increase of trade and population

is almost without parallel . . . and it will no doubt . . . become a large city."

It is not known whether the thirty-nine lots were snapped up by eager purchasers.

In 1843 the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee considered selecting Chattanooga as the state capital. The vote was carried in the House of Representatives by a good majority, but it was defeated in the Senate by a majority of two votes. Nashville was then voted upon and selected.

An interesting event of the year 1857 was the meeting on Lookout Mountain of the Southern Bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Bishop James H. Otey, of the Diocese of Tennessee, called a meeting of the Bishops of the Southern Dioceses, which was held on Lookout Mountain July 4, 1857. Its purpose was to celebrate the national holiday with suitable services, and to take action regarding the organization of a university which should be under the auspices of the Episcopal Church in the states south of Virginia.

The bishops present were Rt. Rev. James Harvey Otey, D.D., Bishop of Tennessee; Rt. Rev. Leonidas Polk, D.D., Bishop of Louisiana; Rt. Rev. Stephen Elliott, D.D., Bishop of Georgia; Rt. Rev. Nicholas Hammer Cobb, D.D., Bishop of Alabama; Rt. Rev. William Mercer Green, D.D., Bishop of Mississippi; Rt. Rev. Francis Huger Rutledge, D.D., Bishop of Florida; and Rt. Rev. Thomas F. Davis, D.D., Bishop of South Carolina. There were also present Rev. Henry C. Lay, afterwards Bishop of Arkansas, and Rev. Alexander Gregg, afterwards Bishop of Texas.

This opportunity to secure the proposed university for Chattanooga and Lookout Mountain was not neglected by Chattanooga citizens. Arrangements were made for the entertainment of the Bishops at the Lookout Mountain Hotel, and a committee showed the beauties and advantages of the mountain to the visitors.

* The present Bishop of Mississippi is William Mercer Green, a grandson of Bishop William Mercer Green.



Photo by Judd (from a daguerreotype)

ELIZABETH AVERY LENOIR

Mrs. David McKendree Key, one of the first white children born in Ross's Landing. She was the daughter of Commissioner and Mrs. Albert S. Lenoir.



DR. AND MRS. LAPSLY VANTIS
GREENE

Early citizens who aided in nursing wounded soldiers of the War Between the States



MRS. WILLIAM CRUTCHFIELD

One of the Volunteer Nurses of sick and wounded soldiers during the War Between the States

It is said that the Bishops were so pleased with Lookout Mountain that the decision to locate the proposed university there was practically made, when someone raised the question of water. Although Col. Whiteside and other members of the committee assured the prelates that water would be fully provided, the meeting adjourned, without formal action, to meet in Montgomery, Ala., in November. At that meeting the gift of a very large property was offered and the site at Sewanee was definitely accepted. The name, "University of the South," was chosen.

The Board of Mayor and Aldermen, however, could not reprobate itself for any lack of cooperation and interest, in the endeavor to secure the location of the university. The treasurer's report, which is given in full in the city minutes for the year 1857, includes the full expense of the Bishops' entertainment, even the sum which was paid to the band for playing patriotic airs that bright July day. The total expense, charged to the city and paid by the Treasurer for the Bishops' Convention, was \$433.00, the largest portion going to the Lookout Mountain Hotel. One item to the Crutchfield House was probably for luncheon.

Three delegates, James A. Whiteside, Robert Cravens and James A. Corry, were appointed by the Board of Mayor and Aldermen to attend the Montgomery meeting. They were empowered to offer a subscription of \$50,000 from the City of Chattanooga toward the fund for the proposed university, provided it should be located on Lookout Mountain.

Chattanooga Lodge No. 199 F. & A. M. was organized Dec. 19, 1850. The three principal officers were: Worshipful Master, William Townsend; Senior Warden, M. M. Gaines, and Junior Warden, Beriah Frazier.

"Porte Crayon" (David Hunter Strother) the distinguished artist, visited Chattanooga in 1856. He wrote an article for *Harper's Magazine*, which appeared in August, 1858. By permission of the publishers Porte Crayon's drawing of Chattanooga, the first picture ever made of the town, is reproduced.

An important feature of Chattanooga in its early days and for many years after the War Between the States was the Kunz

Well whose sparkling water was given freely by the owner, Jacob Kunz, one of Chattanooga's pioneer citizens. The well was on the lot at the southeast corner of Market and Sixth Streets. Previous to its time the citizens had depended on springs. Jacob Kunz was a native of Switzerland. His wife, also of Swiss birth, was Marietta Schweitzer before her marriage. Mr. Kunz was one of the early merchants.

The Water Company was organized in 1856 by Capt. William D. Fullton, Spencer Rogers, Jonathan M. Lee, Robert Cravens, Robert M. Hooke, and Joseph S. Gillespie.

The first iron furnace was organized and operated by Robert Cravens.

The population in 1860 was 2,546. Of this number 451 were negroes.

Stephen A. Douglas, candidate for President of the United States, and Mrs. Douglas visited Chattanooga during his campaign in 1860. He spoke in an open grove located where the First Methodist Church and the Times Building now stand. A large audience assembled to hear him.

It is said that when the great meteor of 1860 fell, a crowd had assembled in the same grove to hear a political speaker. The meteor split in two parts and the superstitious declared that it was a portent and that the country would be split in two parts.

James Cameron, a portrait painter, came to Chattanooga on a visit sometime in the early 1850's. Col. James A. Whiteside commissioned him to paint portraits of himself and Mrs. Whiteside, and secured several other orders for him, including a portrait of Congressman Joseph McNair Anderson and a portrait of the little son of Capt. Fullton. These portraits, the first ever painted in Chattanooga, are now family heirlooms.

Col. Whiteside urged Mr. Cameron to make his home in Chattanooga and as an inducement to acceptance of the invitation gave him a home site on the great hill west of the village, then without a name. Mr. Cameron built a home on the hill which soon took his name and is still called "Cameron Hill." It was covered with forest growth which, during Military Occupa-

pation, was stripped to the bare earth to build forts, offices, warehouses, bridges, and boats. Some few years after the War Mrs. Cameron, widow of James Cameron, was paid \$30,000 by the United States Government for the timber, as Mr. Cameron, born in Scotland, was a British subject and a non-combatant.

To show his appreciation of such a munificent gift as this splendid property (whose 1931 value could hardly have been imagined in 1859), Mr. Cameron painted a group portrait of the Whiteside family. The background of this painting is the first known representation of the famous scene from Lookout Mountain, known throughout the world as "Moccasin Bend." The picture was painted on the open-tiled porch of the Lookout Mountain home of Col. and Mrs. Whiteside, south of Lookout Point.

Chattanooga's peaceful years of prosperity and quiet, harmonious co-operation of its citizens for the good of the community were drawing swiftly to a close. The national election brought on much bitterness and eventually the War, with its long years of suffering, followed. The village was to know years of tragedy, to be practically the center of the tremendous conflict, to see the fall of the Confederacy at its gates, and to struggle through long years, before it should come again to serenity and the beginning of renewed prosperity.

EARLY NEWSPAPERS

Chattanooga's first newspaper *The Hamilton County Gazette* was established in the summer of 1838. The editor-owner, Ferdinand A. Parham, brought his equipment to Chattanooga on a flatboat from Maryville, Tenn., where he had printed a paper from 1835 to the close of 1837. The first issue of the *Hamilton County Gazette* was set up on board the boat and run off on the press (which had been placed under the shade of a great oak tree, on the bank of the river). Soon after this Mr. Parham built a substantial office and plant on Walnut Street.

When Chattanooga evolved from Ross's Landing the editor changed the name of the paper to *The Chattanooga Gazette*. He

supported the Whig party. Strenuous efforts were made in the days of "Know-nothingism" to convert him to the views of that political party but without effect. Mr. Parham began to urge the building of railroads and he took an active part in the celebrations consequent upon the completion of the roads a few years later. *The Gazette* appeared weekly from 1838 to October, 1859, when the plant was destroyed by fire. Mr. Parham's library was burned at the same time. Of the more than a thousand numbers of *The Gazette* issued, very few copies remain.¹

After the fire, the exact date not being known, *The Gazette* appeared with James Hood as editor and publisher and, in the beginning of 1861, under the names "Hood and Metcalf" as editors and publishers. The editorials were violently partisan against secession and all who supported Tennessee in withdrawing from the Union.

In 1864 *The Chattanooga Daily Gazette* made its appearance under the names "Hood and Metcalf," editors and publishers.

The Gazette, however, seems not to have been the first paper in the county. A magazine printed in 1836 quotes from *The Hamilton Observer*, printed in Hamilton County, Tennessee. The article quoted concerns some Indian relics found in a mound. It is not believed that any copy of the paper itself has been preserved.

The Chattanooga Advertiser was issued for several years. It was published by Crandall and Cooper and the editors were H. T. Phillips and H. S. Hill.²

Considering the population it seems incredible that Chattanooga should have had three newspapers which were issued simultaneously. Several reminiscent articles, however, mention three excellent papers. Charles O. Faxon, who was later editor of *The Rebel*, wrote in a letter which appeared in the *Clarksville Leaf Chronicle* under a Chattanooga date line, Feb. 21, 1853. "The place supports three newspapers."³

There was no newspaper in the modern sense, however, as is illustrated by an item in *The Chattanooga Advertiser* of the first week in February, 1862.

The election of Mayor and Aldermen had taken place on the

¹ For a list of copies which have survived see Appendix Note C.

² The name of the third paper is unknown.

last Thursday in December of the previous year, 1861. *The Chattanooga Advertiser* was printed every Friday morning. In its first issue of February 1862, the editor says naively:

"We neglected to mention in our former issues that our estimable and noble citizen, Dr. Milo Smith, was elected Mayor of Chattanooga at the late municipal election."

What everyone knew was evidently not considered news. No reference was made to the noble citizens who were elected aldermen to serve with Mayor Milo Smith. Owing to the destruction of the city records, their names are unknown. According to family information Daniel Taylor was an alderman during both years.

A paper called *The Southern Confederacy* was issued for a short time. J. F. Hambleton was the editor.

The Unconditional Union was published at Harrison. Its life also was very brief.

The Chattanooga Daily Rebel was the most famous, as well as the most interesting, of Chattanooga's early publications. It was established Aug. 1, 1862, and, as its name indicates, it was a strongly partisan organ of the Confederate States. It lived less than two years, but many events were crowded into that brief time and it was published in three states and five towns. From its first time it was in great demand in and around Chattanooga, its circulation being limited only by paper and power. Paper was scarce and very expensive. "Power" was vested in an old drum cylinder press. Despite these handicaps several thousand copies were printed each day during the thirteen months that the paper was published in Chattanooga. They were distributed among the soldiers as far as Murfreesboro and Knoxville, and the arrival of trains containing copies was eagerly awaited by officers as well as soldiers, in the various camps. *The Chattanooga Daily Rebel* was almost the only source of news. If the files had been preserved they would yield priceless information concerning an important period.

* Franc M. Paul, who was owner and general manager, developed an uncanny ability to obtain news by what he called his "grape-vine telegraph." He first edited, as well as managed, the paper but in a short time its success was so great that he had to employ an editor and an assistant editor.

The editor was afterwards a famous personage, Henry Watterson. It is interesting to know that his fame began in Chattanooga with *The Rebel*. Albert Roberts was assistant editor. Another person who achieved fame after being started on the road by *The Rebel* was Charles Smith, better known as "Bill Arp," whose first writing appeared in this paper.

L. Virginia Frazier, afterwards a noted Tennessee poet, was a contributor. Another contributor, afterwards a citizen of Chattanooga, but then a soldier of the Confederate Army, was Capt. John W. Faxon, who wrote under the name "John Halifax."

Pleasant Ellison Crew was business manager, and Louis L. Parham was a member of the staff. Mr. Crew had married Roberta Parham, daughter of the publisher, F. A. Parham, and sister of Louis L. Parham. They had learned the newspaper game under F. A. Parham, while they worked on *The Chattanooga Gazette*.

"*The Rebel* must have been an entertaining sheet," wrote Mr. Roberts in 1892, "for its sales were enormous. The carload of copies sent daily to Tullahoma, when the Army of Tennessee was encamped there, was quickly sold out, for the soldiers literally besieged the car."

"Perhaps the heaviest sale of any single issue was on the day of the report of President Davis' review of the Army at Murfreesboro. President Cole, of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railway, who furnished his private car to Mr. Davis, invited a member of the staff of *The Rebel* to accompany the President to Murfreesboro, and these two, President and reporter, were the sole occupants of the car for the round trip from Chattanooga."

During the early summer of 1863 Henry Watterson's scathing pen was turned, for some reason known only to the young editor, against Gen. Braxton Bragg, who was in command of the Confederate Army camped about Chattanooga. Gen. Bragg accepted some criticism stoically but when the attacks grew stronger, and when he felt that discipline in the Army would be affected, he notified the publisher that the criticism must cease or *The Rebel* would not be allowed to circulate among the soldiers. This ultimatum amounted to the dismissal of Henry Watterson, who would not accept dictation even from

a major general. He resigned "for the good of the paper" and went into active service in the Confederate Army as a member of the staff of Gen. Leonidas Polk.

Charles O. Faxon¹⁹ was selected to succeed Henry Watterson and he edited the paper ably for the brief term of its remaining days.

In August, Gen. Bragg notified all non-combatants to leave Chattanooga, and he began to withdraw his forces. The working force of *The Rebel* and the printing outfit moved to Marietta, Ga., with the exception of one hand press, one composing stone, a stand of type, an editor, a reporter and one printer. The printer was Henry Sparks, who volunteered to stay behind and get out the Army Edition of *The Rebel* (permission having been obtained from Gen. Bragg). The Army Edition, or *The War Bulletin* of *The Rebel*, as it was called, was an eight-by-ten single sheet. It was edited and printed on the ground floor of the abandoned Tennessee Union Bank Building, as the bank vault was found to be a bombproof refuge when the Federal shells exploded in the streets of the village. The staff of three (editor, reporter and printer) retreated into the vault in dangerous moments and when the explosions were over they returned to the writing of editorials and news and the setting of type.

When the Confederate Army entirely evacuated Chattanooga the small *Rebel* force of three joined the rest of the staff at Marietta, where *The Chattanooga Daily Rebel* (the regular edition) was being printed in the freight car in which it had left Chattanooga. Marietta was then the refuge of at least two other Southern papers, the *Memphis Appeal*, now the *Commercial Appeal*, and the *Knoxville Register*.

From Marietta *The Rebel* made frequent migrations in its freight car and it became known far and wide as *The Chattanooga Rebel on Wheels*.

At least one issue of *The Chattanooga Rebel* was printed in Atlanta, but the Federal Army was drawing very close and the freight car, with its outfit, was shifted to Griffin, Ga., which offered refuge. Griffin was, however, safe for a short time

¹⁹Charles O. Faxon was a brother of John W. Faxon, who later made his home in Chattanooga.

only and Selma, Ala., was next chosen as a retreat. Other papers selected the same haven—believing the Federal Armies would never penetrate so far—and on the first of April, 1865, Selma boasted four daily papers, *The Reporter*, *The Despatch*, *The Mississippian*, and *The Chattanooga Rebel*.

When a rumor reached Selma that the Federal force was on its way to invest the town, *The Mississippian* succeeded in escaping on a freight train with all of its force and most of its equipment. *The Chattanooga Rebel* was not so fortunate. The town was completely sacked by Gen. Wilson's Federal force, a large amount of Confederate Government property and much private property being burned and destroyed. *The Reporter* and *The Despatch* were destroyed. Gen. Wilson spared the plant of *The Rebel* for a time, in order to use its material, type, and press for printing which he needed. His troops issued a number, under the same name, but, of course, with a very different editorial policy! A severely critical editorial arraigned Henry Watterson. The writer was evidently not aware that Mr. Watterson had been away from the editorial chair for more than eighteen months. The staff of *The Rebel* was meanwhile languishing in the Federal stockade which was used as a prison.

When Gen. Wilson prepared to depart from Selma he sent a force of negro soldiers to destroy *The Rebel*, and they thought they thoroughly accomplished their task. The type was dumped on the ground. The wooden cases, stands, paper and the files were piled in the street and served as a bonfire. The press was apparently broken up with sledge hammers.

Gen. Wilson paroled the civilian prisoners when he evacuated Selma, on the morning of April 10, 1865. The first thought of the released prisoners, Charles O. Faxon, Louis L. Parham, Franc Paul and the printers (among them Henry Sparks), was to get out an edition of their beloved *Chattanooga Daily Rebel*. This seemed utterly impossible, considering the wrecked condition of the plant, but with true Chattanooga spirit it was managed. *The Chattanooga Rebel* was not so dead as had been believed. The report of its death had in fact "been greatly exaggerated."

The printers found a bundle of paper, a proof press, some type cases and a galley which the wreckers had overlooked.

The inexperienced negroes who had been sent to destroy the plant had smashed the frame of the press after lifting the bed and cylinders to one side. The press, after a few hours' work, was ready to contribute its part toward continued publication of *The Rebel*. While the old-fashioned printers (capable in any emergency) resurrected and reconditioned the press, other members of the staff dug type out of the streets of Selma and on the morning of April 11, 1865, the gallant little *Rebel* appeared in a two-column edition! But it had to surrender at last.

Of the hundreds of numbers issued between Aug. 1, 1862, and April 11, 1865, not twenty copies are known to be in existence. It is hoped that some may be in private hands and that owners will donate them to public libraries where they may be seen and consulted.¹¹

The information concerning *The Chattanooga Daily Rebel* has been compiled from articles and letters written by Charles O. Faxon, Louis Parham, and Albert Rogers.

CHATTANOOGA WOMEN VOLUNTEER NURSES

The few Chattanooga women who remained in the village during the dreadful days of War rendered noble service. From almost the beginning there were sick and wounded men to be cared for and always fewer nurses than were needed. The Confederate authorities built hospitals on the hills which surrounded the town, the Bluff, College Hill, and the present site of Erlanger Hospital. The Lanier Hotel was converted into a hospital. The beds were filled every day as the first summer of military life claimed its victims.

In February, 1862, after the battle of Fort Donelson, Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston telegraphed to Major Charles Anderson, then on duty in Chattanooga, that the wounded were being sent to Chattanooga. More than twelve hundred men arrived on the Nashville and Chattanooga trains. Major Anderson organized committees hastily. He had no military forces at his command. The committees met every train and aided in sending the young soldiers to hospitals and, when the hospital beds were filled, to homes. When the homes were filled the wounded

¹¹ For a list of copies which have survived, see Appendix Note 1.

were placed in the Crutchfield House and on the floor in the station.

A visitor in Chattanooga at the time was Mrs. Ben Hardin Helm, whose husband, Gen. Helm, fell at Chickamauga eighteen months later. She was staying in the Crutchfield House and was first among the women to know of the coming of the wounded. She sent messages to the ladies in the village and helped to organize the committees. She was, before her marriage, Emily Todd, of Kentucky, sister of Mrs. Abraham Lincoln. *The Confederate Veteran*, Volume IV, page 280, gives Major Anderson's statement with a letter from Mrs. Helm. She mentions the physicians who aided in the work.

After that first experience the Chattanooga women were to know, again and again, the full and dreadful horror of war. Less than a year later, after the battle of Murfreesboro—Dec. 31, 1862, and Jan. 1, 1863—hundreds of wounded were sent to the village. Again the hospitals were inadequate and homes were filled with wounded and dying men. No record of the deaths in Chattanooga in February, 1862, and later in that year has been preserved. In the five months that followed the battle of Murfreesboro, however, 887 soldiers died, an average of six or eight each day.

After the battle of Chickamauga the Federal wounded were brought into the town, but there were many surgeons and orderlies and hospital attendants. The Federal Army took over all the churches and public buildings and converted them into hospitals when they were not needed for headquarters. They captured many bales of cotton and set tailors and saddlers to work making mattresses. The service of the citizens who remained in the little community was not needed, although it was freely offered and mercifully given when it could be accepted.

After the battle of Missionary Ridge the hospitals and churches were again filled—the convalescents having been removed—and the homes were taken also, as every possible place was required for the Federal wounded. After the Federal soldiers had been brought to Chattanooga and taken care of, the Confederate wounded were lifted from the battlefield and brought in. As there was no other place for them, they were placed on the ground near the Nashville and Chattanooga Station. The story of the

heroic service of the Chattanooga women on this occasion appears in full in Volume II.

No list of the voluntary nurses serving in Chattanooga was made when it was possible to have made it. There were more citizens in the town in 1862 than were present in the early months of 1863. In November, 1863, the number was very small.

It is impossible, after nearly seven decades have passed, to even approximate a correct list but the names which are known should be preserved. Not many families had remained in the town. Some, still there in 1862, had gone by 1863. The following list has been compiled partly from documentary evidence and partly from family reminiscence. It is necessarily incomplete. Some of these ladies possibly aided in February, 1862, but were living in other locations in 1863.

Mrs. Henry Bisplinghoff	Mrs. J. P. McMillin
Madame Marie von Stienhoff Bisplinghoff	Miss Laura Massengale
Mrs. Morris Bradt	Mrs. Joseph Rouhs
Mrs. James R. Cravens	Miss Irene Sims
Mrs. Robert Cravens	Mrs. P. D. Sims
Mrs. Thomas Crutchfield	Mrs. Milo Smith
Mrs. William Crutchfield	Mrs. Henry Watkins
Miss Margaret Cunningham	Mrs. James A. Whiteside
Mrs. John L. Divine	Miss Mary Divine
Mrs. George D. Foster	Mrs. D. P. Kaylor
Mrs. Joseph S. Gillespie	Mrs. E. A. Glass
Mrs. L. Y. Greene	Mrs. Warren F. Hooper
Mrs. Ben Hardin Helm, of Kentucky	Mrs. Richard Hooper
Miss Penelope Hooke	Mrs. A. M. Johnson
Miss Sallie Hooke	Mrs. Benjamin Chandler
Mrs. Jacob Kunz	Miss Blanche Chandler
Mrs. George W. Lyle	Mrs. James C. Warner
Mrs. Thomas McCallie	Mrs. John C. Burch
Mrs. Thomas H. McCallie	Mrs. Mary Doyle Scott (widow of Milo Scott)
Mrs. D. C. McMillin	Mrs. Robert M. Hooke

The physicians who assisted were Dr. L. Y. Greene,¹² Dr. Joseph S. Gillespie, Dr. Milo Smith, and Dr. P. D. Sims.

¹² Dr. Greene served in the 10th Tennessee Regiment but he was in Chattanooga on detached duty part of the time.

CHAPTER XI

MILITARY HISTORY (1779-1861)

From the beginning of record the section, which is now Hamilton County, was the scene of warfare—and no place in America exceeds it in the interest of its military history.

It is a matter of tradition that various Indian tribes struggled for possession of the country hundreds of years ago. During the Revolution, two battles were fought in the county territory, while another battle, in 1788, although too late to be classed as of the Revolution, was auxiliary to it.

The British Government selected the section as headquarters during the Revolution, and the strategic plan to attack the whole American frontier was centralized in the Hamilton County country. Agents and supplies were massed at Chickamauga (Brainerd) and arrangements were made to distribute the supplies from that point to all the hostile Indian tribes.

Three times during the Revolution, once under Col. Shelby and twice under Col. John Sevier, the mountaineers of upper East Tennessee were forced to the section to punish marauding Chickamaugas, who persisted in depredations even after heart-breaking defeat.

After the Revolution, the campaigns of 1788, 1792, and 1794 were undertaken by Gen. Martin, Col. John Sevier, and Major James Ore. The Chickamaugas were conquered at last in the 1794 campaign, probably because their great leader, Dragging Canoe, had gone to the "Happy Hunting Ground" in 1792. They returned to the Cherokee Nation and sued for peace.

The repetition of battle names in Hamilton County confuses the casual student, and even old citizens are sometimes mystified. It is advisable, therefore, to make a clear statement concerning the names and dates. There have been three battles of Lookout Mountain and two battles of Chickamauga.

THREE BATTLES OF LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN

According to early historians Col. John Sevier fought a battle with Indians and Tories on Lookout Mountain in September 1782. This was the first battle of Lookout Mountain.

General Joseph Martin fought a battle on Lookout Mountain in 1788, in which he and his followers were completely defeated by the Indians.

The "Battle Above the Clouds" took place Nov. 24, 1863, between Federal troops under Gen. Joseph Hooker and Confederate troops under Gen. Walthall.

The name Lookout Mountain, as well as the actual battles fought on it, adds to the confusion, for it is ninety miles long and is called Lookout Mountain in three states (Tennessee, Alabama, and Georgia). There is a Lookout Valley, a Lookout Creek, and the Chickamauga Indians established "Lookout Mountain Town" on the Tennessee River, ten miles below Chattanooga, but in Alabama.

TWO BATTLES OF CHICKAMAUGA

There have been two battles of Chickamauga, one during the Revolution, April, 1779, and one during the War Between the States.

The Revolutionary battle of Chickamauga is correctly called the Chickamauga Expedition. The battle took place about two miles from the point where Chickamauga Creek empties into the Tennessee River, near the present site of Brainerd. Col. Evan Shelby and Col. John Montgomery commanded the Americans. Dragging Canoe and Big Fool were the Chickamauga chiefs.

The War Between the States battle of Chickamauga was fought Sept. 19 and 20, 1863, on Chickamauga Creek, twelve to fifteen miles from its mouth. Although this battle is included in the summary of Chattanooga battles—it was part of the Campaign of Chattanooga—it took place, as is well known, across the state line in Georgia.

The name North Chickamauga Creek adds to the confusion. North Chickamauga Creek (called in many of the records "Little Chickamauga") is on the north side of the Tennessee River.

It empties into that great stream opposite the mouth of the Chickamauga (or South Chickamauga). There are also Chickamauga Park, the town of Chickamauga, Ga., six miles below the park, and the town of Chickamauga, Tenn., near the mouth of (South) Chickamauga Creek.

THE CHICKAMAUGA EXPEDITION, APRIL, 1779

Early in 1779, Chief Dragging Canoe had collected from the hostile tribes, on the waters of the Ohio and the Tennessee, more than a thousand warriors. His chief town was Chickamauga. These warriors committed more depredations on the frontiers than all the other Indians together. They were encouraged and equipped by British agents, who circulated freely among them, distributing rewards.

Gov. Henry Hamilton, British Governor at Detroit, planned a grand coalition among all the Northern and Southern Indians. His strategic plan was to be aided by the British regular troops, who were to advance from the coast, when the Indians should make a simultaneous attack upon the entire frontier. The settlements, crushed between the two forces, would have been entirely destroyed.

In the prosecution of his plan, Gov. Hamilton had advanced from Detroit, had recaptured Vincennes and contemplated an expedition against Kaskaskias, where he expected to be joined by 500 Cherokee and Chickasaws.

Meanwhile immense stores of ammunition, weapons, goods, cattle, horses, and money, were sent secretly from Pensacola, Fla., to Chickamauga (which had been selected as headquarters) for the representatives of the tribes to carry to their followers.

Ellis Harlan, a Scotch trader, heard rumors of the plan, and saw that the warriors were gathering. He hastened to the Holston, where the pioneers of what is now upper East Tennessee were settled, and told his news to Col. Evan Shelby.

Capt. James Robertson, agent for North Carolina among the Indians, and Capt. Joseph Martin, agent for Virginia among the Indians, had already learned that the Chickamaugas were in close touch with the British agents and that they were receiving great quantities of supplies from Pensacola. They had notified Gov. Richard Caswell, of North Carolina, and Gov. Patrick

Henry, of Virginia, of these facts, and the two Governors were therefore somewhat prepared for the news which Col. Shelby transmitted to them. They realized the danger of the situation and determined to destroy the Chickamauga stronghold. Col. Shelby, who was then an officer of the Virginia Militia,¹ was ordered to organize an expedition for that purpose, but the two states, straitened as they were in their resources by the expenses of the Revolution, were unable to advance any considerable sum for supplies and transportation.

Col. Shelby summoned his friends and neighbors to a council. The response was enthusiastic. The Scotch trader had been unable to learn the date of the proposed attack upon the frontier, but the Americans knew that no time was to be lost if the country was to be saved. As the news flashed through the settlements, practically all the men, who were not already in service in the armies in the Carolinas, volunteered.

Col. John Montgomery, who had been with George Rogers Clark, was detached from that service and ordered to join Col. Shelby. He commanded 150 men. Col. Shelby had raised 350 volunteers. The 500 men² rendezvoused at the mouth of Big Creek, a few miles above the site of Rogersville, March 20, 1779. Canoes and pirogues were made from the tall poplars of the neighboring forests, and in three weeks Col. Shelby was ready to embark. The women of the settlements contributed their part to the expedition by bringing supplies of provisions—bread and cooked meats.

The troops embarked in the small fleet April 10, 1779, for their journey down the Tennessee River.

The pilot was John Hudson, the only man in the party who had ever been in the wild country before. April 13 is given as the date of reaching the Chickamauga and the date of the battle by J. Woolridge in the *History of Nashville*.

When the fleet reached the mouth of Chickamauga Creek, the

¹ Survey of the line between Virginia and North Carolina subsequently proved that Col. Shelby's home was in North Carolina. His later service in the Revolution, therefore, was as an officer of North Carolina troops.

² Ramsey is in error in stating that 1,000 men participated in the Expedition, and some historians have followed him.

boats turned up that stream. Near the mouth of a smaller creek an Indian was taken prisoner and compelled to act as guide. The troops waded through an inundated canebrake to the principal Chickamauga town, which was one mile in length. The two chiefs, Dragging Canoe and Big Foot, were there with many of their followers. There were also many Tories and British agents who had taken up their residence in the Chickamauga towns.

The Indians and their friends were astonished by the invasion of their stronghold by water and, completely surprised, were entirely overcome. They fled to the mountains, leaving the great quantities of British supplies to be captured by the Americans.

The soldiers pursued the Indians to the other towns, destroying in all, eleven villages; probably among them Sitico and Tsatagi. Little Owl's Town was destroyed. John McCroskey led a party of men who crossed the river and, according to Ramsey, burned a village on "Laurel Creek." There is no Laurel Creek in Hamilton County's nomenclature now, and it is probable that the soldiers so called a creek, which is now known as "Falling Water," where there have always been great tangles of laurel. A large Indian town is known to have existed about that time, near Falling Water.

Horses, cattle, guns, ammunition, goods, and supplies of every sort, to the value of twenty thousand English pounds, were taken. This sum, amounting to one hundred thousand dollars, actually represented at least ten times that much, judged by present-day values. The soldiers burned or otherwise destroyed, everything they could not take away.

In addition to the great amount of stores, which had been assembled by the British agents to be delivered to the Indians throughout the northern and southern country, the Americans found quantities of furs which belonged to Capt. John McDonald, British agent, and a trader among the Indians. He had a store at Chickamauga.

When the Indians were completely routed, Col. Shelby prepared to return to the settlements overland. He crossed the Tennessee near the mouth of Chickamauga Creek and ordered all the canoes and pirogues sunk in the river. On the bank of a

stream on the north side of the Tennessee he ordered a sale of the captured horses, cattle, and weapons.

A receipt, which has been preserved by chance, proves the approximate date of the battle, and the departure of the troops.

Chickamauga Town, April 29, 1779.

This is to certify that Col. Evan Shelby Bou't a black horse branded thus. L, about six years old for 120 pounds.

(Signed) Aaron Lewis,
William Parker.

The creek took the name "Sale Creek" and it is so called to this day.

Col. Shelby was thanked by Continental Congress, for his ability and promptness, and for the successful termination of the Chickamauga Expedition.

It is obviously impossible to assemble a complete list of men engaged in the Expedition, as doubtless no roster was made at the time of the rendezvous, or later. Very few of the 500 names are known. Some names have been gleaned from occasional references in records, pension statements, etc., and these are interesting in view of the great contribution these men made to the success of the Revolution and to the beginning of settlement in lower East Tennessee.

Col. Evan Shelby	Capt. James Montgomery
Col. John Montgomery	Capt. James Newell
Lieut. Col. Charles Robertson	Capt. Thomas Quirk
Capt. William Bean	Capt. Isaac Shelby
Capt. Abraham Bledsoe	Capt. James Shelby
Capt. Gilbert Christian	Capt. Jesse Walton
Capt. Jesse Evans	Capt. Benjamin Gist
Capt. William Edmiston	Capt. Jacob Brown
Capt. Arthur Campbell	Capt. James Patterson
Capt. Aaron Lewis	Capt. James Stinson
Capt. Thomas Martin	Capt. Samuel Williams ³
Capt. William Wilson	Capt. George Russell
Capt. Thomas Vincent	John Rhea
Ensign James Houston	John Sawyers
Alexander Davidson	Francis Slaughter
John McCroskey	Moses Shelby
James McElwee	William Snodgrass
William Parker	George Turnley

³ Grandfather of Samuel Williams, who lived in Hamilton County many years later.

The men of Capt. James Shelby's Company were present including:

Thomas Applegate	Joseph Latman
Robert Blackburn	Andrew Linn
John Brown	Catel Litton
E. Bruster	Richard Long
Alexander Carwell	Thomas Maner
Robert Chambers	William McSpadden
Thomas Cheney	Anthony Millon
William Clem	Isaac Morgan
Elias Dawson	John Mover
John Detgaret	Buck Nealey
John Fleming	George Parker
Andrew Folsom	Garrett Pendergrass
J. C. Friggs	Elisha Perkins
Robert Friggs	George Pierce
John Harrison	Charles Prather
William Harwood	Samuel Price
David Hendricks	Evan Shelby, Jr.
John Higgins	John Shelby
Hans Ireland	Benjamin Sweet
David Jennings	William Town
Barnett Johnson	Joseph Wells

It is said that when Virginia and North Carolina were unable to finance the Expedition, Isaac Shelby, captain and commissary officer in the Virginia Militia, loaned the necessary funds from his personal resources, knowing that in case of failure the debt could never be paid. He afterwards became the first Governor of Kentucky.

The success of the Chickamauga Expedition prevented Gov. Hamilton's proposed coalition of the hostile tribes; saved the settlements along the entire length of the frontier, and led directly to the final American victory at Yorktown. But for its success there would have been no King's Mountain, no Yorktown, and the Revolution would doubtless have been only the "Rebellion of his majesty's subjects in the American Colonies."

The Chickamauga Expedition deserves to rank, and does rank, among the most important of the Revolutionary campaigns. Undertaken almost without funds and without hope of reward, it remains an outstanding example of pure patriotism. The men volunteered, facing grave dangers and prolonged deprivation and suffering, to protect their homes; but to protect, also, the homes

of thousands of men and women whom they would never know or see.

The War of the Revolution has been considered by many Americans, as having been fought on the Atlantic Coast, by the Thirteen Colonies against British regular troops. The history of the Revolution has been written in large part, by New England authors who, naturally, have magnified the battles in the East and neglected the battles in the Southwest. It is true that material for the history of the Southwest has been more difficult to discover.

It is conceded that King's Mountain contributed to the success of the Revolution, although it was far from the coast; but it has not been so well known that the Chickamauga Expedition was an important battle; that it frustrated British plans and that it was a determining factor in the ultimate success of the American Colonists.

That it was fought largely by troops not in the regular Army, but volunteers from the mountain region, in a place and period in which communication was difficult, contributes to the fact that the Chickamauga Expedition has had less notice in history than has been awarded to some less important battles near the Atlantic coast.

The following comment by a well known historian is interesting and valuable:

"The battle was fought against Indians but against Indians financed, equipped, and incited by British agents. The foe was not less dangerous, but more dangerous, because it was savage. The significance of the struggle in the Southwest lies in the fact that had not the Indian allies of Great Britain been opposed and defeated time and time again by the western soldiery of the upper East Tennessee Valley, the red men would have invaded Virginia and North Carolina, and forced the soldiers of Gen. Washington to face about and confront them, leaving the seaboard an easy prey to the British naval and land forces and the Tories of the Piedmont region." Judge Samuel Cole Williams, *Address at Chickamauga*, May, 1929.

The battle left its mark not alone on the immediate section now contiguous to Chattanooga, but on the nation and the world. It broke the power of the savages and the British forces, and it destroyed the Indian allies and reduced them to subjection and a forced peace.

Col. Shelby, having ordered the destruction of the canoes and the pirogues, marched his troops overland through the wilderness to the settlements on the Holston and Watauga. The men suffered from the lack of provisions and the forced march. They were the first white men to see the new country, with the exception of the traders, who had allied themselves with the Indians. The country, which is now included in the counties of Knox, Rhea, Roane, Hamilton, Meigs, Polk, Bledsoe, Sequatchie, Bradley, Monroe, and others, was viewed for the first time by the settlers of the upper Tennessee country and, as was inevitable, their reports caused an influx of population which was instant and unceasing.

The Chickamauga Expedition had, therefore, the remarkable result of turning the tide of the American Revolution and of directing the tide of immigration to lower Tennessee.

The upper portion of the new country was settled first. The immigrants went farther South by degrees, Hamilton County being the last segment to receive the influx of people. Dragging Canoe and the Chickamaugas delayed the settlement, however, for many years.

A RELIC OF BRITISH TROOPS

A bronze buckle found by Fred Smith, while plowing his garden on the side of Walden's Ridge, is a relic of the British agents and soldiers. It is about an inch and a half in diameter and bears in relief a replica of the crest of the Kings of Scotland (see Burke's *Peerage, Baronage and Knighthage*, page CCXX), and is evidently part of the insignia of military uniform.

Several Scotch regiments were in America at an early date. In 1760, South Carolina appealed to Gen. Amherst of the British forces in North America for help against the Cherokees. Gen. Amherst sent Col. Archibald Montgomery* with a battalion of kilts Scotch Highlanders and four companies of the

*This Col. Montgomery inherited his family title about this time. He became the Earl of Eglinton and returned to Great Britain, when the command devolved upon Col. James Grant. There is no record that the Earl of Eglinton was ever in the section which is now Hamilton County. Col. Grant, however, was at Hiwassee.



FRANCIS SHELBY, ONE OF THE HEROES OF THE CHICKAMAUGA EXPEDITION

Royal Scots to South Carolina. This army suffered severely at the hands of the Cherokee warriors." *American Indian Frontier*, page 457.

In the French and Indian War these troops had many encounters with the Cherokees, during and before the battle of Prince George and later at Fort Loudoun, where many of them were stationed. In all these battles and skirmishes the British troops lost heavily.

It is possible, therefore, that a successful Cherokee warrior in some one of the encounters in the Carolinas, or in the dreadful massacre at Fort Loudoun, killed one of the soldiers of the Regiment of the Royal Scots, stripped his victim of ornaments and insignia and brought the buckle to the lower East Tennessee country. Having joined the seceding Chickamaugas it is quite possible that the warrior wore it in the battle of the Chickamauga Expedition and in the other battles of this section.

Its whole history will never be accurately known, but it certainly came to America on the uniform of an officer or a soldier of the Royal Scots, or the Highlanders, in 1760, and to the Hamilton County country before 1783, when peace was officially declared. It is probably, moreover, the only such ornament or bit of insignia which has survived the hundred and seventy years.

COL. JOHN SEVIER'S CAMPAIGNS

Hamilton County, with all Tennessee, shares the glory that is John Sevier! The Commonwealth Builder, although he lived in Watauga, belongs peculiarly to the whole state. He swept through the Hamilton County country in three campaigns, pursuing and punishing the marauding Indians. Several of the thirty-five battles and skirmishes, in which he was never defeated,¹ took place in the County.

Hamilton County, therefore, as much as any other section of the state, is entitled to claim John Sevier.

The Indians feared him and adored him; his mere presence was enough to keep them in order. When they learned that he was away on the King's Mountain Campaign, they rose against

¹ Sevier's own statement, corroborated by others.

the settlements. Nancy Ward sent Isaac Thomas and Ellis Harlan, Indian traders, to say that the Creeks, Cherokees, and Chickamaugas were on the warpath. Sevier had just returned from King's Mountain after twenty-eight days' hard riding and fighting. In sight of his home and his bride (of but a few weeks), he heard the news and was asked how soon he could ride against the Indians. His answer proved his alertness and readiness as well as the simplicity of the times. He said: "As soon as Kate can cook dinner for my men."

It is on record that he was out of the saddle an hour only, when he was ready to start. "Bonny Kate" must have been an extremely swift and efficient cook, and she must also have had the help of other women of the settlement, to prepare and serve dinner to a hundred men in less than an hour's time.

They were again away many weeks. When tribute is paid to the patriots and pioneers of that wonderful period in the history of Tennessee and the South, we should not forget to give full measure to the brave women, who frequently stayed at home alone with their children for months at a time, in order that the men might make the country safe for us who followed after. In those months the women faced incredible dangers and, in many cases, succumbed to tomahawk and torch.

Sevier fought the battle of Boyd's Creek and then, followed by his devoted hundred men, pressed on after the Creeks, Cherokees, and Chickamaugas. He burned and destroyed many villages. He probably entered the upper part of Hamilton country in January, 1781. Some historians say that he went as far south as Lookout Mountain.

"Col. Arthur Campbell aided Sevier and his Watauga riflemen in destroying the settlements of the Cherokees, as far south as Lookout Mountain." John H. DeWitt, *Tennessee Historical Magazine*, Volume V, page 160.

"Sevier pressed on to the Chickamauga towns, near the present site of Chattanooga. The Tory and Indian banditti that herded together there fled as he approached their secret haunts along the river, from which they soon beheld their crops and their homes going up in one wide conflagration, while the blood of their slaughtered cattle dyed red the Tennessee, to the very mouth of the immense cavern in which they had concealed themselves." Edmund Kirke in *Rear Guard of the Revolution*, page 283.

Sevier and his men returned to the settlements late in January, 1781.

JOHN SEVIER'S EXPEDITION, 1782

*The Last Expedition of the Revolution **

John Sevier marched into what is now the Hamilton County country in September, 1782, burning and destroying towns and striking terror to the hearts of the Indians, as was his custom.

The year 1782 was a very trying time for the settlements. The ravages of the War, Haywood says, were carried to every plantation and family in all parts of Georgia and South Carolina and many parts of North Carolina. The Indians retained their deep-seated animosities, and in September, 1782, they were killing many people along the frontiers and stealing many horses.

John Sevier determined to put an end to these depredations. He summoned his devoted followers* from Washington County and they were joined by seventy-five men from Sullivan County under Col. Anderson. They rendezvoused at Big Island in the French Broad River and marched into the Cherokee Nation.

The Chickamaugas had reestablished Chickamauga Town, after Shelby had destroyed it. Sevier burned it and also burned and destroyed several other Indian villages. "Sevier with 200 men destroyed several settlements about Chickamauga Creek in September, 1782." *The Nineteenth Annual Ethnological Report*, page 60.

During this campaign he had a fight on Lookout Mountain, probably on the Indian trail.¹ This was the last battle of the Revolution. The Indians were commanded by Chief Wyuca, chief of Lookout Mountain. A clear reference to this battle is in a letter written by William Smith to Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey, evidently at the dictation of Smith's father-in-law, Col. James Cozby, who was with Sevier on the campaign. The letter refers to Sevier's escape from the North Carolina authorities and says that he (Sevier) was as calm and confident as when he was

* "Every man was personally known to the commander, they were few in number, but that few so often called together that they were like a band of brothers raised in the same family." James Sevier in a letter to Dr. Draper in the *Draper Papers*.

Goodspeed.

charging the forces of Chief Wyuca in the battle on the Lookout Mountain. Ramsey's *Annals of Tennessee*, page 428.

Sevier moved with his slender force against the Chickamaugas. On the eighth day after setting out from Nollachuckey he came to their towns and laid one after another of them in ashes, the Indians fleeing as before to their hiding places along the river, where, not knowing the way, he could not follow. This was true of all but a body . . . who made a stand upon one of the slopes of Lookout Mountain and there bade Sevier defiance. He routed the banditti on the very spot where eighty years later Hooker fought his famous Battle above the Clouds. This defeat subdued for a time the warlike spirit of the Chickamaugas and soon afterwards peace was proclaimed with Great Britain." Edmund Kirke in *Rear Guard of the Revolution*.

Col. James Cozby was with Sevier and it is probable that the campaign was the cause of his moving later to the section.

Among other officers and soldiers whose names are given by Haywood and other authorities are:

Col. Anderson
Capt. McGreen
Jonathan Tipton
Bowling Baker

Isaac Lane
James Sevier
Francis Hughes
James Hubbard

James Sevier gives an extended account of the route followed by the troops in letter in the *American Historical Magazine*, Volume 6, page 43.

Roosevelt in *The Winning of The West* says that authority for this expedition rests with Haywood; but he did not consult the North Carolina Colonial Records. See Appendix Note M.

In consequence of the destruction of their towns by Col. Sevier the Chickamaugas withdrew to the Five Lower Towns: Nickajack, Running Water Town, Long Island Town, Crow Town, and Lookout Mountain Town, which they thought were in localities entirely inaccessible to the white people.*

THE BATTLE OF LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, 1788

Judge Samuel Cole Williams has presented in *The Lost State of Franklin* the best account which has been written of the

* F. W. Hodge, *Handbook of American Indians*, Bulletin 43, Bureau of American Ethnology.



Photo by R. D. Davis.
BUCKLE USED BY SOLDIER IN THE "ROYAL SCOTS," PROBABLY IN 1770 AT FORT LOUDOUN

Found in Hamilton County, near Soddy

battle of Lookout Mountain of 1788. The campaign resulted from the attack of the Chickamaugas at the mouth of Chickamauga Creek in January or February, 1788, on a party of forty people moving to Cumberland Settlement, thirty-seven of whom were killed. A council of militia officers of Washington District was held in June. Resolutions determining upon the campaign and mentioning the massacre were signed by Col. Daniel Kennedy, representing the officers. The original paper is preserved in the Draper Collection.* Judge Williams' account of the battle of Lookout Mountain says:

"Col. Robert Love commanded the soldiers from Washington County, Col. Daniel Kennedy commanded the soldiers from Greene County, and Col. George Doherty those from the French Broad section; Gen. Martin commanded the men from Sullivan County.

"The rendezvous was at White's Fort on the Holston (Knoxville), and it is probable that the entire command went as mounted infantrymen. There were 500 enlistments.

"A rapid march was made down the valley of the Tennessee. Two Indian towns were laid waste as the troops passed. They arrived at Lookout Mountain late in the afternoon, too late to make a crossing of the river. They camped for the night on the site of an old Indian field. A detachment of 50 men under Col. Doherty was sent forward to take possession of a narrow defile or pass and hold it until the next morning. But the Indians had anticipated this move, and from a point of vantage on the mountain fired upon the party and drove them back. During the night the Indians reënforced and prepared for a stubborn defense. Gen. Martin's troops spent the entire night holding the bridles of their horses. Early next morning spies were sent out to reconnoiter. They were also fired upon, and William Cunningham, of Col. Doherty's command, was wounded. A large division was now ordered forward to force a passage. The men had to march single file, zigzagging among the rocks between the bluff and the river. It was the custom of the captains to march at the head of their companies in attacking. The Indians, concealed behind the rocks and trees, poured down on them a sudden and destructive fire. Among the many 'killed' were three Captains, John Hardin, son of Col. Joseph Hardin, Capt. —— Fuller, and Capt. —— Gibson. Captain Joseph Bullard and Capt. George Vincent were wounded.¹ Great confusion followed. The place was such

* For participants and the killed see Appendix Note D.

that it was impracticable to rally the men until they were withdrawn to the foot of the mountain. Some of them fled back to the encampment. Gen. Martin endeavored to rally his force, but most of them refused to follow him farther and broke into independent squads. Left with only sixty men, the commander was obliged to call a retreat.

"The situation was a difficult one for Gen. Martin, even if he had not made a mistake in ordering the attack at such a place. Because of his close personal connection with the Cherokees and because as long-time agents of the Government among them he had frequently taken the part of the red men against the whites, he had not the full confidence of his troops."

"He did not have the skill and experience of Gov. Sevier. The failure of the campaign emboldened the Indians to raid the settlements."

The battle took place across the Indian warpath.

The campaign had an interesting effect upon the history of the state and the nation. Gen. Martin made a demand upon North Carolina for a large sum to cover the expense of the expedition and the demand was used as a spur to the North Carolina legislators to cede the "Western Country" to the United States.¹¹

JOHN SEVIER'S CAMPAIGN, 1792

The Chickamaugas continued to harass travelers on the Tennessee River. They had been slightly checked, but not conquered by John Sevier in 1782. Their decisive victory over Gen. Martin in 1788 encouraged them in their raids upon the settlers in Merod District, as well as their attacks upon river travelers. They were finally subdued by Sevier's Campaign of 1792, which lasted into the year 1793, and Major James Ore's Campaign of 1794, called the Nickajack Campaign.

Sevier repeated his program of burning and destroying towns and crops, reducing all the Chickamaugas' habitations to smoldering ashes. He swept on to Etowah and his campaign of 1792 is frequently called the Etowah Campaign.

¹⁰ Gen. Martin, while living among the Cherokees as agent, had married Betsy or Elizabeth Ward, daughter of Nancy Ward, the "Beloved Woman." She was living and was still called Mrs. Martin as late as 1800, on the Hiwassee River fifty miles above Tellico Blockhouse.

¹¹ Tennessee is a part of what was then the "Western Country."

¹² See Chapter XVIII for full story of the 1794 Campaign.

¹³ Tennessee was called upon to furnish a brigade of volunteers for service in the second Seminole War, 1836-1842. The East

¹⁴ Tennessee was called upon to furnish a brigade of volunteers for service in the second Seminole War, 1836-1842. The East

¹⁵ Tennessee was called upon to furnish a brigade of volunteers for service in the second Seminole War, 1836-1842. The East

THE NICKAJACK CAMPAIGN

In September, 1794, Major James Ore, in command of a party of Tennesseans and Kentuckians, undertook the destruction of the Five Lower Towns of the Chickamaugas, which Dragging Canoe and his sub-chiefs had thought impregnable. When he had completely destroyed Nickajack, Running Water Town, Lookout Mountain Town, Crowtown and Long Island Town, the Chickamaugas were entirely and finally subdued and sued for peace.¹² They asked for a peace conference which was held at Tellico Blockhouse, Nov. 7 and 8, 1794. The conference was attended by Chief John Watts, of Lookout Mountain Town, who had succeeded to the chieftainship at the death of Dragging Canoe, Scolacutta, one of the head chiefs of the Cherokee Nation, and 400 other warriors.

PRESIDENT GEORGE WASHINGTON RECOMMENDED THE ERECTION OF A MILITARY POST AT THE PRESENT SITE OF CHATTANOOGA

Gov. William Blount, who represented the United States in the peace conference, reported to the Secretary of War, as a measure of protection of the frontiers, the continuance of the three military garrisons: Southwest Point (Kingston), the fort at the mouth of the Holston (Knoxville), and Tellico Blockhouse, opposite the remains of old Fort Loudoun. He also suggested the erection of a military post on the north bank of the Tennessee nearly opposite the mouth of Lookout Creek, if the Cherokees would permit it.

President Washington immediately accepted Gov. Blount's suggestion and recommended to Congress the establishment of the military post at the mouth of Lookout Creek. The Cherokees, however, refused to give permission and the effort was necessarily abandoned. *Fifth Annual Report Bureau of Ethnology*, page 173.

THE WAR OF 1812

Hamilton, not yet erected into a county, had no direct part in the War of 1812 although several of the early citizens served

in the War. A list of these, so far as they are known, will be found in Chapter XII, Soldiers of Early War.

THE WAR OF 1813—THE CREEK INDIAN WAR

During the War of 1813, with the Creek Indians, the Cherokee Indians furnished the United States Government with a regiment of men commanded by Col. Gideon Morgan. This regiment served in the battle of Horseshoe Bend where it acquitted itself with honor and materially aided in the victory over the savage foe. One of the young Cherokees, who was conspicuous for his gallantry in action, was John Ross, afterwards Chief Ross of the Cherokee Nation. Charles Rees, another young Cherokee who lived on Chickamauga Creek, near Brainerd, was also particularly distinguished. He swam the river near the toe of the Bend opposite the village and captured the canoes. In these a party of Cherokees crossed the river and set fire to the village. This caused a break from the earthworks and the battle ensued. The Creeks were defeated and completely discouraged. A permanent peace followed.

THE FIRST SEMINOLE WAR, 1816-1817

The first Seminole War took place in 1816 and 1817, before Hamilton County was erected. Gen. Andrew Jackson took with him to the War 1,000 Tennesseans, many of whom were East Tennesseans. Many of these moved later to Hamilton County, among them were James Cozby and William Tally.

HAMILTON COUNTY'S FIRST MILITIA

When the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee passed the act by which Hamilton County was erected, an election was ordered to take place the first Thursday and Friday of March, 1820, for the purpose of choosing field officers for the Hamilton County Militia, which was a part of the Sixty-fourth Regiment of the Seventh Brigade, Tennessee Volunteers. Extensive research has so far failed to reveal the result of this election.

THE SECOND SEMINOLE WAR, 1836-1842

Tennessee was called upon to furnish a brigade of volunteers for service in the second Seminole War, 1836-1842. The East

Tennessee troops were commanded by Col. Richard G. Dunlap. Capt. Darlon A. Wilds raised a company in Hamilton County which joined Col. Dunlap's Regiment. For a list of this company, see Chapter XII, Soldiers of Early Wars.

THE CHEROKEE WAR

The Cherokee War is sometimes called the "Sabine War" and occasionally the "Cherokee Disturbance." It was not a war. The troops engaged were required to collect and force into the stockades the Cherokees preparatory to their removal to the West.

Upon the breaking out of the second Seminole War, several companies were organized in East Tennessee for that service. Some of these companies, instead of being sent to Florida, were retained for the Cherokee service. Col. John E. Wool, of the United States Army, was placed in command of these troops and in July, 1836, he established his headquarters in Athens, Tenn., at which place volunteers were ordered to rendezvous. Hamilton County furnished a company for this service, and the men marched to Athens to enlist. They were a part of the First Tennessee Mounted Infantry. For a list of members of this company, see Chapter XII, Soldiers of Early Wars.

ROSS'S LANDING A MILITARY POST IN 1836

Ross's Landing became a military post in 1836. Four companies of Tennessee Volunteers were first stationed at the post. They were replaced by regular army troops later.

Among the Tennessee Volunteers in 1836 were Capt. Peake's Company,¹³ Capt. Abraham McClellan's Company,¹⁴ and Capt. Henderson Yoakam's Company.

Gov. Newton Cannon called for one company each from the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th Brigades of the First Division, Tennessee Militia, to fill a requisition of Gen. Winfield Scott of the United States Army. The requisition was dated April 11, 1838. The 7th Brigade was located in Hamilton County.

¹³ For Capt. Jacob Peake's Company, see Chapter XII, Soldiers of Early Wars.

¹⁴ For Capt. McClellan's Company, see *Historic Sullivan*, page 202.

THE MEXICAN WAR

Immediately upon the announcement of war between the United States and Mexico, almost every county in East Tennessee organized a company. It became necessary to choose the companies by lot, as all could not be accepted. Three companies from East Tennessee were received into the First Tennessee Volunteers, which was organized and mustered into service in Memphis, June 15, 1846.

The officers were James E. Thomas, Colonel; R. D. Allison, Lieutenant Colonel; and Richard G. Waterhouse, Major.

Richard Waterhouse had organized a company in Rhea County and upon his election as major of the regiment, he was succeeded as captain by J. W. Gillespie. Both Major Waterhouse and Capt. Gillespie were identified with Hamilton County where they owned immense tracts of land. Many of the men in their company were from Hamilton County.

Later in the war, in November, 1847, Richard G. Waterhouse recruited and commanded the Fourth Regiment of Tennessee Volunteers, which he raised in East Tennessee. The Fourth Company of this Regiment was recruited in Hamilton County and mustered in at Harrison, then the county seat. It was commanded by Capt. William J. Rogers, First Lieut. John McCallum, Second Lieut. Richard T. Grant, and Third Lieut. J. R. Dobbs.

The Fifth Company of the Fourth Regiment Tennessee Volunteers was also recruited in Hamilton County and was commanded by Capt. Lawson Guthrie, First Lieut. John R. Bell, Second Lieut. John McAllen, and Third Lieut. John Cowart.

Capt. William J. Standifer commanded a company raised in Hamilton County for service in the Mexican War, which joined the First Regiment, Second Brigade, Tennessee Mounted Infantry.

Samuel P. Poe raised a regiment in Hamilton County for service in the Mexican War and was elected major. Before the regiment marched he was notified that the war was over.

HAMILTON COUNTY MILITIA

Although the country was not to need military forces again until 1861, Hamilton County had an organized militia. The Seventh Regiment Tennessee Volunteer Militia was commanded by Col. William Clift, for many years.

CHAPTER XII

SOLDIERS OF EARLY WARS

Revolution, Early Indian Campaigns, War of 1812, War of 1813—the Creek War, First Seminole War, Second Seminole War, Cherokee War, Mexican War

SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION

Hamilton County had no native soldiers of the Revolutionary War, as it took place some years before the county was settled. Many soldiers, however, settled in the section, probably more than the following lists indicate. Goodspeed says that many of the early leaders among the Cherokee Indians were heroes of the Revolution. The names listed in this chapter, however, are of men who drew pension or whose service is specifically indicated in some other authentic way.

Many battles in which the mountain men participated were fought entirely by volunteer organizations and frequently no lists were preserved. The soldiers of King's Mountain, the Chickamauga Expedition, and other battles and campaigns that turned the tide of British victory into success for the rebel army, were seldom given recognition in the early records, except when death or wounds or some special service brought them into notice. Some soldiers who lived until pensions began to be paid had their service established, but only those who were invalids, totally infirm, and dependent. Those who had managed to succeed fairly well or who had children able to support them were not eligible for the early pensions. By the Pension Act of 1840, all soldiers and widows were entitled to pensions, but many of the aged veterans declined to make application and very many were dead. There is, therefore, no definite record of Revolutionary service of hundreds of men who were volunteers in North and South Carolina and Virginia. "North Carolina" included what is now Tennessee.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS WHO DREW PENSION IN HAMILTON COUNTY

List of 1818

Howell Horton

List of 1832

John Crawford Samuel Hawkins
 Thomas Gann William Roberts
 David Goens William Rogers
 Dempsey Tyner

List of 1840

Ensign Joseph Campbell Thomas Palmer
 James Davis William Reid
 Reuben Hernden's widow George Gregory's widow
 Robert Martin Benjamin Standifer's widow

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS WHO LIVED OR DIED IN HAMILTON COUNTY WHO WERE NOT PENSIONERS¹

William Alexander Andrew I. Massengale
 David Beck John Meaderis
 James Cozby James McConnell
 Capt. — Gibson S. Miller
 Capt. John Hardin Robert Patterson
 Benjamin Jones John Thomas
 Capt. Joseph Bullard

SOLDIERS OF THE EARLY INDIAN CAMPAIGNS

Practically all the soldiers who survived the War of the Revolution participated in the Indian campaigns that followed. While peace was declared in 1783, the war, although officially over, went on for many years as far as the western settlements were concerned. The Indians, having been allies of the British during the Revolution,² continued their terrible depredations and the sacrifice of life in Tennessee was appalling. Many men fell in the battle of Lookout Mountain, which was fought by Gen. Joseph

¹ As Sequatchie County was a part of Hamilton County until 1857, Revolutionary soldiers who are buried in that county are included in this chapter. They literally lived and died in Hamilton County, although their graves are now in Sequatchie County.

Martin in 1788, but only the names of three officers are given in the records.

Capt. — Gibson
 Capt. John Hardin

Others, whose names are positively known as having served in the early Indian campaigns are:

James Cozby Lieut. Robert Patterson

HAMILTON COUNTY SOLDIERS OF THE WAR OF 1812³

Lieut. Col. John Anderson	Col. Thomas McCallie
Gideon Blackburn	Elisha Parker
James Campbell	John Peterson
James Cozby	Hasten Poe
James Woods Cozby	John Smithart
James Gamble	Brig. Gen. William Stone
Samuel Green	Abraham Thomas
William Henderson	
Robert Tunnell	

HAMILTON COUNTY SOLDIERS OF THE CREEK INDIAN WAR—THE WAR OF 1813

Gideon Blackburn, Chaplain with Gen. Andrew Jackson
 James Cozby
 Jeremiah H. Jones (reference Goodspeed)
 Allen Parker (reference Goodspeed)
 John Smithart, killed in Battle of Horseshoe Bend.
 William Tally.

Col. Gideon Morgan formed a Regiment of Cherokee Indians who performed heroic service. Many of the Cherokee soldiers lived in what is now Hamilton County or in the adjoining country. Among those whose names are known are:

Major George Lowrey
 John Lowrey
 Charles Rees (resided at present site of Brainerd)
 John Ross, served as Adjutant; later he was principal chief of the Cherokee Nation
 Charles Fox Taylor
 Capt. Richard Taylor

² Soldiers who subsequently lived in Sequatchie County are included in this list.

HAMILTON COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE FIRST SEMINOLE WAR

James Cozby William Tally

HAMILTON COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE SECOND SEMINOLE WAR

The following muster roll of Capt. D. A. Wild's Company, Tennessee Mounted Volunteers, Major William Lauderdale's Battalion, in the Florida or Seminole War is taken from records in the War Department. This company was enlisted at Ross's Landing Oct. 26, 1837.

Capt. D. A. Wilds	John W. Gideon
First Lieut. G. B. Gwathney	Francis Hughes
Second Lieut. Epperson Free- man	George W. Hagler
Second Lieut. John Boyd	Jesse L. Hibbs
Thomas J. Candler	William Jones
William Compton	Andrew J. Johnson
John Avery	Samuel M. Love
Sevier Fryar	William T. Lowry
Thomas Elliot	John S. Marsh
William Fryar	John McDonough
William Lovelady	Walter Meroney
James Austin	J. T. Mathis
James Bryant	H. H. Moon
John Branum-	Moses A. Nelson
Richard Boatman, Jr.	Isaac Nickles
Benjamin Buntin	A. D. Perry
Jacob Brambull	Lewis C. Prewitt
Jonathan Cochran	Peter Parkison
William Conner	Jonathan C. Rogers
Thomas Conner	James Ramsey
William Cornett	William Russell
John Cornett	William Roberts
William J. Chadwick	Edward Robbs
William Cobb	John Ramsey
James Cobb	Daniel J. Stafford
Lillburn Condray	James Stringer
George R. Davis	William Smith
Barney Eastridge	Edwin Smith
Thomas Fennell	Thomas S. Smith
Pleasant Fryar	Jesse Smith
Martin Fitzgerald	Archelius Smith
William Gault	Calvin Smith
Dodson Gowins (Goins)	Green Smith
	Jesse M. Smith

William Story
William Starling
James Taylor
William E. Taylor
Sevier Tyner
William Tyner
Thomas Tolbert
James Wardlaw
Thomas Wadkins
William S. Walker
Lewis Webb

(Signed) Darlen A. Wilds
A. C. W. Fanning
Lt. Col. U. S. Army
Inspector and Musterling Officer.

This company was mustered out at Baton Rouge, May 9, 1838:

Capt. Darlen A. Wilds
First Lieut. G. B. Gwathney
Second Lieut. E. H. Freeman
Second Lieut. John H. Boyd
William J. Standifer, transferred from Capt. Farris' Co. Nov. 6, 1837
Joseph Lovelady
William Compton
John Avery
Thomas J. Candler, died Jan. 24, 1838, wounded in battle
Sevier Fryar, wounded in battle
Thomas Elliott
William Fryar
William Lovelady
James Austin
James Austin; killed in battle Jan. 24, 1838
John Branum
Richard Boatman, Jr.
Benjamin Buntyn
Jacob Brambull
Jonathan Cochran
Thomas Conner
William Conner; died Feb. 28, 1838
William Cornett
John Cornett
William Chadwick
William Cobb; died Feb. 27, 1838
James Cobb

L. Condray
George R. Davis
Barney Eastridge
Thomas Fennell
Pleasant Fryar
Mark Fitzgerald
William Gault
Dodson Gowins (Goins)
John W. Gideon
Francis Hughes
William Hughes
George W. Hager
Jesse L. Hibbs
William Jones
Andrew J. Johnson
Samuel M. Love
William T. Lowry; died Feb. 13, 1838
John S. Marsh
John McDonough
Walter K. Merony
John T. Mathis
Herbert H. Moon
Moses A. Nelson
Isaac Nichols; died Apr. 20, 1838
A. D. Perry
Peter Parkison
Jonathan C. Rogers
James Ramsey
William Russell
William Roberts
Edward Robb

186

John Ramsey
Daniel J. Stafford
James Stringer
James Smith
William Smith
Edwin Smith
Thomas E. Smith
Archeleus Smith
Calvin Smith; died Feb. 20, 1838
Green Smith
Jesse M. Smith
John Smith (substitute for James Wardlaw)
Pryor A. Smith
William Story
William Starling
James Taylor

William E. Taylor; died Feb. 28, 1838
Sevier Tyner
William Tyner
Thomas Tolbert
Thomas Wadkins
William J. Walker
Lewis Webb
William Walters; died Mar. 7, 1838
Walter Wadkins
Jeremiah Fryar
David Cope
Abram Nichols
Washington Jasper
(The last 3 seem to have been transferred from Capt. Farris' Company)

Mustered out at Baton Rouge May 9, 1838

(Signed) Capt. D. A. Wilds,
Lt. Col. W. L. Foster, United States Army

Harbord H. Moore was in the Second Seminole War (reference Goodspeed). John P. Long was in the Second Seminole War.

HAMILTON COUNTY SOLDIERS OF THE CHEROKEE WAR

Gen. Winfield Scott was in command of 2,000 soldiers of the United States Army when the removal of the Cherokee Indians took place. This is called the Cherokee War. Two regiments of artillery, the Second and Third, were stationed at the military post at Ross's Landing. The Third Regiment was commanded by Col. Gates. The Second Regiment of Artillery was commanded by Col. William Lindsay. Other officers of the Second Regiment were: Major M. M. Payne, Lieut. John Mackey, Lieut. Richard Peyton and Dr. Joel Martin.⁶

Several Militia organizations of Tennessee were ordered to join the troops at Ross's Landing and among the companies was one which was commanded by Capt. Jacob Peake. The following list of his company was found among Capt. Peake's papers a few years ago:

⁶ These officers bought property in and near Chattanooga.

Jacob Peake, captain
Amos Murray, first lieutenant
Starling T. Turner, second lieutenant
John A. Barnard, ensign
A. M. Julian, first sergeant
Elijah McPherson, second sergeant
Rufus Marney, third sergeant
George W. Esten, first corporal
John Waters, second corporal
James Haskins, third corporal
John F. Robinson, musician
Allen, Reuben
Ballard, Abel I.
Barnard, Lewis
Barnard, William
Bell, George
Bishop, Moss (Moses?)
Blythe, Samuel J.
Breeden, Joseph T.
Breedon, William
Cannon, James
Cannon, William
Casey, John
Cloud, James
Daniels, Nicholas
Daniels, Thomas
Davis, Owen S.
Davis, Samuel H.
Davis, William T. S.
Deathridge, A. J.
Deathridge, George W.
Dillon, Hugh
Easter, David
Easter, Solomon
Giles, Benjamin
Griffin, Harmon
Hartwell, Ivy
Haskins, Hiram L.
Henard, John
Hensley, Joseph
Hicks, Winfield
Houston, Irwin
Hunter, William

Hudson, Lewis
Irwin, Houston
Litter, Joseph
Maguire, Michael
Martin, Edward
McClain, Thomas
McNealy, John
McPherson, Charles
Merritt, Alexander
Moore, James
Montgomery, William
Montgomery, William S.
Nail, Thomas
Newcomb, John W.
Pain, Joseph
Pain, Madison
Patty, Abel W.
Patty, Jesse
Peak, Newton
Perkins, Lewis
Rather, Daniel
Redding, Isaac
Roberson, James
Robinson, Samuel M.
Row, Lewis
Row, Solomon
Rushing, Abel B.
Short, Burris
Stephenson, Daniel
Stephenson, Mathew
Stoner, Jefferson
Thraikill, William M.
Tuton, Absalom
Walker, William P.
Webster, David
Weise, Solomon
Weise, William
White, James
Williams, George
Williams, Montgomery
Wrinkle, Calvin
Yandle, George
Yandle, Henry
Yandle, James
Yandle, John

Capt. Peake's Company, when stationed at Ross's Landing, is said to have camped near Oak Street.

The late Moses Wells, of Chattanooga, in a letter some years ago, said that he was a member of Capt. Peake's Company and Col. Joel Hembree's Regiment, and that he went to the Indian Territory with the Indians and narrowly escaped the Vann steamboat explosion on the Arkansas River, when many Indians lost their lives.

Other rolls carry names of:

Bacon, Allen	Montgomery, —
Bacon, Hezekiah	Malloy, James
Hackler, Christy	Powell, Capt.
Jeff. Thomas H.	Runyan, Simeon P
Jones, W. H.	Talley, William

Dr. Coleman C. McReynolds was a surgeon.

J. K. Hancher said that he was in Capt. Abraham McClellan's Company and was in Hamilton County in 1837. The company had winter quarters on the Gardenhurst farm near the mouth of Chickamauga Creek.

CANNON'S COMPANY TENNESSEE MOUNTED MILITIA—SABINE WAR

This company, commanded by Capt. Benjamin B. Cannon, was mustered in at Athens, Tenn., July 25, 1836, to serve twelve months. Although the muster took place in Athens, the officers and men were from Hamilton County. The list was copied from records in the War Department:

Capt. Benjamin B. Cannon	Arthur Daughtry
Second Lieut. Moses A. Nelson	Henry Daughtry
Enoch Archer	John Daughtry
James W. Banyard	Barney Davis
Mathew F. Barnes	Benjamin F. Davis
Anderson Brooks	James Davis
Joseph B. Burton	Wesley Davis
James Calvert	Hezekiah Dennis
John Castell	Thomas Fennell
Edward Copelin	James W. Fields
James M. Copelin	Harrison Frazier
Tyner W. Corbett	Sevier Fryar
Sylvanus Couch	William Fryar
Isaac Curry	John W. Gideon

SOLDIERS OF EARLY WARS

Dotson Goens	Tillman Payne
Claiborne Gott	William B. Puckett
William Grayson	John Ramsey
Isaac Haney	Rezin M. Rawlings
Thomas Henderson	Joshua J. Riddle
Morgan Hood	George B. Roberts
George W. House	James Rogers
Henry C. House	Noah Scott
Alfred Jackson	Daniel Shields
Caswell Johnson	John C. Shirley
John Langham	Elijah Smith
Samuel M. Love	Thomas Stiff
McKinney Lovelady	James Stringer
John S. Marsh	John J. Tunor
James Martin	Reuben J. Tyner
George W. McGuire	Seth Q. Waddill
Mathias Mount	Thomas Walters
Jesse R. Newlen	William Walters
David Olinger	C. C. Waters
James Pofford	Lewis Webb
John M. Payne	Wallace A. Willoughby

B. B. CANNON'S COMPANY FIRST REGIMENT TENNESSEE VOLUNTEER INFANTRY—CHEROKEE WAR

This company was mustered in at Dallas, Hamilton County, June 27, 1837, to serve twelve months. The list was copied from records in the War Department:

Captain B. B. Cannon	Arthur Daughtry
Lt. Asabel Rawlings	Henry Daughtry
Lt. Rezin Rawlings	John Daughtry
Edmund Bean	Barney Davis
Anderson Brooks	Benjamin F. Davis
James W. Banyard	James Davis
James Calvert	John P. David
Joseph Campbell	Wesley Davis
Thomas J. Candler	Hezekiah Dennis
John Castell	Thomas Fennell
William Compton	James M. Fields
Edward Copelin	Sevier Fryar
James M. Copelin	William Fryar
Tyner W. Corbett	Dobson Goens
Sylvanus Couch (Bugler)	Pryor L. Goens
Leroy Cummings	Claiborne Gott
Isaac Curry	William Grayson

Frazier Harrison	James Perry
Thomas Henderson	William B. Puckett
Morgan Hood	John Ramsey
George W. House	David Rice
Alfred Jackson	Joshua Riddle
Caswell Johnson	James Rogers
James Johnson	Noah Scott
Joseph Kenny	Daniel Shields
John Langham	John C. Shirley
Samuel M. Love	David Smith
McKinney Lovelady	Elijah Smith
Edward Lucas	Thomas Stiff
John S. Marsh	William Story
James Martin	James Stringer
Walter M. McGill	Nobel J. Tunnell
George W. McGuire	John T. Tunor
Mathias Mount	Reuben J. Tyner
Moses A. Nelson	Henry Underwood
Jesse R. Nolen	Thomas Walters
Tillman Phillips	William Walters
James Rofford	C. C. Waters
John M. Payne	Lewis Webb
	Wallace A. Willoughby

The foregoing rolls of military companies were copied from records in the War Department in Washington. They are printed without change although the spelling of names is irregular.

THE MEXICAN WAR

Captain William J. Standifer organized a company of the Second Tennessee Volunteer Infantry for service in the Mexican War. It was mustered into service June 18, 1846. Washington Pryor and Dr. J. T. Read served in this company.

Company E of the Fourth Tennessee Volunteer Infantry was organized and mustered in at Harrison with the following officers: Capt. Lawson Guthrie, First Lieut. John R. Bell, Second Lieut. John McAllen, and Third Lieut. John Cowart.

Company H of the Fourth Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, was recruited by Capt. Richard Waterhouse near Harrison, with the following officers: Capt. William J. Rogers, First Lieut. John McCallum, Second Lieut. Richard I. Grant, Third Lieut. J. R. Dobbs.

HAMILTON COUNTY SOLDIERS OF THE MEXICAN WAR
(Very Few Names Are Known)

John R. Bell, First Lieut. Fourth Tenn. Inf.
Dr. William S. Bell.
B. B. Cannon.
Thomas Carney.
James Warren Clift.
John Cowart, Third Lieut. Fourth Tenn. Inf.
J. R. Dobbs, Third Lieut. Co. H, Fourth Tenn. Inf.
Benjamin F. Dugger.
James Anderson Foster.
Joseph Rogers Foster.
Capt. William Douglass Fullton, commanded a company of Georgia Volunteers. He moved to Chattanooga later.
David Gillespie, lived in Chattanooga many years. His widow, Sarah Cleage Gillespie, drew a Mexican War pension.
Richard I. Grant, Second Lieut. Co. H, Fourth Tenn. Inf.
Capt. Lawson Guthrie, Fourth Tenn. Inf.
Enoch Hale, served in Capt. Standifer's Co., Second Tenn. Inf. He was appointed Assistant Surgeon Sept. 10, 1846.
Thomas Hardin, Co. H, Fifth Tenn. Inf. He died Aug. 8, 1905. He is buried in the National Cemetery.
Howell Hedges.
E. W. Kennon.
John McAllen, Lieut. Fourth Tenn. Inf.
John McCallum, Lieut. Fourth Tenn. Inf.
James Malloy.
Alexander Milliken.
Samuel Poe raised a regiment for service in the Mexican War and was elected Major.
J. D. Powell.
Dr. J. T. Read, Capt. William Standifer's Co.
William J. Rogers.
Prince Stanford, Co. N, Second Tenn. Inf. He is buried in the National Cemetery.
Capt. William J. Standifer, commanded a company, Second Tenn. Inf.
Capt. William Stringer.
Lieut. Francis Marion Walker.
Thomas Weeks.
John Fletcher White.
— Young.

CHAPTER XIII

SKETCHES OF SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION AND WAR OF 1812

REVOLUTION

William Alexander, soldier of the Revolution, born in Pennsylvania in 1749, died Friday, June 5, 1838, aged 89 years, at the home of his son, David Alexander, near Dallas, Hamilton County. He moved to Virginia just before the War of the Revolution and served throughout the War in Virginia troops. For reference to his service, see *Knoxville Register*, 1838, in which his obituary appears. After the War he moved to Knoxville where he lived until January, 1838, when he moved to his son's home in Hamilton County.

David Beck, soldier of the Revolution, born about 1765, died in 1848 in Hamilton County. He lived in Washington County, N. C.—now Tennessee—during the War of the Revolution and was on his way with a company of men to join the troops which fought the battle of King's Mountain, but they arrived one day too late for the battle, according to family records. He married Sarah Hunter in Washington County. They moved to Smith's Cross Roads—now Dayton, Tenn.—in 1810 and to Hamilton County in 1820. David Beck bought an extensive acreage from the Richard G. Waterhouse estate, from William Clift and from "Clift and Stringer." He also made a number of entries. He established his home place at what is now the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club, and he owned all of Riverview, Dallas Heights, and a large part of North Chattanooga. He is buried in the family burying ground under an ancient slab to the right, as one enters the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club grounds. His wife, Sarah Hunter Beck, survived him. They had 10 children: (1) William; (2) Joseph; (3) Jacob; (4) Daniel; (5) Joshua, who married Margaret Hixon; (6) Thomas; (7) Mary, or Polly, who married Joseph Loftis; (8) Jane, who married Dempsey T. Hibbs; (9) Catherine, who married Lumkin Sherrill; and (10) Esther.

Ensign Joseph Campbell, soldier of the Revolution, born in Culpeper County, Va., 1762; died in Bradley County, near Calhoun, Tenn., Jan. 9, 1841, while on a visit to relatives. He

SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION AND WAR OF 1812 193

was the son of Joseph Campbell. He enlisted in Albemarle County, Va., and served in Capt. Bradley's Company. He enlisted again, in the summer of 1780, under Capt. Robert Edmondson and Col. William Campbell. His father, Joseph Campbell, Sr., moved about that time to Washington County, Va., and young Joseph Campbell enlisted again (as a substitute for his father) and was in the battle of King's Mountain. Later he was elected Ensign and received a commission from Gov. Patrick Henry. He moved to Hamilton County before 1812, as he applied for a pension while living in the county in that year. He was then 70 years of age. He drew pension until his death. His widow, Christiana Campbell, drew the arrears of his pension at his death. She was the daughter of William Anderson. The children of Ensign Joseph and Christiana Campbell were: William, who married Rebecca Shahan; George; John; and James Liam, who married Rebecca Shahan.

Major James Cozby, soldier of the Revolution, born in Hanover County, Va., 1753, died in Rhea Co., Tenn., Feb. 13, 1811, while on a visit to his daughter, Mrs. John Hill (Mary Cozby). His body was taken to his farm near Falling Water (then owned by his son, James Woods Cozby), now called the Pitts farm. After the Revolution he moved to Greene County, N. C., thence to Knox County, thence to Rhea County and thence to Hamilton County, where he bought a great deal of property. He served in the Revolution under Lighthorse Harry Lee, Gen. Anderson, and Gen. Pickens in Virginia and North Carolina troops. He was in the battle of King's Mountain and he was with Col. John Sevier, in the battle of Lookout Mountain, in September, 1782. He was in Col. Sevier's Indian Campaigns. He served in the Creek War of 1813 and was in the battle of Horseshoe Bend, after which, (by command of Gen. Andrew Jackson) he took charge of the wounded. His last military service was in the Seminole War, a total of four wars in which he had active service. He was prominent in the State of Franklin, and after its collapse and the arrest of John Sevier by North Carolina authorities, he was a member of the party which rescued Sevier. His account of this event (*Ramsey's Annals of Tennessee*, page 428), which it is believed is dictated to his son-in-law, William Smith, mentions the "Battle of Lookout Mountain," in which Sevier fought Chief Wyuca, chief of Lookout Mountain. *Godspeed* also gives an account of the battle, written, it is believed, by Capt. John P. Long, grandson-in-law of Col. Cozby.

James Cozby was a member of the first County Court of Knox County. When he moved to Hamilton County, he bought, among other properties, the place owned by Chief Brown, 10 miles from Chattanooga near Falling Water. James Cozby

married in Virginia, before he was twenty-one, in 1774 Isabella Woods, daughter of Archibald Woods. She died in 1830 and is buried by Col Cozby. Their children were John, born Oct. 15, 1775, married Abigail Magby; Mary, born Oct. 23, 1777, married John Hill; Elizabeth, born Dec. 10, 1780, married William Smith. Isabella, born Apr. 17, 1782; Ann, born March 20, 1784, married James Wilson; Jane, born June 17, 1786, married Daniel Henderson; James Woods, born May 11, 1788, died unmarried; Robert, born July 20, 1790, married a widow, Mrs. Annie Jones; Hugh Lawson, born July 14, 1792, died unmarried; and Lucinda, born March 2, 1795, died unmarried.

John Crawford, soldier of the Revolution, was born Oct. 29, 1762, seven miles below Staunton, Va. He died in Chattanooga Jan. 31, 1841. He enlisted three times, first in Surrey County, N. C., in 1778. He was then only 16 years of age. He enlisted in 1780 under Capt. Gibson and Maj. Joel Harris. He enlisted in 1781 under Capt. Edmund Hickman and Col. Rutherford. He served in the battles of Briar Creek and Eutaw Springs. After the War he moved with his family to Washington County, N. C. (now Tennessee), thence to Greene County, thence to Anderson County, thence to Bledsoe County, thence to Hamilton County, where he drew pension on the 1840 list. It is said that he died in Ross's Landing but the name had been changed to Chattanooga before the date of his death. His descendants resided in the Graysville section of Rhea County, near the Hamilton County line.

He also served in the War of 1812, enlisting in the Washington County Infantry. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of Tennessee and the General Assembly of Tennessee.

He married Mary Vernon, daughter of Alexander and Margaret Chesnee Vernon. She was born in 1767. The marriage took place in Spartanburg, S. C., when he was about 20 years old. They had at least three children and possibly others. The oldest child was William Ayres Crawford. Another son, John Crawford Jr., born in Washington County, Dec. 16, 1809, died a Confederate prisoner of war in Camp Morton, Ind. Polly, a daughter, married — White (probably Silas White).

James Davis, soldier of the Revolution, was born in Esquier County, Va.; died in Hamilton County, Dec. 9, 1843. He lived in Wilkes County, N. C., when he enlisted; he served in North Carolina troops—three months in Capt. John Key's Company, five months in Capt. John Smith's Company, six weeks in Col. Cleveland's Regiment and was out against the Tories. He then enlisted for three months in Capt. Gordon's Company, Col. Mabury's Regiment, and was in the battle of Eutaw Springs. He

SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION AND WAR OF 1812 195

then served six weeks in Capt. Pendleton Isbell's Company. After the Revolution he moved to Greene County, N. C.—now Tennessee—thence to Knox County, thence to Campbell County, thence to White County, thence to Jackson County, Ala.; thence to Marion County, and thence in 1825 to Hamilton County. He made his pension application Aug. 28, 1832, and drew pension until his death. He married in 1782 Mary —, who was born in 1766. She died in Hamilton County before April 19, 1845. When Sequatchie County was erected the graves of James and Mary Davis were in the section of Hamilton County which became a part of Sequatchie County.

Capt. Fuller is given by Ramsey as among the killed in the battle of Lookout Mountain, 1788, but this is probably a topographical error for "Buller." Capt. Bullard, or Buller as the name is frequently written in the Draper Manuscript, was killed in the battle, although his name is not given in Ramsey's Annals. On the other hand the name "Fuller" does not appear in the Draper Manuscript.

Thomas Gann, soldier of the Revolution, was born in Bedford County, Va., March 17, 1764; died in Hamilton County after 1834. He served in the North Carolina Militia. He resided in Washington County, N. C., now Tennessee, when he enlisted under Capt. William Trimble and Col. John Sevier. He was sent with the troops to Santee, S. C., where they joined Gen. Francis Marion's forces. He served as a ranger for six years or until the close of the War. He was in the battle of King's Mountain and many skirmishes. He had a brother, Carter Gann, who lived in Washington County. Thomas Gann applied for pension, while living in Hamilton County, February, 1833, and drew his pension until his death, which was before 1840 as his name does not appear on the List of 1840. Preston and George Gann, early settlers in Hamilton County, may have been sons of Thomas Gann.

Capt. Gibson, soldier of Indian Wars, was killed, according to Ramsey, in the second battle of Lookout Mountain in 1788, while serving against the Indians in Gen. Joseph Martin's command. He was buried where he fell and the place concealed in order to protect the body. He had previously served in the Revolution.

David Goens, soldier of the Revolution, born in Hanover County, Va., Nov. 21, 1751, died in Hamilton County after 1814. He served in Capt. Rogers' Company, Halifax County, Virginia troops. He moved, after the War, to Grayson County, Va., to Wythe County, Va., to Grainger County, Tenn., and thence to Hamilton County, in February, 1833. His brother, Lahan Goens, who also lived in Hamilton County, was born in Hanover

County, Va., in 1757, but he did not serve in the Revolution. David Goens drew pension in Hamilton County until his death, which took place probably just before 1840 as in that year his children applied for the arrears of his pension.

Capt. John Hardin, soldier of the Revolution and Indian Wars, was born in Tryon County, N. C., in 1761. He was killed in the second battle of Lookout Mountain in 1788. He was the son of Joseph and Jane Gibson Hardin and moved to the Tennessee country with them when he was a child. He was Register of Deeds for the State of Franklin. He married in the State of Franklin about 1783. His name appeared on the Greene County Tax list for 1783. While serving with Gen. Joseph Martin against the Indians in the battle of Lookout Mountain in 1788 he was mortally wounded. He left a message for his wife, asking her to name their expected child for him. The son, John Hardin, born in Greene County a few months after his father's death, became a soldier of the War of 1812. Capt. John Hardin was buried where he fell on Lookout Mountain and the place was concealed in order to protect the body. He had served in the Revolution.

Samuel B. Hawkins, soldier of the Revolution, was born in Massachusetts May 17, 1735. He died in Hamilton County May 6, 1816. He served in the Massachusetts Line under Capt. Samuel Stewart, Col. James Easton, and Gen. Schuyler. In his pension application he states that he knew personally Gen. Washington, Gen. Schuyler, Gen. Putnam, Gen. Gates, Gen. Sullivan, Gen. Nixon, Gen. LaFayette, Gen. Benedict Arnold, Gen. Montgomery and other generals, which shows, if one may be permitted a slight digression in a serious sketch, a very general acquaintance. After the War he moved to North Carolina. He settled in Hawkins County where he lived for 30 years. He moved to Hamilton County in 1811. He applied for pension in February, 1813, his application being signed by Congressman John Blair. He entered 30,000 acres of land in Hamilton County, which proves that if his acquaintance was general, his possessions were wide! He was survived by his wife, Pharaba Spears Hawkins, who moved from Hamilton County to Greene County, where she applied for pension July 29, 1840. She was 67 years old on Oct. 4, 1849 and was, therefore, born Oct. 4, 1782. She was probably a second wife, as she was forty-seven years her husband's junior. She says in her pension application that she married Samuel B. Hawkins in Hawkins County in August, 1797, in the house of her father, Samuel Spears.

Howell Horton, soldier of the Revolution, died in Hamilton County in 1832. From records in the United States Pension

Bureau, he served under Col. Thomas Eaton and was transferred from the pension roll in North Carolina to the East Tennessee roll upon his application, executed Feb. 28, 1824, in Hamilton County. The dates of his enlistment and discharge, and the name of the War in which his service was rendered are not matters of record in the bureau. The only reference to his service which has been preserved is that he "was under Col. Thomas Eaton." The records of the pension office were destroyed when the British burned Washington in 1814. In his application for transfer (which is on file) he states that his original army papers were destroyed by his children about 16 years before (1808). He was not, therefore, a pensioner of the War of 1812. He drew a pension of \$57.60 per annum. He died in Hamilton County, May 24, 1832.

Benjamin Jones, soldier of the Revolution, was born in Wales, March 8, 1763; died in Hamilton County in 1857. He is buried in the Coulterville Cemetery. He was the son of Henry and Nancy Anderson Jones, who emigrated from Wales to Baltimore, Md., when Benjamin Jones was a boy. He served in the Revolution in the Maryland Militia. Dec. 21, 1786, he married Providence Odell, born Jan. 2, 1767, died in Hamilton County. They moved from Maryland to Rhea County, Tenn., in 1814. When Hamilton County was erected, their property was included in the new county. They lived near Graysville, almost on the county line. Their children were: (1) Henry, born Dec. 28, 1787, d. y.; (2) Nancy, born May 18, 1789; (3) Polly, born Feb. 8, 1791; (4) John, born Nov. 26, 1792; (5) Thomas Anderson, born July 26, 1797, d. y.; (6) Benjamin Franklin, born Feb. 2, 1798, died 1873 in Hamilton County, married Jane Lauderdale; (7) Kitty (Keturah), born March 9, 1801; (8) Sally, born Jan. 5, 1804; (9) Betsey, born Nov. 7, 1805, died Nov. 24, 1904, married Nov. 8, 1832, Robert L. Gamble, who died June 16, 1874; and (10) Anderson, born Sept. 12, 1808, married twice, first Oct. 4, 1833, Martha Shelton (born Sept. 26, 1813, died July 11, 1841), second Aug. 17, 1843, Martha K. Johnson, born Feb. 1, 1820.

Capt. Joseph Bullard, soldier of the Revolution and Indian Wars, was killed in the battle of Lookout Mountain, 1788, while serving in Col. Robert Love's Regiment, under Gen. Joseph Martin. He had served in the Revolution. His name appears in the Draper Manuscript but not in Ramsey. It is also given as "Buller."

Lieut. Robert Martin, soldier of the Revolution, was born in Lancaster County, Pa., April 10, 1755; died in Hamilton County, 1844. He moved to Mecklenburg County, N. C., where

he lived when he enlisted in North Carolina troops. He served as lieutenant under Col. John Fyfer and Gen. Rutherford. He enlisted again in 1779 under Capt. William Alexander. He enlisted again in 1781 under Lieut. William Ross and Col. Caleb Fyfer. He drew pension in Marion County on the 1835 List and was transferred to the Hamilton County roll in the List of 1840. He moved from Mecklenburg County, N. C., to Marion County in 1841. In Hamilton County he lived with his son, Alexander Martin.

Andrew J. Massengale, soldier of the Revolution, was buried on Lookout Mountain where he died in 1837. The stone which was above his grave has been moved, but the inscription was copied in part. It reads: "Andrew J. Massengale, born —, —— (ighisboro, Va., died Aug. 16, 1837)." (It is possible the date is 1837.) The tombstone is now a doorstep and nothing else is decipherable, but originally there were other words cut into it, saying that he was a soldier of the Revolution. Among those who recall seeing this inscription are Mr. and Mrs. Filmore Gibson. He was probably a kinsman of Henry White Massengale, who lived on Lookout Mountain.

James McConnell, soldier of the Revolution, moved from North Carolina to Tennessee with James Robertson in 1771. He settled in Watauga. He served in the battle of King's Mountain under Shelby. He fought throughout the War with Shelby and Sevier. His service is mentioned in family records in the *D.A.R. Magazine*, November, 1912. He married Mary McCurdy. He died in Hamilton County and is buried in Tennessee, at the foot of Lookout Mountain. He had a son, James McConnell.

John Medearis, soldier of the Revolution, had a grant for 1,020 acres on the North Chickamauga Creek. The grant was dated 1784, but he did not apply for his land until 1822, when the State of Tennessee issued the patent. John Medearis and John Medearis, Jr., served in the Third North Carolina Regiment. It is probable that it was John Medearis, Jr., who took up the land in Hamilton County.

Samuel Miller, soldier of the Revolution, died in Hamilton County and is buried in the National Cemetery with the words: "S. Miller, Soldier of the Revolution," on his tombstone. He was put on the pension roll July 9, 1824. He served in the 39th United States Infantry Regiment.

Thomas Palmer, soldier of the Revolution, was born in Loudoun County, Va., in 1760; died in Hamilton County in 1852. He enlisted in Loudoun County and served in the Virginia Militia. After the Revolution he moved to Bedford County, Va., and thence to Greene County, N. C.; thence to Cocke

County, Tenn.; thence to Hamilton County. While living in Cocke County, he applied for pension and was transferred to the Hamilton County roll on the List of 1840. He moved to Hamilton County before 1840. He served in the battles of Valley Forge, Cowpens, and Yorktown. See Appendix Note J.

Robert Patterson, soldier of the Revolution and Indian Wars, was born in North Carolina in 1763; died in Hamilton County in 1848. He served in the battle of King's Mountain when he was 16 years of age. He was appointed lieutenant of militia in Knox County, Tenn., Nov. 29, 1795. He moved from Knox County to Rhea County, Tenn., in 1798, and to what is now Hamilton County in 1807. He secured from Charles McClung a part of his grant, North Carolina Grant No. 23, establishing himself on Opossum Creek, formerly called Deep River, and from that time frequently called Mill Creek. When he settled there the country was a part of the Cherokee Nation. He had special permission from the United States Government and the Nation to live there and operate a mill for the benefit of the Indians. He was Hamilton County's first settler and the first man to establish an industry within its future boundaries. The white men who preceded him in the section were traders and they affiliated with the Indians by marrying Cherokee women. In addition to the mill, which was of great benefit to the Indians, Robert Patterson erected and conducted the first school for white children, his own and those of a few settlers who arrived in the new country. His school was only preceded by the mission school established by Gideon Blackburn at Sale Creek (1806) for the Cherokee Indians and the Ross School.

Robert Patterson's log schoolhouse was also used as a church and in it Rev. Abel Pearson organized the Soddy Presbyterian Church, Dec. 1, 1828.

Robert Patterson was a commissioner of Rhea County Feb. 12, 1807. About this time he established himself on the Mill Creek site, but it was still in Rhea County as Hamilton County had not been erected. A few years later the heirs of Charles McClung brought suit against him, claiming a flaw in the title of the property. They won the suit and he moved farther north about 1814.

Robert Patterson married Rhoda Witt in Knox County about 1794. It is said that she had several brothers, all of whom, with one exception, were in the Revolution. One brother was too young for service. Her brothers, who lived in Hamilton County, were Jesse and Charles Witt. Rhoda Witt Patterson survived her husband. She died in 1853. Their children were: (1) John, born April 5, 1795, died July 13, 1838, married Catherine Craig, daughter of David Craig; (2) Lewis, born December, 1796,

married (May 20, 1822) Mary Young Pearson, born Aug. 5, 1806, daughter of Jacob Pearson and Jane Douglass Pearson; (3) Alfred N., who moved to Alabama; (4) Rhoda; and (5) Luvice. See Appendix Note K.

Robert Patterson's service at King's Mountain is established by the sworn statement of his grandson, the late Jacob Alfred Newton Patterson, who stated that his grandfather told him he was in the battle of King's Mountain at the age of 16 years.

Robert Patterson died at Sale Creek and is buried in the Patterson family burying ground.

William Porter Reid, soldier of the Revolution, born Dec. 10, 1762, in Caswell County, N. C., died Jan. 15, 1843, in Hamilton County. He served in the Revolution in North Carolina troops under Capt. Waddy Tate, Lieut. Davis, Lieut. Patton, Col. Shepherd, Capt. John Graves and other officers. After the War he moved to Pendleton District, S. C., and lived there until 1800, when he moved to Jackson County, Ga., to Hall County, Ga., to Cherokee County, Ga., and thence to Hamilton County. He married Violette Brown, Jan. 4, 1789. He drew pension in Hamilton County. Violette Brown Reid was born in 1768 and died 1861 or 1862. She applied for pension in 1844 and her application was allowed. The children were: (1) Clayton, born Oct. 28, 1789; (2) Cynthia, born March 9, 1791, who married Andrew Thompson; (3) Elizabeth Brown, born Jan. 22, 1796; (4) William Porter, Jr., born May 14, 1801; (5) Edey; (6) Shotwell, born Sept. 25, 1804.

William Roberts, soldier of the Revolution, born 1741 in Johnson County, N. C.; died after 1833. He served in North Carolina troops under Col. Robert Cleveland, Lieut. William Jackson, Capt. John Cleveland and other North Carolina officers. He first enlisted in Wilkes County, N. C. He served in the battle of Eutaw Springs. He applied for pension Sept. 25, 1833, while living in Hamilton County. Later he moved to Greene County, Mo.

William Rogers, soldier of the Revolution, born in Bedford County, Va., in 1740; died in Hamilton County about 1835. He enlisted in Bedford County under Capt. John Arwin and Col. Callaway. He moved, after the Revolution, to Buncombe County, N. C., to Perry County, Ky., and to Hamilton County in 1829. He applied for pension in March, 1832. He is buried in the Chapel Hill Cemetery near Dunlap, and it is said that he was the first person buried there. When Sequatchie County was erected, this cemetery was within the boundaries of the new county.

SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION AND WAR OF 1812 201

John Thomas, who is buried in Sequatchie County, was a soldier of the Revolution, according to Goodspeed.

Demsey (Empsey) Tyner, soldier of the Revolution, born in Chowan County, N. C., Aug. 4, 1755, died in Hamilton County, Oct. 13, 1842. He is buried in the neighborhood which is now called Tyner's Station. It was named for his grandson, Capt. J. S. Tyner. Demsey Tyner moved before the Revolution to Abbeville District, S. C., where he volunteered. He moved from South Carolina to Jackson County, Ga., thence to Roane County, Tenn., and thence to what is now Hamilton County. His widow, Abedience Tyner, moved to Georgia where she applied for pension. Her maiden name is not given in her application.

In addition to the pensions paid to the soldiers of the Revolutionary War, three pensions were paid to widows of Revolutionary soldiers.

Sarah Gregory, widow of George Gregory, drew pension in Hamilton County. George Gregory was born in 1757. He died in Cocke County, Tenn., Feb. 7, 1817. He enlisted in Mecklenburg County, N. C. He moved to Cocke County some years after the Revolution. His widow moved to Hamilton County to reside with a son-in-law. While living in Hamilton County, Sept. 1, 1844, she applied for pension which was allowed. Her children were: (1) Catherine, born Nov. 20, 1792; (2) Richard, born April 5, 1795; (3) Margaret, born June 26, 1801; (4) Sarah, born June 12, 1805; (5) David, born Oct. 1, 1807; (6) Thomas, born Feb. 1, 1812; (7) Lucinda, born Sept. 3, 1815.

Frances Hernden, widow of Reuben Hernden, applied for pension while living in Hamilton County, Dec. 8, 1843. She married Reuben Hernden in Charlotte County, Va., Nov. 6, 1787. The marriage ceremony was performed by John Williams, a Baptist minister. Reuben Hernden died in 1813. The widow, Frances, moved to Hamilton County and later to DeKalb County, Ala. Her maiden name was Canada, Kinnedo or Kennedy. It is spelled in each of these ways in the pension application. Their children were: (1) Sarah, born Feb. 22, 1791; (2) James, born Oct. 12, 1792; (3) William, born April 12, 1793; (4) John, born Oct. 19, 1797; (5) Elijah, born Sept. 26, 1799; (6) Jacob, born Oct. 5, 1801; (7) Enoch, born Feb. 7, 1806; (8) Jane, born Nov. 25, 1809, who married William George.

Nancy Nichols Standifer, widow of Benjamin Standifer, drew pension in Hamilton County. She made application for pension May 5, 1853, while she resided in Hamilton County. She was then 73 years old. She died in Hamilton County Feb. 28, 1864. A grandson, William Standifer, was living in Hamilton County in 1870, when he was 33 years old. The full record of Benjamin

Standifer will be found in Chapter XVIII under "Bledsoe County Soldiers of the Revolution," as he drew pension in that county.

WARS OF 1812

Lt. Col. John Anderson, born in Washington County, Va., Oct. 5, 1778, died Oct. 27, 1814, at Fort Strother, Ala., en route from New Orleans, while serving in the War of 1812 as lieutenant-colonel of the Third Regiment, East Tennessee Militia. He married in Knox County, Tenn., Nov. 5, 1805, Betsey McNair, born Knox County, March 31, 1786, died Aug. 13, 1859, in Pikeville, Tenn. Their children were: (1) Louisa Maxwell, born in Pikeville Sept. 8, 1806, the first white child born in Sequatchie Valley, married June 8, 1826, Allen Kirklin; (2) Josiah McNair, born Nov. 29, 1807, died Nov. 8, 1861; (3) James Madison, born Feb. 21, 1809, died May 10, 1851; (4) Elizabeth Ann, born April 1, 1811, died Nov. 16, 1842, married Hugh Lamb, who died 1843, leaving three children; and (5) John, Jr., born Dec. 2, 1812, five weeks after his father's death.

Gideon Blackburn, chaplain under Gen. Andrew Jackson. See Chapter VI.

James Campbell: authority for service War Department. He was a son of Joseph Campbell, soldier of the Revolution and Christiana Anderson Campbell.

COL. JAMES COZY.

James Woods Cozy, son of Col. James Cozy and Isabella Woods Cozy. Reference to his service was made by Capt. John P. Long.

James Gamble, born in North Carolina, April, 1793, died in Hamilton County January, 1875. He was the son of Thomas and Rebecca Patterson Gamble. He moved to Roane County, Tenn., and to Polk County, Tenn. He moved to Chattanooga in 1871. He served in Capt. James Gillespie's Company in the War of 1812. He drew pension in Polk County and was transferred to the Hamilton County roll. He is buried in the National Cemetery. He married twice. His first wife, Ann Dickey, was born 1800, in North Carolina. She died 1849 in Roane County. His second wife was Susan Beelers. Among his children were: (1) William, born Roane County, Oct. 11, 1832, married Margaret Denton, born Feb. 18, 1848, daughter of James and Mary Denton; (2) Albert; (3) John S.; (4) George; (5) Annie K.; and (6) Sarah Victoria, who married George Washington Coker and lives in Chattanooga (1931).

Samuel Green, born Knox County, 1789; died Hamilton County, Oct. 15, 1855. He moved to Hamilton County before

1828. Reference for this service in the War of 1812 is found in Goodspeed, page 957. He married in Knox County, Martha Ferguson, born 1791, died in Ooltewah, 1858. Their son was Jesse A., born Hamilton County, Jan. 17, 1828, married June 5, 1850, Rebecca Ferguson, born Grainger County, 1829, died in Hamilton County, Feb. 8, 1882. There were possibly other children.

William Henderson, died Jan. 16, 1877, and is buried in National Cemetery. The cemetery records show that he was in the War of 1812.

Col. Thomas McCallie, born Blount County, 1795; died in Chattanooga in 1861. He was the son of John and Nancy Burney McCallie. He served in the War of 1812 and later was colonel of Tennessee Militia. He moved to Chattanooga in 1841 and was a merchant and a leading member of the Presbyterian Church to which he was a generous contributor. He bought a large property west of the village though now it is the heart of Chattanooga. He built a log cabin residence on the block now occupied by the Pilgrim Church and Centenary Methodist Church. He married in Maryville, Tenn., Mary Hooke, born Maryville, 1799, died in Chattanooga, 1873, daughter of Robert and Abigail Alexander Hooke. They had four children, three of whom died in infancy. A son, Thomas Hooke McCallie, born in Rhea County, Tenn., Aug. 1, 1837, died in Chattanooga April 30, 1912, married Ellen Jaenagin.

Elisha Parker served in the War of 1812, according to a reference in Goodspeed. He was a pioneer in Hamilton County.

John Peterson died Aug. 18, 1876, and is buried in the National Cemetery. The cemetery records show that he was a soldier of the War of 1812.

Hasten Poe, born Sept. 2, 1786, in Virginia; died April 10, 1878, in Hamilton County. Goodspeed says that he served in the War of 1812. He moved, before 1815, to Greene County, Tenn. He returned to Virginia to be married and returning to his new home he was accompanied by his three brothers and their families. Hasten Poe moved to the Hamilton County section to reside. One of his brothers settled in the same section and two on Sand Mountain, Ala. Hasten Poe established Poe's Tavern at Poe's Cross Roads, in 1818. When Hamilton County was erected in 1819, Poe's Tavern was designated by the commissioners as the meeting place of the Circuit Court. Poe's Tavern became, therefore, the first county seat. Poe's Tavern survived until 1911. Hasten Poe married Celia —, in Virginia. She was born Aug. 25, 1786. She died Dec. 28, 1875, in Hamil-

ton County. Their children were: (1) Samuel, born 1810, died 1855, married Mary Bryant; (2) Elizabeth, who married — Condra; and (3) Sarah, who married — Windham.

Brig. Gen. William Stone; see Chapter XVIII.

Abraham Thomas is mentioned by Goodspeed as having served in the War of 1812.

Robert Tunnell, born Dec. 14, 1782, in Fairfax County, Va., died in Texas. He moved with his parents to North Carolina and in 1792 to Robertsville, N. C. (now Tennessee). He moved to Knox County, where he married, in 1802, Elizabeth Johnson. They moved to Hamilton County about 1830. He served in the War of 1812. It is a family tradition that he was in seven battles in the War of 1812 and the Indian Wars. He was appointed Indian Agent. He went to Texas, after 1845, to visit a married daughter and in returning to Tennessee he and his wife were killed on the state line between Arkansas and the Indian Territory. His home in Hamilton County was in Harrison. He was surveyor of the county for a part of the year 1837. His children were: (1) Matilda, born Dec. 21, 1805, in Knox County, died Feb. 5, 1871, Rusk County, Tex., married William Reagan in Knox County, Oct. 25, 1825; (2) Susan, born about 1807 in Knox County, died after 1830 in Hamilton County, married — Johnson; (3) Eliza, born Jan. 22, 1810, in Knox County, died June 9, 1847, in Rusk County, Tex., married Benjamin Bartlett Cannon April 3, 1828, in Knox County; (4) James W., born about 1812 in Knox County; (5) Noble J., born about 1814 in Knox County; (6) William, born about 1817, in Knox County; (7) Mary Louise, born July, 1819, in Knox County, died March 2, 1880, near Thompson, Tex., married Dr. William Woolwine; (8) Harriet N., born Nov. 15, 1821, in Knox County, died Feb. 4, 1869 in Corsicana, Tex., married Rev. William Harle; (9) Emily Jane Mortimer, born May 30, 1824, in Knox County, died Feb. 8, 1865, in Texas, married James Wyley Harle; (10) Nancy, born Aug. 6, 1828, died Sept. 19, 1907, in Garrison, Tex., married Dr. James B. Vaught.

CHAPTER XIV

EARLY MARRIAGE RECORDS

The court records which remained in Harrison, the county seat until 1870, escaped in some measure the ravages attendant upon the War Between the States. Eighteen volumes of the Hamilton County Register, with other county books, were seized by Federal troops, at the home of Anthony Moore, where they had been taken for safe-keeping and were taken to military headquarters in Chattanooga to await orders for disposal.¹ They were finally returned to the county (with the exception of Book I, which has never been found), having suffered some damage, of course, in their rôle as contraband of war.

The marriage licenses from 1819 to 1857 cannot be found. It is not known whether they suffered a similar experience, without the fortunate result of being returned, or whether they disappeared during the seven moves and two fires. The marriage licenses from Feb. 24, 1857, to Sept. 9, 1863, are recorded in a ledger in the Hamilton County Courthouse. The record breaks off abruptly Sept. 4, 1863, and is not resumed until April 5, 1864. Chattanooga was under military occupation from September, 1863, and there were no civil officials in the town. It is said that only one county official, Charles W. Vinson, was serving. He filled all offices, as all other county officials had entered the Confederate Army.

The information included in this chapter, exclusive of the lists of 1857-1863, has been compiled from family Bibles, Chancery Court references, newspapers (*Knoxville Gazette*, *Knoxville Register*, *Chattanooga Gazette*, *Chattanooga Advertiser*, *Chattanooga Rebel*, *Kingston Gazette*) and other authentic sources.²

The first marriage performed in what is now Hamilton County, of which any record exists, was that of Daniel Ross and Mollie

¹ Report in *War of the Rebellion*.

² Very few copies of the early Chattanooga papers exist.

McDonald, daughter of Capt. John McDonald and Anna Shorey McDonald.

The next marriage ceremony, of which record has been preserved, took place at the Mission on the Chickamauga (afterwards Brainerd Mission), in the Cherokee Nation in 1818. *Letters and Conversations of the Cherokee Mission*, published in Boston in 1830, mentions the marriage of Rev. William Chamberlain, one of the missionaries, to Flora Hoyt, second daughter of Rev. Ard Hoyt, as taking place March 22, 1818, in the Mission Church in the Cherokee Nation. The ceremony was witnessed by the missionaries and the church members. The marriage took place one year before Hamilton County was erected and twenty years before the tract, which was then the Cherokee Nation, became a part of the county. Several other marriages among the missionaries followed. Sarah Hoyt, the elder daughter of Rev. Ard Hoyt, married Sylvester Ellis, a missionary.

After Hamilton County was erected the first marriages which are mentioned in contemporary records are Elathan Howell Condray to Elizabeth Boydston, and Robert Lapsley Gamble to Betsey Jones. The Condray-Boydston marriage, according to the family Bible, took place Nov. 29, 1831, near Wauhatchie. The Gamble-Jones marriage took place Nov. 8, 1832, by the family Bible. Betsey Jones was a daughter of Benjamin Jones, a Revolutionary soldier.

There must have been many other marriages, however, between 1819 and 1831.

1786

Daniel Ross—Mollie McDonald.

1818

William Chamberlain—Flora Hoyt.

1819

Milo Hoyt—Lydia Lowrey. She was the daughter of Assistant Chief of the Cherokee Nation, George Lowrey. Milo Hoyt was the son of Rev. Ard Hoyt. The marriage took place in the Brainerd Mission Church.

1822

Ainsworth E. Blunt—Harriet Ellsworth. The marriage took place Nov. 17, in the Brainerd Mission Church.

Sylvester Ellis—Sarah Hoyt. The marriage took place in the Brainerd Mission Church.

1831

Elathan Howell Condray—Elizabeth Boydston.

1832

Robert L. Gamble—Betsey Jones; Nov. 8.

1833

Jonathan Jackson—Nancy Rogers.
Anderson Jones—Martha Shelton.

William Parsons—Mary H. Craighead, March 11, daughter of Thomas Craighead. The marriage took place in the Soddy Presbyterian Church.

Joseph Smith—Mary Kirklin, daughter of Elisha Kirklin.

1834

James Russell—Mary Davis; Nov. 6.

1835

John Anderson—G. Allen.

1836

John Barrus—Catherine Bowlin, "surviving widow of Nobel Bowlin"; they made a marriage contract Feb. 25, to protect the property rights of Catherine Bowlin's children by Nobel Bowlin.

1837

Samuel G. Smartt—Mary Ann Kennedy, Nov. 20, at Ross's Landing; Rev. Matthew Hillsman officiating, (Mrs. P. J. Krue's family Bible.) This is the first recorded marriage in Ross's Landing.

1838

Vredenburg Thompson—Elizabeth Ann Sosses; Oct. 30. (Mrs. Orton Patterson's family Bible.) This is the first recorded marriage in Chattanooga.

John C. Woodruff—Martha S. Thompson, March 30. (Mrs. Orton Patterson's family Bible.)

1839

Allen Parker—Dovie Beeson, daughter of Solomon and Margaret N. Beeson.

1840

John Anderson—Purlymly Luttrell.
Absalom Selcer—Arlena E. Scott, Feb. 6, at Dallas; she was the daughter of Noah Scott.

1841

Dr. Beriah Frazier (Mayor of Chattanooga)—Cynthia A. Mynatt, April 22, sister of J. C. Mynatt, Clerk and Master of Chancery Court.

1842

R. J. Moore—Margaret Jane Pitner.

1843

Robert Coulter—America Clift, Dec. 14; daughter of Col. William Clift.
Anderson Jones—Martha K. Johnston.
Sanford Ritchie—Mrs. William Hale, a widow who was Elizabeth Francis before her first marriage.

1844

Benjamin Chandler—Catherine B. Newell; Thursday, Nov. 28; the ceremony was performed by Rev. Edward Dyer in the home of Col. and Mrs. James A. Whiteside.

John L. Divine—Elizabeth Williams, daughter of Samuel Williams.

James Hair—Mary Agnes McRee.
R. H. Hamil—Marcy C. Hixon; Dec. 12; daughter of Ephraim Hixon.

M. B. Parham—Elizabeth W. Kennedy, July 25; daughter of Allen Kennedy; Rev. Hiram Douglass officiated.
Simeon P. Runyan—Nancy C. Birger; July 22.

James A. Whiteside—Harriett L. Straw, Feb. 1.
Samuel Williams—Keturah Taylor.

1845

Nimrod Ford—Delphia Ann Patterson, Oct. 16.
Thomas Orville Foust—Elizabeth Harriett Bevans.

1846

Dr. Joseph S. Gillespie—Penelope Porter Whiteside, Feb. 10; daughter of Col. James A. Whiteside.
Richard Henderson—Isabella Woods Henderson.
Joseph L. Morrison—Cynthia Jane Kennedy, May 24; Rev. Hiram Douglass officiated.

1849

Joseph William Clift—Mary Jane McKensie; Dec. 27.
 James Hair—Betsey Ann.—
 T. W. Newman—Vesta Adaline Kennedy, Sept. 26; Rev. Hiram Douglass officiated.

1850

Joshua Beck—Margaret Hixon; July 31.
 Eli Crabtree—Sarah Reynolds; May 30; Justice John A. Hooke officiated.
 Jesse Green—Rebecca Ferguson; June 5.
 Alexander R. Pearson—Keturah Bassett.
 W. C. Thatcher—Nancy Young Patterson; April 18.
 Charles W. Vinson—Elizabeth Yarnell Copeland; July 21.
 John B. Whiteside—Adelaide L. Hooke, Jan. 1, daughter of Judge Robert M. Hooke.
 Jackson B. Yarnell—Sophronia Thompson Igou; Jan. 16; daughter of Gen. Samuel Igou.

1851

Thomas R. Roddy—Zerelda Yarnell, April, 1851.

1852

James C. Childress—Rebecca A. Reynolds, Jan. 7.
 Daniel Crowley—Lettie M. Burrows, Jan. 25.
 Jacob Frist—Mary A. Baldwin; daughter of Isaac and Crissa Baldwin; Rev. James Hickey officiated.
 J. F. Hamil—Rachel Ford; February.
 John P. Hodges—Sidney Glass; daughter of John G. Glass.
 William Henderson Thomas—Sarah Rebecca Foust; Sept. 16.
 John W. Smith—Martha C. Bower; Aug. 2.
 Abner C. Carroll—Mollie Williams, daughter of Samuel Williams.
 George Wallace Hunter—Lucilia Hines, June 2.
 N. Smith—Scott, Oct. 27.
 Benjamin F. Tutt—Sarah Elizabeth Rawlings, daughter of Daniel Ritchie Rawlings.

1854

Miller F. Burris—Margaret Montgomery, May 21. She was the daughter of George Montgomery of Long Savannah, Hamilton County. Miller F. Burris was formerly of Roane County but was then of Cherokee County, N. C. The ceremony was performed by John Anderson, Esq. There is a marriage notice in the *Kingston Gazette*.
 Wescom Hudgins—Rowena Ross Temple, widow of Edward

Temple and daughter of Dr. Frederick Ross, pastor of the Presbyterian Church, who officiated at the ceremony. Wescom Hudgins was a son of B. K. Hudgins.
 John Karr—Nancy Hembern, Nov. 9. She was the daughter of James and Nancy Hembern of Meigs County. The marriage notice is in the *Kingston Gazette*.
 J. H. King—Catherine Russell. The marriage notice is in the *Kingston Gazette*.
 George Wesley Lyle—Ann Elizabeth Cravens, daughter of Robert Cravens. The ceremony took place Nov. 18, Rev. E. C. Wexler officiating.
 Jonathan P. McMillin—Nancy Cravens, daughter of Robert Cravens.
 Phillip M. Roberts—Maria Almeda McRee, June 8.
 J. C. Rogers—Mary W. Smith, daughter of Elisha and Nancy Smith.
 A. J. Thomas—Louisa Gann, daughter of Preston and Mary L. Gann.

1855

J. J. Jackson—Rebecca Gann; daughter of Preston and Mary L. Gann.
 John C. Roberts—Arabella Pickett; June 24, daughter of Mrs. Margaret Pickett.

1856

Reese Littleton Hooke—Margaret E. Walker, May 15.
 Pleasant L. Mathews—Margaret Williamson, Oct. 30.
 Jefferson Elgin Sawyer—Elizabeth Stringer, daughter of William and Elizabeth Smith Stringer.

1857

From Feb. 24, 1857, to Sept. 4, 1863, the marriage licenses are recorded in a ledger in the Hamilton County Courthouse. They are numbered and the first one is "No. 358. James Warren—Sarah Benton, Feb. 24, 1857." This clearly indicates that another volume contained the licenses 1 to 357. However, there must have been an even earlier record book as 357 marriage licenses in thirty-eight years (1819-1856) allow an average of only ten per year. Doubtless during the early years ten marriages would include the whole number each year, but, judging by the record for 1857-1858, during the later years of the period—1819-1856—there were many more marriages than ten each year.

In copying the lists no attempt has been made to change the

spelling, which is sometimes weird. The early County Court Clerks, in all the states, were the original phonetic spellers, and, though we may be left in doubt as to the true method of spelling, we at least have the advantage of knowing how the names were pronounced.

Alexander Anderson—Nancy Long.
 Joseph Barnes—Nancy M. Richards.
 William Houston Barker—Zilpha Hixon.
 William Bean—Mary Ann Loyd.
 Spencer J. Beavers—Emily M. Kirk.
 B. L. Bennett—Rebecca Miller.
 John H. Bradfield—Sarah E. Burnett.
 James Brien—Sarah E. Parker.
 James O. Bruckner—Fannie E. Barker.
 James Buff—Mary Ann Bream.
 J. L. Coker—N. A. J. Blankinship.
 P. L. Coker—Damaris (?) Elizabeth Johnson.
 Thomas Conner—Mary Eveline Potter.
 James R. Cravens—Harriet N. Rogers.
 Hiram Davis—Minerva Hardin.
 Samuel David—Margaret L. Gothard.
 Silas Dunlap—Elizabeth Massengale.
 Samuel J. Frost—Mary J. Hibbs.
 Davis Gleason—Mary McCabe.
 Jabez Goddard—Sarah E. Cotton.
 Henry Gray—Catherine Moody.
 Reuben Green—Nancy Butler.
 Richard Gross—Elizabeth Wallen.
 Harrison Hamilton—Polly Crockett.
 Michael Hansvary (?)—Sarah Flanagan (?)
 Morgan C. Hendrix—Mary A. Smith.
 John Hickson—Mary Lydia Conner.
 David Hixon—Amanda Light.
 William Holt—Dorcas Carnes.
 John Hughes—Mary C. Porter.
 A. M. Johnson—Thankful A. Whiteside.
 Edward Johnson—Caroline Singleterry.
 Henry Kersey—Sarah J. Payne.
 Lewis Lay—Martha Beck.
 Alfred Lea—Margaret Ann Hodges.
 Jasper Lea—Mary Ann Bean.
 John Jasper Leroy—Jane Kizey (?).
 Cornelius McGuire—Mary Ann Codey.
 John A. McKenzie—Susan Feltote (?).
 Michael Mahan—Nellie Wilbute.

E. V. Martin—Mary Jane Studdards (?)
 Robert Massengale—L. P. Tate.
 James Monroe—Ariminta Desser.
 Carroll Murdock—Samantha C. Covington.
 Lewis T. Musgrave—Rosanna Catherine Eller.
 Patrick Nelligan—Bridget O'Donald.
 William Parker—Priscilla Cooper.
 Thomas Pennington—Polly Riddle.
 N. N. Rawlings, Jr.—Phebe Rawlings.
 William Ray—Nancy Jane Williams.
 Henry Shadrick—Mary Armstrong.
 William Shull—Mary Jane Ward.
 Charles Smith—Jemima Pendergrass.
 Eli Smith—Lydia Barker.
 Jacob Sunday—Ann Beck.
 James Warren—Sarah Denton.
 William Whiteside—Ruth Caroline Ramsey.
 J. C. Wood—Cynthia Johnston.
 Milton Wright—Martha F. Madden.
 Robert Wyley—Eliza Jackson.

The following marriages are recorded in family Bibles as having taken place in 1857. Both of these ceremonies occurred in January. The record in the County Court Clerk's Office begins Feb. 24.

J. C. Anderson—Martha Hawley.

Henry Barker—Malinda Hixon, daughter of Ephraim Hixon.
 The ceremony took place Jan. 15.

A marriage license found in the Patterson papers, dated Dec. 5, 1857, for some reason is not recorded in the foregoing list.
 Robert Newton Davis—Ann Eliza Lea.

1858

Samuel Ashley—Jane Crow.
 Jonathan Bailey—Malinda Kersey.
 Abner Baker—Mary Goddard.
 Robert Baldwin—Caroline Nelson.
 James Barnes—Sue M. Vaughn.
 David Basden—Nancy Pennington.
 John S. Blackford—Mary J. Walters.
 Callaway Blankenship—Nancy E. Mann.
 W. H. Branner—Mary Ann Dobbs.
 John H. Brantley—Minerva K. Sevier.
 Jesse Bryant—Amanda Smith.
 Russell Byce—Jane Burnette.

Thomas Caruth—Lorena Almira Reynolds.
 William C. Christian—Mary E. Butler.
 James Codey—Mary Drignon.
 Patrick Cravens—Mary Butler.
 Martin J. Cross—Mary Jane Ballard.
 A. L. Easley—Frances Smith.
 Samuel H. Ellis—Frances Emilie Lecroy.
 James Erwin—Elizabeth J. Anderson.
 J. A. Farmer—Sarah Jane Dobbs.
 John J. Faulkner—Sarah C. Hall.
 Joseph M. Finley—Sidney B. Stephens.
 Josiah Fisher—Julia Liddon.
 A. S. Fowler—Mary J. Barney.
 John B. Fox—Martha Jane Williams.
 C. Frederick Frederickson—Julia Ryan.
 H. L. Gentry—Louisa Hubbard.
 Oscar C. Goins—E. C. Reynolds.
 George Grayson—Lucinda Croft.
 James M. Haney—Mary E. Wilson.
 James C. Harris—Mary E. Doyal.
 John A. Harris—Susan M. Martin.
 J. C. Hartman—Catherine Thacker.
 Thomas Hartman—Elizabeth Butler.
 Thomas J. Hartman—Virginia Ann Rogers.
 S. R. Holland—M. M. Shockley.
 LeRoy Howard—Louisa Springer.
 John M. Hoyal—Sue M. Vaughn.
 James Jack—Elizabeth H. Foust.
 A. H. Johnston—Lucinda Nelson.
 Jeptha J. Jones—Mary Ann Winters.
 Larkin Ledford—Mary Baldwin.
 W. Owen McCormick—Lutecia Thompson.
 Thomas K. McElreath—Sarah Ann Tennison.
 John E. Mayhan—Nancy Rose.
 R. H. Millington—Helen M. L. Jones.
 Michael Mobret—Sarah Johnson.
 Ransom Moreland—Rebecca Cantrell.
 James Moore—Lucinda E. Parker.
 Monroe Morris—Sarah Parker.
 S. H. Morrow—Judy Fowler.
 William Moss—Mary Gillie.
 William Napier—Mary J. Carlile.
 Aaron Odom—E. J. Bean.
 Wilson Parton—Martha C. Hibbs.
 John D. Payne—Mary Ann Smith.
 Washington Pryor—Elizabeth H. Foust.

R. M. Rawlings—Irene M. Ingersoll.
 John C. Roberts—Nancy A. Moreland.
 Isaac N. Robinson—Elizabeth Mcabee.
 Thomas Rogers—Jane Smith.
 William Russell—Mary Keeton.
 James Scott—Jane Heaton.
 Joseph Sexton—Louenny (?) Pennington.
 Francis Shadreck—Peggie Wadkins.
 T. W. Shook—S. A. Tippe.
 T. R. Skinner—Mary Johnson.
 William S. Smith—Martha McKinney.
 Andrew J. Sparks—Jane Sutherland.
 Callaway Stewart—Elizabeth Thomas.
 D. W. Swope—Margaret Jones.
 Jacob Vandergriff—Margaret Brock.
 Joseph Vaughn—Lucinda Duncan.
 W. M. Walker—Mary J. Moore.
 John Wallace—Frances Jones.
 Thomas Watkins—Martha A. Godsey.
 O. H. Wayne—Martha M. Foust.
 William Whiteside—Ruth Adaline Ramsey.
 Joshua Willbanks—S. A. Welch.
 Morgan Williams—Sarah J. Kirby.

1859

James R. Allison—Sallie E. Lipp.
 William A. Anderson—Catherine Elizabeth Card.
 W. W. Anderson, Jr.—M^t L. Cravens.
 Zachariah Austin—Louisa Houghbone.
 F. P. Axley—M. P. Johnson.
 Howell A. Baisden—Lizzie R. Baley.
 William Baldwin—Sarah Napier.
 Thomas Benge—Elizabeth A. Sorells.
 R. M. Blevin—E. Ann Boydston.
 John Bollin—Jane Hennessy.
 James E. Brown—Rhoda Jane Sutton.
 James D. Brown—Catherine Rine (Ryan?).
 Joseph Brown—Poly Brown.
 John Burton—M. A. Eslington.
 Jackson E. Buckaloo—Eliza H. Dobbs.
 E. W. Burrow—Milly Steadman.
 Avery Camp—Martha Jenkins.
 John Campbell—Sarah Hill.
 Charles C. Card—Mary Ann Varner.
 Richard Jasper Carney—Caroline Gray.
 Leroy S. Caruth—Penelope J. Smith.

Asa Connor—Rebecca T. Potter.
 Isaac L. Crow—Rebecca Jones.
 James Cummings—Nancy Jane Thacker.
 Richard Davis—Cynthia Thompson.
 Van Dooley—Julia A. Baldwin.
 George Easley—Elizabeth Howard.
 John C. Edmondson—Myra T. Kennedy.
 James S. Edwards—Sarah J. Williams.
 Alfred Engle—Mary C. Read.
 James Eves—Mary Ann Perhatton Saunders.
 Andrew J. Foster—Salina J. Harolson.
 Timothy A. French—Catherine E. Otr.
 E. C. Garrison—Wilhelmina Bush.
 Thomas Godsey—Antha Reynolds.
 John W. Goodlet—Eliza Nave.
 Houston Grayson—Priscilla Siveley.
 A. B. Green—R. J. Rogers.
 George Guise (Guire?)—Mary Cox.
 John Harrington—Dora Hamilton.
 R. L. Hobbes—Mary Caroline Sutherland.
 William P. Henry—Louisa T. Rawlings.
 Charles Hicks—Sally Ann Isler.
 Isaac Hicks—Clarissa A. McCauley.
 Elijah Hill—Catherine Johnson.
 John C. Hill—Naomi C. Ellison.
 Chesley Hines—Rebecca Caldwell.
 William J. Hudson—Virginia E. Currey.
 Timothy Jackson—Eliza W. Wyley.
 William Lecroy—Elizabeth Edmonds.
 Evan H. Lee—Mary J. MacHargue.
 R. N. Lee—Maria Gwathney.
 Silas McNabb—Malinda Anderson.
 Andrew M. Macmurphy—Elizabeth N. Smith.
 Alfred Marion—Jane Dobbs.
 John Mayson—Elizabeth Lemons.
 James Madison Massengale—Malinda Jane Daugherty.
 John R. Moore—Charity E. Austin.
 T. W. Newman—Phoebe Rawlings.
 J. W. Nichols—Catherine Pratchard.
 Alfred Ogle—Hulda Justice.
 James Otuskey (?)—Eliza Jane Gibson.
 Thomas Jefferson Owensby—Nancy Jane Scott.
 A. Perrigen—Sarah Guise (?).
 Richard Perry—Viney Watkins.
 William Philips—Martha Cornett.
 Jackson Pogue—Elizabeth Perrigen.

Uriah Redmon—Margaret Denton.
 John Ritchie—Susannah Francis.
 James Riley—Mary Fenton.
 John Roberts—M. A. Keith.
 Robert Rowe—Mary Herrin.
 J. P. Russell—Mattie D. McCulloch.
 G. L. Smith—Mary J. Wilson.
 M. P. Swaim—Lou J. Kirklin.
 David Tarwater—Sally Hammond.
 Mathew Tschudy—Mary Romaines.
 James Vandergriff—Martha Miles.
 Gilbert Vandergriff—Martha J. Heaton.
 Jacob Watkins—Betsey J. Davis.
 James C. Wells—Matilda Kesterton.
 Pleasant Williams—Lucy Foust.
 William Wiley—Laura A. Carey.
 William Winns—Frances Philips.
 David Wood—Martha Cochran.

Marriages indicated by other records as having occurred in 1859 perhaps took place in near-by counties.

R. G. Davis—Mary Ann Smith.
 W. M. Dorsey—Barbara L. Wilkins.
 Rufus R. Lamb—Martha M. Tyner.
 E. M. Smith—Mary Jane Cross.
 G. P. Smith—Mary J. Holland.

1860

F. W. Abbey—C. E. DeMonbrun.
 James M. Adcock—Rebecca C. Hase (Hayes?).
 J. W. Alexander—Margaret D. Hendrix.
 John Baldwin—Mahala West.
 James Brooks—Elizabeth Hair.
 Levi Brown—Malinda Smalley.
 James L. Buckland—Nancy Robbs.
 Samuel T. Buins—Frances A. Norris.
 J. A. Burg—Amanda M. Foust.
 A. Clark—Mary Goin.
 Thomas B. Conner—Columbia A. Mitchell.
 Peter Conroy—Mary Cox.
 Gabriel Cooper—Emily Boiles.
 G. M. Crawford—Elizabeth J. Rains.
 William H. Davis—Caroline Parker.
 Samuel H. Doyal—Sarah J. Phillips.
 Archibald Durham—Mary Williams.
 Thomas Dunstan—Holly Roberts.

James Fryar—Emma Parker.
 Jesse Fulcher—Martha Clement.
 Warren Gentry—Mary Beavert.
 James M. Grant—Mary A. Gregory.
 A. J. Hambrick—Sarah Abernathy.
 R. L. Hamlet—M. J. Windham.
 Robert Hardin—Adaline Dennis.
 John Harris—Myra Mecew.
 G. W. Hart—Elizabeth Goin.
 Abner Hern—Flora Ann Hern.
 Christopher Hobbs—Caroline Burkhardt.
 John W. Holland—Nancy E. Tracy.
 Lawson Huffstetter—Mary Elizabeth West.
 Daniel Jackson—Martha Bean.
 Henry Johnson—Adaline Parrott.
 Thomas Johnson—Lutecia Johnson.
 Benjamin F. Jones—Mary A. Brown.
 Robert Jones—Elizabeth N. Adcock.
 G. M. King—Martha Stubblefield.
 John King—Margaret Newman.
 A. J. Kirklin—Laur. A. Vanstores.
 William Langford—Jemima E. Wees.
 Thomas Lecroy—Julia Hunter.
 Henry Locher (?)—Joanna Sniteman.
 J. C. McCormick—W. E. Munsey.
 Samuel H. McCurrey—Sarah Ann Virginia Carr.
 Patrick Maloney—Mary Conolly.
 Henry Manz—Mary Muller.
 Thomas H. Martin—Jennie Martin.
 Adam K. Mitchell—Sallie Ann Orr.
 John Lewis Mooney—Eliza Butler.
 J. S. Moss—Isabella Brown.
 James Nelson—Leslie Jane Bingham.
 T. C. Pap—Margaret Bryant.
 Martin Penny—Frances C. J. Pates.
 Wesley Perry—Rebecca M. Johnson.
 John M. Pettigrew—Margaret Jane McCallie.
 John W. Powers—Altha M. Dyer.
 C. W. Reagan—Adaline Capeheart.
 Thomas F. Rees—Della A. Gentry.
 R. L. Riddle—Mary Ann Sullivan.
 James Simpson—Nancy Qualls.
 William A. Snodgrass—Margaret Jane Smith.
 Abner Sowders—Martha Jane Boydston.
 J. R. Spence—Sarah Frances Buford.
 Joseph Steifwater—Rachel Kesterton.

Buck Sutton—Ariminta M. Shannon.
 Evan Thomas—Minerva Humphreys.
 M. D. Thompson—Pamelia Stringer.
 J. V. Travis—Josephine Knox.
 A. J. Turner—Caroline Hays.
 William Underwood—Lucy Ann Coats.
 Thomas H. Walker—Ann M. Kennedy.
 Hugh Walin—Martha Nabors.
 Elisha Wallin—Mary Elizabeth Walker.
 William Walton—Nickey Connel.
 Moses Wells—Catherine E. French.
 Joseph Whipple—F. Jane Pryor.
 Edward White—Sarah Shanks.
 Berry Wilson—Mary Ann Bridges.
 Stephen T. Wilson—Sarah Ross.
 E. P. Winston—Josie R. Cocke.

1861

William F. Abels—Mary J. Vandergriff.
 William J. Abernathy—Sarah J. Hambright.
 Charles Bender—A. B. Kries.
 David Benge—Nancy Abigail Cooper.
 B. H. Brown—Mary Porter.
 Russell M. Brown—Cynthia Ann Moore.
 John Brummage—Martha Posey.
 James W. Burke—Melissa Lymonick.
 George W. Cameron—Lucy Baldwin.
 Thomas Churman—Sarah Davis.
 Marion Conner—Nancy Lecroy.
 Thomas Conner—Susan Owings.
 James B. Cocke—Julia Crutchfield.
 Francis M. Cox—Martha E. Nave.
 Martin Cunningham—Matty Nichols.
 Alfred Davis—Maltida Lee.
 Samuel W. Day—Sallie Broiles.
 Hero Duis (?)—Sarah Day.
 John Durham—Catherine Douglass.
 William Earp—Mary Jane Earp.
 William Ellis—Elizabeth Snyder.
 John Finney—Bridget Cox.
 Michael Foley—Bridget Hennessy.
 James Harp—Elizabeth Carnes.
 William H. Harvey—Sallie Ann Price.
 John Haswell—Amanda Thacker.
 James Holt—Jane Triplett.
 G. W. Horn—Serena Rolling.

Bryant Hulsey—Margaret Ellis.
 Matthew Jones—Wilhelmina Vanstores.
 William R. Jones—Harriet Lloyd.
 W. B. Kline—Sarah Jane Smith.
 J. W. Knare—Elizabeth Harges.
 Samuel J. Lee—Elizabeth Edwards.
 George Andrew Jackson McGuire—Rachel E. Moore.
 Patrick McNally—Mary Waters.
 John Mackabe (McCabe?)—Sally McNabb.
 Julius Maquinney—Catherine Wenzer.
 Matthew May—Mary Brandt.
 William Massengale—Martha C. Davis.
 J. N. Meyer—Mary E. Thurston.
 Valentine Nagel—Elizabeth Kadel.
 Arthur Orr—Sarah R. Paysant.
 John Parker—Nancy Anderson.
 A. M. Perry—S. E. Hamilton.
 Charles M. Pierce—B. A. Wheeler.
 Lewis Posey—Susannah Powell.
 J. R. Pullen—Delia A. Edwards.
 T. S. Pursley—Rosannah B. Roberts.
 Aaron Robbs—Eliza Baker.
 John Roark—Mary Cummings.
 John Marshall Rogers—Caroline Elizabeth Fryar.
 George Saffer—Mary B. Kuhn.
 Milo W. Scott—Sarah Ann Dobbs.
 Francis Shadrack—Elizabeth Lee.
 Denford Shelton—Sarah Hodges.
 Daniel Shubert—Rebecca Jane Wood.
 F. M. Siveley—Levinney Swanson.
 William T. Swanson—Mary Ann Mathis.
 Micajah T. Swick—Lizzie P. Fyffe.
 William Tipps—Elizabeth Hutchison.
 J. E. A. Tucker—Ellen E. Hutchins.
 George W. Vandergriff—Lucinda Vandergriff.
 John Walden—Sarah Ann Dobbs.
 Benjamin Wallace Wilson—Elizabeth Curtis.
 Patrick Wolf—Leathy Crowley.

1862

T. L. Bain¹—Louisa Parker.
 Thomas H. Bange—Louisa Baldwin.
 Thomas A. Barkeloo—Margaret Baldwin.
 Augustus Booker—Minerva M. Rowe.

¹ This name is spelled T. Lewis Beyn in St. Paul's Church minute book.

John P. Bradshaw—Susan Wisdom.
 Benjamin B. Brewer—Martha Royal.
 William Burkheart—Elizabeth Wadkins.
 Marshall C. Casey—Mary Spears.
 Edmond Chambers—Elizabeth E. Benton.
 John Coon—Josephine Scott.
 Henry C. Corbin—Adaline Payne.
 Arthur Leroy Chambers—Mariah Jane Butler.
 William Pressley Cox—Sarah Jane Barnes.
 John Cummings—Rebecca Fryar.
 William Cunningham—Emelia Parker.
 John Davis—Eliza Jane Duffy.
 Thomas Duff—Elizabeth Gordon.
 Henry C. Dunbar—R. S. Fortenberry.
 Darius W. Dyer—Nancy Prisock (?).
 Joseph J. Dyer—Mary Caroline Duncan.
 Willis M. Edwards—Rebecca Burkheart.
 James H. Ford—Elizabeth R. Martin.
 J. Foster—Sarah Blackburn.
 William Fox—Mary Coon.
 Henry Goodman—Sarah Breedon.
 Alexander Griffin—Sally Lockridge.
 Hubbard Haines—Harriet Massengale.
 John Haley—Bridget Cox.
 Martin V. Hamrick—Martha E. Matox.
 Robert T. Harris—Catherine Tennessee Hamil.
 W. H. Head—Mary Keith.
 John Humphreys—Hannah Holland.
 William Justice—Frances Tate.
 Andrew M. Lecroy—Charity Dean.
 Larkin Ledford—Julia Ann Greenwood.
 Michael P. Light—Anna Monds.
 Samuel Light—Lorena Cummings.
 James F. Little—Mary Mars.
 Jeremiah McMahon—Mary Green.
 Thomas Magbee—Mary Ann Price.
 James Monroe Maguire—Mary Jane Macknew.
 Robert B. Mahon—Nancy Jane Parker.
 Hewlett S. Moore—Temperance Bishop.
 T. J. Moreland—Phebe Ann Roberts.
 Charles Muldoon—Louisa Vinson.
 John Newsom—Margaret Woodall.
 Iredell Pate—Mary Ann Singleton.
 Jonsey Parker—Elizabeth Ann Rolan.
 Thomas P. Pogue—Mahala Griffin.
 J. G. Potts—P. G. Wood.

Riley Scott—Mary Hill.
 Thomas J. Scott—Louisa C. Tate.
 James Shaw—Penina Marcum.
 Lewis H. Smith—Mary E. Card.
 Thomas Stamford—Martha Vandergriff.
 Thomas Strange—Nancy Duvault.
 J. H. Swaim—Celia Ray.
 John Twohy—Sarah Sicily.
 John Tye—Susan Chesser.
 John Wadkins—Nancy Burkheart.
 J. O. Wallen—Polly Chesser.
 Joseph T. Walling—Eliza C. Hagan.
 E. A. Warnick—E. A. Wallen.
 Nelson Wilson—Martha A. Harris.
 G. A. Wirth—J. C. Werner.

1863

John D. Able—Mary Vandergriff.
 Enoch N. Bradshaw—Virginia J. Rawlings.
 R. J. Needlove—Sarah Lewis.
 J. B. Clark—Eileen Dunavon.
 James Cochrane—California Nelson.
 Henry Cooper—Eliza Roberts.
 Frank Costello—Rosannah Jenkins.
 J. P. Crowson—Jane Scott.
 William Currey—Harriet Thompson.
 John Davis—Sally Duvault.
 William Davenport—Harriet Ellis.
 L. D. DeMastion (?)—Martha Fields.
 B. F. Denton—Virginia E. Ware.
 William J. Donelson—Frances Baldwin.
 Michael Dunn—Mary Allen.
 Carroll Emilie—Louisa Freeman.
 Watson Foley—Elizabeth Boiles.
 Thomas Foster—Sarah Price.
 John F. Fry—Thebodeau Corbin.
 E. C. Fuller—Mary Chile.
 Samuel M. Gray—Elizabeth Duvault.
 Francis L. A. Green—Sarah Browning.
 James Hollin—Mary Jane Campbell.
 Francis Holmes—Elizabeth Harlow.
 Edward Howard—Margaret Y. Bush.
 J. S. Hundley—Mary A. Denton.
 James W. Keating—Rachel J. Brown.
 Michael Keenan—Ann Humphreys.
 Terrill Lee—Martha Wadkins.

Jacob Lively—Nancy C. Lowrey.
 George McDade—Mary Ann Robertson.
 J. G. McAllister—Martha L. Malone.
 Patrick Macmurphy—Catherine Brady.
 Jeremiah Maloney—Mary Dolin.
 James Manse—Hester Ann Butler.
 Thomas S. Marks—Margaret Bell.
 Jasper Maxwell—Fannie Shumake.
 T. J. Moon—Mary K. Lawrence.
 John Morgan—Mary Ann Briant.
 W. R. Nelson—Emiline Carver.
 J. J. Nix—Margaret Wisdom.
 Newton D. O'Ferrall—Nancy Stone.
 Francis M. Pelham—Josephine Stoddards.
 William Phillips—Elizabeth Carlock.
 V. G. Pruitt—Isabel Dalton.
 Hugh Roberts—Mary Mayfield.
 Joseph Robinson—Mary Shepherd.
 John Ryan—Eliza Harrington.
 George Schmitt—Georgia Ann Harrison.
 William Smith—A. J. Walker.
 Berry Tally—Salina Jane Oliver.
 James Tannick—Emiline Womick.
 Charles C. Thompson—Sarah Duncan.
 Francis Albert Von Fonney—Nancy Roberts.
 Calvin Wallace—Sarah Sutton.
 A. P. Watkins—Anna N. Gillespie.
 James F. Watkins—Catherine Bannon.
 David C. Whitcomb—Margaret Huffstatter.
 John W. Whiteside—Elitha Jane Lewis.
 Robert M. Williams—Nancy Cox.
 Isaac Wilson—Elizabeth Stoddard.
 James Wilson—Mary Jones.
 William Grier Zoon—Margaret Jane Smith.

CHAPTER XV

COURTS AND COURTHOUSES

The late Judge Lewis Shepherd delivered an address on the occasion of the dedication of the new Hamilton County Courthouse, which concerned the courts and courthouses of the County and included much valuable history. The information which follows is taken from Judge Shepherd's account. It is slightly condensed and the names of judges who served since the manuscript was prepared have been added, in order to complete the record.

JUDGE SHEPHERD'S ADDRESS

"The Act of the Legislature in creating the county provided that, until otherwise prescribed by law, the court of common pleas and special session should be held at such place as should be designated by Charles Gamble, Robert Patterson, and William Lauderdale. They designated the house of Hasteen Poe, situated at the foot of Walden's Ridge, where the Poe Turnpike starts up the Mountain. It was a large two-story log house and was used as a public house and stock stand for the accommodation of travelers and stock drivers. It was known far and wide as Poe's Tavern. It was torn down in the year 1911. Here the courts were held for several years.

"They were then moved to the house of John Mitchell, only a few miles from the Poe house, where they remained only a short while.

"Then the county seat was established on the farm of Asahel Rawlings, and a log courthouse was built, around which a town sprang up, called Dallas in honor of Alexander James Dallas, an American statesman who died in 1817. He was the father of George M. Dallas, of Pennsylvania, who became Vice-President in 1845 when James K. Polk was President of the United States.

"In 1840, by popular vote, the county seat was changed to Harrison on the south bank of the Tennessee River, about twelve miles northeast of Chattanooga. Harrison, before this, was an Indian village, named Vann Town, after the chief of the tribe of Indians living in the vicinity.

"A substantial and very convenient brick courthouse was built at Harrison. The contractor who built it was Thomas Crutch-

field, the father of Hon. William and Thomas Crutchfield, who were important factors in building up the city of Chattanooga, and who were prominent in all the business enterprises and social ventures of the early town.

"I attended the last court that was ever held in this old building. It was on the fifth day of December, 1870. The county seat had been changed to Chattanooga by vote of the people. The only business which could come before the court was the making of an order appointing a new clerk and master, and directing the removal of the records and files to the new location in Chattanooga. Mr. James A. Caldwell, Judge Key's appointee as clerk and master, with his bondsmen was on hand with a two-horse vehicle to haul away the records. A few lawyers went to Harrison with Judge Key, to witness the dismantling and passing of the old temple of justice which had stood for thirty years.

"Meanwhile the people of Harrison, through their attorney, Charles C. Patton, were busy in a vain effort to procure an injunction to prevent the removal. The complaint in their bill was that the election for removal was carried by fraud and repeating in Chattanooga. Nothing ever came of the suit. Mr. Caldwell had loaded the books and papers and safely landed them in Chattanooga, before Mr. Patton returned from his fruitless quest for a flat injunction.

"All the courts of the county were held in the courthouse in Harrison until 1858, when an act was passed by the legislature, establishing a law court at Chattanooga for the Fourth and Fourteenth civil districts of the county. This was soon followed by an act authorizing the holding of chancery courts in Chattanooga for the same districts.

"The city of Chattanooga provided quarters for these courts at the Town Hall on Market Street. No probate or other county court business was transacted in Chattanooga before 1870. For all this business, including the registration of deeds and other papers, we had to go to Harrison.

"The clerks of each one of the courts kept a deputy in Chattanooga, but there was no deputy register in Chattanooga, for the reason that the register's books had to be kept at the county seat. After the War Between the States the courts were held in Kaylor's Hall, a theater situated on Broad Street. The approach to Kaylor's Hall from Market Street was through an alley which is now the Arcade.

"When the county seat was moved to Chattanooga in December, 1870, quarters for the courts and all the county offices were secured in James' Hall on the northeast corner of Market and Sixth Streets. The county afterwards bought the property

at the southwest corner of Market and Fourth Streets and fitted it up for a courthouse and jail. This continued to be the courthouse until 1879.

"Once an attempt was made to burn this building, the object being to destroy the books in the register's office. The purpose of the incendiary, who had procured an option on 'Wiltse's Abstract of Titles,' was to make that work valuable by the destruction of the original books in the register's office. This abstract had been carefully made by Jason S. Wiltse and Col. J. E. MacGowan, so that titles to real estate might be investigated without having to go to the register's office at Harrison. Upon the death of Mr. Wiltse this abstract had become the property of Milo Pratt, who had given it to the incendiary an option on the purchase of the books. If the register's books had been destroyed, this abstract would have been immensely valuable and this was the motive for their attempted destruction. Some of the books were badly scorched, necessitating the rewriting of them and the re-registration of many deeds. The perpetrator of this crime was prosecuted for arson. He was convicted and sentenced to the penitentiary. The Supreme Court reversed the decision of conviction on the ground that the proof made out a case of emotional insanity for the defendant. Upon the return of the case to the court below, the attorney-general, S. J. A. Frazier, dismissed the prosecution.

"When James County was formed in 1871, the town of Harrison became a part of the new county and the old courthouse passed by operation of law to James County. It was torn down and moved to Ooltewah, and the material was used for constructing a courthouse there. This house after several years' use as a court of justice, was utterly destroyed by a fire of incendiary origin.

"During the War Between the States the books of the register's office in the court house in Harrison were seized by a Federal colonel and carried by him to Chattanooga. After the War, with the exception of Book I, they were restored to the register. Book I has never been found and its loss has occasioned much confusion in land titles and difficulty in abstracting them.

"The old building at the corner of Fourth and Market Streets which the county bought and fitted up was used as the fourth courthouse. It had been built before the War by Hooke and McCallie for a business block. During the War it was appropriated by the Government as a military prison and had been previously used by the Confederates as a prison. After the War Between the States it was Chattanooga's municipal building and jail for several years, and was so used until the county purchased it and converted it into the courthouse.

"When it was determined to abandon the Fourth and Market Streets location, a new place was sought. The R. L. Watkins' lot, which is now the site of the courthouse, was selected. A part of this block belonged to Dr. Sneed and he conducted there a college for young ladies. The Baptist Church owned the lot north of that. By purchasing all three lots the county became the owner of the present magnificent site of the Hamilton County courthouse. In the center of this square a courthouse was built. It was planned by A. C. Bruce, architect, and built by Patten and McInturf, contractors, under the supervision of Judge R. C. McRee, county judge, and a building committee composed of W. D. Van Dyke, chairman, and J. W. Clift, secretary, W. P. Rathburn, Thomas Crutchfield, and D. C. Trehitt.

"The United States Circuit and District Courts were held in this building for several years. John Baxter was circuit judge and D. M. Key was district judge when the Act of Congress providing for holding the Federal Court in Chattanooga was passed.

"A jail was built in 1881 on Walnut Street opposite the courthouse.

"In 1891 the courthouse was remodeled and greatly enlarged. Judge Hugh Whiteside was the county judge. The building committee included: M. M. Hope, chairman, A. J. Gahagan, secretary, W. H. Converse, W. T. Walker, and W. T. Card. The architect was William H. Floyd and the builder was D. J. Chandler. During the time the repairs were under way the courts were held in Turner Hall over a saloon bearing that name. Upon completion of the repairs the courts returned to the building and it continued in use until it was destroyed by fire May 7, 1910.

"Immediately after the fire, quarters in Chattanooga's municipal building were leased and the courts were held there until the present building was completed in 1913.

"Prior to the adoption of the Tennessee Constitution of 1834, the administration of chancery jurisprudence was somewhat crude and imperfect. We inherited from North Carolina her system of courts, the court of common pleas and general sessions for small cases, and a superior court of law and equity for matters of larger concern. Later the supreme court was given original equity jurisdiction, the whole state was divided into three chancery divisions and two of the supreme judges were detailed to go out on circuit and hold court. Courts were held in five places in East Tennessee, four in Middle Tennessee, and three in West Tennessee.

"Thomas L. Williams was the first chancellor for East Tennessee. He retired from the bench in 1854. When East Tennessee was divided, Hamilton County was in a district composed of Marion, Hamilton, Bledsoe, and Rhea Counties, and the court

was held at Pikeville. Later Hamilton was in a district composed of Hamilton, Bradley, Polk, Rhea, and Meigs, and the court was held at Cleveland. Since then the jurisdiction of chancery has been enlarged. Every county has a chancery court."

The Chancellors

Thomas L. Williams	W. M. Bradford
T. Nixon Van Dyke	S. A. Key
Albert G. Welcker	T. M. McConnell
D. C. Trewhitt	Walter B. Garvin
D. M. Key	

Special Chancellors

Lewis Shepherd	W. H. DeWitt
P. B. Mayfield	

United States Circuit Judges

John Baxter	Richards
Howell E. Jackson	John W. Warrington
Horace F. Lurton	Arthur C. Denison
William H. Taft	Loyall E. Knappen
Henry Sevrens	

United States District Judges

D. M. Key	Xenophon Z. Hicks
Charles D. Clark	George Taylor
Edward T. Sanford	

Judges of the Circuit and Criminal Courts

Charles F. Keith	M. M. Allison
George W. Rowles	S. D. McReynolds
John C. Gaut	Charles R. Evans
George W. Bridges	Nathan L. Bachman
W. L. Adams	Oscar Yarnell
John B. Hoyal	Charles Lusk
D. C. Trewhitt	M. N. Whitaker
John A. Moon	L. D. Miller
Floyd Estill	

Attorneys-General

Samuel Frazier	Lewis Shepherd
George W. Bridges	A. L. Spears
Francis M. Walker	Foster V. Brown
S. P. Gaut	W. E. Donaldson
A. A. Hyde	M. N. Whitaker
A. J. Trewhitt	George W. Chamlee
S. J. A. Frazier	John J. Lively

HAMILTON COUNTY JUDGES

Until the year 1856 the chairman of the county court acted as judge. The only chairman whose name is known was John Taylor, who was chairman in 1853. In 1856 the General Assembly of Tennessee created the office of county judge and John Fletcher White was appointed to the office. In 1858 the Act was repealed and the office abolished. The office was created again in 1867 and A. G. W. Puckett was appointed judge. He was succeeded by Judge Robert Clarke McRee, who was followed by Judge Hugh Whiteside. Judge Whiteside retained the office for many years and was succeeded by Judge Seth M. Walker. Judge Joe V. Williams followed Judge Walker. Judge William Cummings succeeded and he was succeeded by Judge Sam A. Connor. Judge Cummings, the present judge, followed Judge Connor. Thus Hamilton County in its one hundred and eleven years of existence has had but eight county judges.

The courthouse was burned May 7, 1910. The County Court immediately ordered a new building. Plans drawn by R. H. Hunt were accepted by the court with Judge Williams presiding. Construction work began at once and the building was completed in 1913 during the administration of Judge William Cummings. The building committee included: Judge M. M. Allison, J. C. Howell, C. M. Preston, Z. W. Wheland, John Tinker, and George W. Edwards.

CHAPTER XVI

CHURCHES

Organized Before 1861

Brainerd Presbyterian Church in the Cherokee Nation, Baptist, Catholic, Cumberland Presbyterian, Episcopal, Methodist Episcopal, and Presbyterian Churches

The first church of any denomination in the Hamilton County section was organized by the missionaries in the Cherokee Nation. Like the Mission, it was first called "Chickamauga." The Mission was established in January, 1817, and the church was organized the last Monday in September, 1817. The name was changed to Brainerd in 1818.

Rev. Cyrus Kingsbury, who had been largely instrumental in establishing the Mission, was the first pastor of the Brainerd Church. The missionaries at Brainerd were Presbyterians and Congregationalists, but they all joined the one Church.

The little church at Brainerd united with the Union Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church. The minutes of Union Presbytery¹ contain the names of the following missionaries and ministers, among others: Samuel A. Worcester, Daniel S. Buttrick, Ainsworth E. Blunt, Cyrus Kingsbury, John C. Ellsworth, Elizur Butler, William Chamberlain, John Vail, and John Arch, the Cherokee.

Brainerd was a member of, and represented in Union Presbytery until the little church was dissolved in August, 1838.

The history of the church is closely involved with the story of Brainerd Mission. It appears in full in Chapter VI. In addition to the missionaries and their families, from fifty to one hundred people attended each service. Some settlers who lived many miles away drove to the church each Sunday. The

¹ Copies of the Union Presbytery minutes are in the McGhee Public Library in Knoxville, Tenn.

Cherokees were interested in the Mission and church from the beginning and the leaders in the Nation lent their support. Several Cherokee Indians were baptized and joined the church; some of them gave their lives to missionary work in emulation of the missionaries.

The Brainerd Presbyterian Church in the Cherokee Nation existed twenty-one years, September, 1817, to Aug. 19, 1838. The organization was then dissolved because the Indians were removed to the West. Many of the missionaries accompanied the Indians on the long and dreadful journey, "The Trail of Tears," giving compassionate sympathy to the sufferers and aiding them when they were sick, dying and dead. The sacrifice and spiritual heroism of the Brainerd missionaries can never be fully appreciated by the American people.

Many of the missionaries settled in the Indian territory, continuing their work at various stations there. Two of them, however, Ainsworth E. Blunt and John Vail, after accompanying the Indians on the trail, returned to Chattanooga where they had established homes. As will be seen in the history of the Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga, they were leaders in forming that congregation.

Brainerd Church had been given a communion service (consisting of a plate, tankard and two cups) which was used for twenty-one years at the church. When the Chattanooga Church was formed, Ainsworth E. Blunt used the tankard and cups for the first communion and for two years afterwards. Later when he moved to Dalton, Ga., he organized the Presbyterian Church of Dalton, and the historic cups and tankard were again used.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

The first Baptist Church in Chattanooga was organized May 29, 1852, by the Rev. William Wood (according to one record). Dr. Matthew Hillsman, however, says that it was "organized, or perhaps reorganized, by Rev. Eugene Strode." The congregation began at once to build on the corner of Walnut, East Sixth, and Lookout Streets, which had been given to the organization by the commissioners of Chattanooga. This property is now the north section of the Hamilton County Courthouse Square. The members dedicated the little building in 1853. Before 1853, how-

ever, the Baptists had held frequent services, first in the little log school and community house and later in the Presbyterian Church, which was open to all congregations.

Dr. Matthew Hillsman was the first clergyman of any denomination to make his home in Chattanooga. He was one of the fifty-three first citizens. Although he had come to the village of Ross's Landing for commercial reasons and was not actively employed as a minister, he gathered Baptists around him for service at every possible opportunity, and he has left on record the fact that in 1841 he served as minister for the Presbyterian Church and preached occasionally to Baptists as well. He performed marriage services frequently in Ross's Landing and later in Chattanooga. He also helped to bury the dead.

It is said that from May 29, 1852, until Military Occupation, when the church building was taken by the Federal Army, that four ministers served the congregation; but the names of the four have not survived. The membership list and the list of officers are also lost for the years before the War Between the States, but it is known that Foley Vaughn was a prominent member and a deacon. His granddaughter, Mrs. George Madison Smartt, is now a leading member of the First Baptist Church.

In September, 1863, the church building was taken for a Federal hospital. After the War a claim for damages was filed and a sum secured from Congress. In the meanwhile Foley Vaughn had returned to Chattanooga and at his own expense had repaired the walls and restored the furniture, to some extent.

The first official record in the church begins with the minutes of Nov. 9, 1867. Rev. J. P. Kefauver was moderator. Eight pastors served during the twenty years from 1867 to 1887. In 1870 the church joined the Ocoee Association, and in May, 1872, the first delegates were appointed to attend the Southern Baptist Convention which met in Raleigh, N. C.

In 1880 members living in South Chattanooga formed a separate church organization which is now called the Baptist Tabernacle.

In 1887 Central Baptist Church was organized, the membership dividing to create the new congregation.

The Walnut and East Sixth Streets location was sold to Hamilton County in 1887 for \$30,000, and the trustees purchased the

corner of Oak Street and Georgia Avenue, the site of the present First Baptist Church building. Dr. R. J. Willingham (the pastor), I. B. Merriam, R. H. Woodward, and R. H. Hunt (the architect) deserve credit for the beauty and convenience of the church. Many additions have been made to the property and the building.

Dr. Calvin Jones, Dr. R. B. Garrett, Dr. James Whitcomb Brougher, Dr. Jasper C. Magee, Dr. William Francis Powell, and Dr. Harold Major served as pastors. Dr. Major was succeeded by Dr. John W. Inzer, who took charge of the pastorate in 1919 and served ten years. Dr. John H. Hughes is the present pastor.

The Southern Baptist Convention has met in the Church four times: 1896, 1906, 1921, and 1948.

Concord Baptist Church

The Baptists living near Concord, Hamilton County, assembled Jan. 29, 1848, for the purpose of organizing a church. Elder George W. Seldridge was the first pastor and J. D. Floyd was the first clerk. Deacons were L. P. Rogers, Fielden Gray, and A. S. Wilkins. The membership list included Thomas L. Rogers, Lavinia E. Rogers, John D. Floyd, Elizabeth Floyd, Jonathan Rogers, Ellen Parker, Aminta Dyer, L. P. Rogers, Fielden Gray, A. S. Wilkins, Lavinia Wilkins, William Archer, and Nancy Archer.

A few years later Mrs. Taylor C. Worley began the active work of building a church at Concord and the present church is due largely to her efforts. She organized a Missionary Society, of which she was President for fifteen years, and she also organized a Sunday School.

Salem Baptist Church

The Salem Baptist Church near Birchwood was organized before the War Between the States. It was used as a hospital for the sick and wounded soldiers of Gen. Braxton Bragg's Army in 1862.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH

The Father of the Church in Tennessee, the Life of Rt. Rev. Richard Pius Miles, O. P., by V. F. O'Daniel, says that Bishop

Miles and Father Elisha J. Durbin were in Chattanooga; then called Ross's Landing, in 1838 and that Father Maguire built a little temporary church in the vicinity of the city in 1841. This was the first Catholic house of prayer in East Tennessee.

The first Catholic service in Chattanooga was performed by Rev. John Mary Jacquet, who arrived in the village in 1847. He officiated May 23, 1847, at the baptism of a child, Helen Deady. He held his first mass in Chattanooga in 1850, in a room in the Bryant Building on Market Street near the river. He was assisted by Joseph Rouhs and Michael Harrington.

Mass was occasionally held after that time in the home of Michael Harrington on Pine Street. The first resident priest was Rev. Henry V. Brown. He constructed a small frame building on Mr. Harrington's Pine Street property, and held service there with some degree of regularity. His first recorded service was the baptism of a child, Mary Ellen, daughter of John and Margaret Fitzgibbon.

The Pine Street Chapel served the members for several years. Construction of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railway brought numbers of Catholics to Chattanooga and greatly enlarged the congregation. Father Brown built a frame church, with a substantial rock basement, on A Street between East Eighth and East Ninth Streets.

Among the new citizens and members was Daniel Hogan, a devout Catholic and the first person to make a substantial gift to the church in Chattanooga. He gave the site of the present church on East Eighth Street including the corner now occupied by the Chattanooga Public Library. Daniel Hogan left his entire property by will to the Catholic Church.

A large building was started on the corner of East Eighth Street (then called Gilmer Street) and Georgia Avenue. The rock walls had reached the eaves when the War Between the States began, and work was necessarily stopped.

"When the Federal Army of Occupation entered Chattanooga the Catholic Chapel on A Street was the only church which was spared, all the others being taken for arsenal and hospitals. Gen. Rosencrans was a Catholic and he ordered that the Chapel should not be disturbed." (Address of Xenophon Wheeler, Jan. 7, 1898.)

Father Henry Vincent Brown was succeeded by Rev. J. A. Berggrah, Father J. T. Nealis, Father J. Malloy, Father P. D. Hendricks and Father P. O'Brien who was succeeded by Father Patrick Ryan. Father Ryan brought with him from Nashville two Dominican Sisters and they established Notre Dame Academy in 1876.

Father Ryan was a hero and a victim of the dreadful yellow fever epidemic of 1878.

Father P. J. Gleason took charge of the congregation in 1885. He purchased forty-six acres east of Missionary Ridge and established the Catholic Cemetery.

Father Gleason was succeeded by Rev. William Walsh, who was pastor from 1887 to 1895. It was during his pastorate that the present Sts. Peter and Paul's Church was built, the foundation having been laid in 1888 and the building dedicated, 1890.

Rev. Thomas Veale Tobin came to the Church in June 1895, and remained until 1911.

Rev. Francis T. Sullivan came to the Church in 1911, and will celebrate his twentieth year of pastorate in 1931. His present title is Rt. Rev. Monsignor Francis T. Sullivan. During his pastorate the new Notre Dame School was built and dedicated in the fall of 1926.

Some of the early Catholic families in Chattanooga were named Conway, Garvin, Harrington, Hickson, Hogan, Kelly, McMahan, Maguire, Nelligan, Rouhs, Scavlon, Sullivan, Warren and Cotter.

THE CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The Cumberland Presbyterian Church was the most active denomination in the early years of Hamilton County. At least six communities, Chickamauga, Ooltewah, West View, Harrison, Pleasant Forest, and Chattanooga, had Cumberland Presbyterian Churches before the War Between the States.

Rev. Hiram Douglass organized a Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Ooltewah during or before 1840. William Arnett and George R. Cannon gave twenty acres of land on "Ooltewah Creek" to the organization, Sept. 25, 1840.

David Campbell gave land near Georgetown and Blythe Ferry to the trustees of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, S. Gamble, W. Hunter, Martin Rigg, and N. H. Roberts.

The Cumberland Presbyterian Church bought a lot in Harrison in 1854, the elders of the church at that time being William Arnett, M. R. Allen, J. T. Jones, and William Hunter.

S. S. Finley gave land for a schoolhouse and church to the Cumberland Presbyterian denomination in 1855, the trustees being Thomas C. Hawley and John F. White.

The foregoing information is from the *Hamilton County Register*.

Old records now in the hands of Rev. John Morgan Wooten, who was for many years stated clerk of the Chattanooga Presbytery, reveal many interesting details concerning the early churches and church people of Hamilton County.

The Sale Creek Church was established before 1842. Hiram Douglass was pastor in that year. James Clift represented the church at Presbytery in 1843, James McDonald in 1843 and 1844, J. P. Coulter in 1846 and William Lewis also in 1846. W. H. Bell was pastor in 1850. The Sale Creek congregation was divided in 1844 and Pleasant Forest Church was established from its territory. Alfred Rogers represented Pleasant Forest in Presbytery in 1846.

The Harrison Cumberland Presbyterian Church was instituted in 1840. The Presbytery met at Harrison in September, 1844, and again in 1866, when Allen Kennedy represented the Cumberland Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga.

The Chickamauga Church was represented in Presbytery in 1843 by Alexander McDaniel, in 1844 by Joseph M. Finley, and in 1845 by Joseph Law.

The West View Cumberland Presbyterian Church was instituted in 1854.

The Cumberland Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga

Dr. William B. Dawes and Dr. Aaron Griggsby organized the Cumberland Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga in 1851, but after two or three years of intermittent services the effort to sustain it was abandoned. A reorganization was effected Oct. 10, 1855, by Dr. A. Templeton and Dr. Hiram Douglass. From 1855 the congregation worshiped in a small building on Cypress Street, between Seventh and Eighth Streets.

In 1851 the commissioners of Chattanooga gave a lot to the

church (the trustees being W. E. Kennedy, William Crutchfield, and Dr. Joseph Gillespie) and in 1858 the congregation moved to the property. The members had succeeded in erecting a three-thousand-dollar church and there were then sixty members. They entertained the Presbytery in the new church in 1858. Among the elders were Hugh McGill, Allen Kennedy, and R. J. Moore.

During Military Occupation this substantial structure was taken by the Federal Army for use as an arsenal. An effort was made during the Occupation to blow up the building. The church and the great quantities of munitions which it contained were saved but the soldier who attempted thefeat was killed.

At the close of the War Between the States, through the efforts of William Lawson Dugger, the building was restored to the congregation, and later a claim for damages was granted by Congress. The sum received was used to recondition the building.

The roll of "After the War" pastors includes E. J. Stockard, 1867; N. W. Motherall, 1867; John Crisman, 1870; William P. Chadick, 1871; Thomas Toney, 1877; William H. Darnell, 1880; Charles R. Hyde, 1884; E. J. McCroskey, 1885; J. V. Stevens, D. E. Bushnell, B. G. Mitchell, S. D. Logan, E. G. McLean, M. A. Hunt, R. L. Mason, R. A. McCullough, G. W. Burroughs, W. Y. Durrett, and James M. McLeskey.

A lot on the corner of Oak and Lindsay Streets was purchased in 1885, and the building of a new church was started in 1886. It is still the home of the First Cumberland Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga.

In 1906 the Cumberland Presbyterian Church divided on the question of union with the Presbyterian Church U. S. A. One faction went into the Presbyterian Church U. S. A. The other faction remained Cumberland Presbyterian. The question of the validity of the union and of property rights became the issue in a vast amount of litigation. The Supreme Court of Tennessee rendered a decision in favor of those who remained Cumberland Presbyterian. The First Cumberland Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga was involved in these lawsuits. The faction which went into the union possessed the local property for a brief period during the legal contest, but by virtue of the Supreme

Court decision the property returned to the possession of the Cumberland Presbyterians.

It is one of Chattanooga's leading and oldest churches and is approaching its eightieth anniversary.

THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH

The first Episcopal service, of which there is record, took place in 1852, Rt. Rev. James Hervey Otey, Bishop of Tennessee, officiating. This service was held on the second floor of a warehouse located on the southwest corner of Market and Fourth Streets. The building was later used as a military prison by the Confederate Army, during the early years of the War Between the States, and during Military Occupation it was a Federal prison. It became "The Armory" after the War.

The Episcopal Church service in 1852 was attended by the pastors and members of other Chattanooga churches. The late Dr. T. H. McCallie, then a boy, said that he accompanied his father, Col. Thomas McCallie, to the meeting. Col. James A. Whiteside, who was a member of the congregation of the Presbyterian Church (although not a member of that church), offered the gift of a lot on the corner of West Eighth and Chestnut Streets. The church was organized too late to receive a grant of a lot from the commissioners of Chattanooga, whose officials and privileges expired in 1851 when the city of Chattanooga was incorporated.

Rev. John Sandels took charge of the little congregation Jan. 1, 1853. He held services in "an upper room," according to the brief church record, and this is believed to be the same room in which the original meeting was held.

Dr. Sandels found about ten families of Episcopal faith, and of these seven persons were communicants. He held a meeting, Jan. 15, 1853, at the home of Col. Whiteside, when formal organization was effected, and the name "St. Paul's Church" was chosen. A small frame building was erected, chiefly through the generosity of Col. Whiteside, on the lot which he had given to the church.

The following year the parish was admitted to union with the diocese. There were then eleven families attending services and seventeen communicants. In March, 1859, Dr. Sandels resigned

and was succeeded by Dr. William Mowbray, who served for a few months only.

In 1860 Dr. Thomas B. Lawson served St. Paul's as pastor, and Rev. Edward Dennison, of Alabama, followed. During the service of Dr. Dennison, the church lost two valued members and founders. Col. James A. Whiteside died in 1861, and Christopher C. Cornish died in 1863.

During Military Occupation the church was taken for hospital use by the Federal Army. After the War a claim for damages was granted by Congress and the sum secured, \$3,640, was used as the nucleus of a building fund.

St. Paul's, like other Episcopal churches in the South, became affiliated with "The Episcopal Church in the Confederate States of America." After the surrender and the resultant dissolving of the "Church in the Confederate States of America," it returned to "The Episcopal Church in the United States of America."

Rev. Lucius N. Voigt served the church during 1867 and the early part of 1868. He resigned in August and was succeeded in January, 1869, by Rev. William Mowbray. Dr. Mowbray was followed by Dr. Henry H. Sned, and Dr. Sned by Rev. Alexander Irvine Drysdale.

In 1876 Dr. Sned was again with the church as rector, and the vestrymen were C. H. Allen, A. M. Johnson, W. P. Rathburn, and W. J. Colburn. The following members were delegates to the Diocesan Convention in 1876: Theodore Richmond, J. N. McLane and W. J. Colburn.

Yellow fever caused suspension of church activities from Sept. 1, 1878, to Nov. 17, 1878, and the Church suffered the loss of a prominent member, Mayor Thomas J. Carlile, who died Oct. 30, 1878.

Rev. George William Dumbell came to the church as rector in January, 1885.

The Chestnut Street property, which had been the gift of Col. Whiteside, was sold in 1885. Then the church purchased the corner of West Seventh and Pine Streets, the site of the present St. Paul's Church building. The corner stone of the new building was laid Sept. 7, 1886, by Rt. Rev. Charles Todd Quintard,

Bishop of Tennessee. In July, 1888, service was held in the old church on Chestnut Street for the last time.

The rectors since Dr. Dumbell's service include: Rev. William M. Pettus, 1893-1900; Rev. Frederick Goodman, 1900-1905; Rev. Byron Holly, 1906-1909; Rev. W. J. Loaring-Clark, 1909-1923; Rev. John D. Wing, 1923; and Rev. Oliver J. Hart, 1924 to the present time.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

The Methodist Episcopal Church was active in the county at an early date. A church was organized at Dallas, then the county seat, and this church has a continuous record for more than a hundred years. Service was first held in a small log cabin; this was succeeded by a more commodious log cabin which was later replaced by the present substantial structure. The church is called "Jackson's Chapel" in honor of an early trustee. When the division of the Methodist denomination into branches, known as the Northern and Southern Churches, occurred, Jackson's Chapel went with the South and it is now Jackson's Chapel, Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

George Sawyer gave a half acre to the organization Oct. 37, 1831, and the present church stands on this half acre. The trustees were Burwell Smith, Houston Hixon, John Bradfield, and George Sawyer. John Bradfield was the pastor.

Asahel Rawlings followed the gift of church ground by presenting a quarter acre lot for a burying ground, which is called Jackson's Cemetery. The Dallas Road runs between the church and the cemetery. Asahel Jackson (a nephew of Asahel Rawlings), George Sawyer and John Bradfield, were trustees for both properties for many years.

Elisha Kirklin increased the holdings of the church by giving a five-acre tract on North Chickamauga Creek, for a camp meeting ground, in 1848. The trustees for the camp ground were George Sawyer, John Bradfield, Ephraim Hixon, and Houston Hixon.

Col. James A. Whiteside, who may be called the godfather of church organizations in Chattanooga and Hamilton County, presented a lot in 1848 to the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. The lot included two and a half acres. The trustees were Henry Rogers, Preston Gann, and Asahel Jackson.

The Methodist Episcopal Church in Chattanooga

Goodspeed says that ten Methodists residing in Chattanooga in 1841 or 1842 gathered in the community log house to organize the church which is now known as Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, South. The group of pioneers included Mrs. Crissa Baldwin, Mrs. Sallie Bush, W. A. Caldwell, Mrs. Cynthia Cowart, Alpheus L. Edwards, Mrs. Rose Faidley, Jonathan P. McMillin, W. G. Malleston, James Warner, and Mrs. James Warner.

The first minister who served the church was Rev. Thomas K. Munsey in the year 1843. He was paid a salary of \$100 a year.

The congregation worshiped, at first, in the community log cabin schoolhouse. A few years later services were held in the Presbyterian Church on the corner of Walnut and Third Streets.

Some time after the organization meeting, the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Chattanooga were Alpheus L. Edwards, James Warner, W. G. Malleston, Elijah Thurman, George D. Foster, and Jonathan P. McMillin.

The wife of George D. Foster organized the first Methodist Sunday School in Chattanooga and Hamilton County. Her daughter, Mrs. Kate Foster Wiehl, is the only surviving pupil.

The commissioners of Chattanooga gave a lot to the church April 29, 1847. This was one of the lots set aside in the original plan of the commissioners to be given to the first legally organized church of each denomination. The lot, which was No. 10 in the original plat of Chattanooga, was on Lookout Street, Georgia Avenue, and East Fifth Street, including the schoolhouse in which the Methodist Church had formerly met. The church trustees were Elijah Thurman, George D. Foster, and Jonathan P. McMillin.

The congregation raised the sum of \$3,500 and a frame building, about 32 by 52 feet, was constructed. It was painted white and had a cupola and a bell. The bell could be heard all over the town. The cupola was of so decided a character, architec-

¹"Larkin Hair built the church on the land of Major Robert McRee at Soddy and, as it was a time of very high water, floated it intact on a raft down Soddy Creek into the Tennessee River and to Chattanooga." Mrs. E. H. Byrd.

turally, that the building was known as the "Pepper Box Church."

"The Pepper Box Church" faced the west and the site is now the rear of the Wyley Memorial Methodist Church. Joseph Rouhs, whose wife, Nancy Rouhs, was a member of the church until her death in 1909, made and presented the altar and pulpit.

The year 1854 was marked by a social event of interest and importance. Jonathan P. McMillin, a founder and a trustee, was married to Miss Nancy Cravens, daughter of Robert Cravens. The event took place in the little building and it was the first "church wedding" in Chattanooga's social history. There were attendants and an elaborate ceremony.

In September, 1863, the Federal Army of Occupation took possession of the church building and used it as a hospital until sometime after the War.

It was restored to the congregation and, shortly after the War, it was sold to the Wyley Methodist Memorial Church for \$1,000.

The trustees at the time of the sale, 1869, were Robert Cravens, D. B. Ragsdale, J. B. Allison, Allen C. Burns, John S. Brewer, and William B. Whiteside.

The trustees bought a piece of property on Market and East Eighth Streets, from the estate of Kerr Boyce. The lot fronted 60 feet on Market Street and ran through to Cherry Street.

A church was built on this lot at a cost of \$12,000. The corner stone was laid with Masonic ceremonies June 4, 1869.

In 1884 the Market Street Church building and lot were sold to D. B. Loveman for \$35,000. In the same year the corner of East Eighth and Lindsay Streets was bought from Mrs. Mary Trigg for \$5,000. A building was erected on the Lindsay Street corner and was used for several years. In 1921 it was sold to the Lutheran Church and is now in use by that congregation. The corner of McCallie Avenue and Lindsay Streets was purchased from Dr. Thomas Hooke McCallie in 1921 and the present magnificent church building was erected.

The ministers who served Centenary Church from 1843 until Military Occupation were: Thomas K. Munsey, 1843; W. E. G. Cunningham, 1844; William C. Dailey, 1845-1856; William D. Snapp, 1847; J. C. Pendergras, 1848; William H. Bates, 1851; Rufus M. Hickey, 1852; William H. Bates, 1853; Edwin C.

Wexler, 1854; Elbert F. Sevier, 1855; William H. Kelly, 1856; David Sullins, 1857; William E. Munsey, 1858; William H. Howell, 1859; Edwin C. Wexler, 1861; William E. Munsey, 1862-1863.

Pastors from 1865 to the present time have been: A. D. Stewart, 1865; Sewell Phillips, 1866; Grinfield Taylor, 1867; C. T. Carroll, 1868-1869; James Atkins, Sr., 1870-1871; W. W. Bays, 1872-1874; G. D. French, 1875; R. M. Parker, 1876-1878; W. W. Bays, 1879-1882; G. C. Rankin, 1883-1886; J. P. McFerrin, 1887-1889; George R. Stuart, 1890; D. Vance Price, 1891; J. P. McFerrin, 1892-1894; Charles F. Evans, 1895; Charles O. Jones, 1896; Alonzo Monk, 1897-1899; J. A. Duncan, 1900; J. S. Hopkins, 1901; J. S. French, 1902-1905; J. A. Baylor, 1906-1909; W. E. Thompson, 1910-1911; J. W. Perry, 1912; J. W. Moore, 1913-1916; E. E. Wyley, 1917-1919; W. S. Neighbors, 1920-1923; L. L. Evans, 1924-1926; Charles T. Talley, 1927-1930.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
The Soddy Church

The Soddy Presbyterian Church was organized as "Mount Bethel Church," but it is better known by the name of the town in which it has continued its services for more than a hundred years. Rev. Abel Pearson organized the church, Dec. 1, 1828, the following charter members being present: Col. William Clift, Mrs. Nancy A. Brooks Clift, Col. James Cozby, Mrs. Isabella Woods Cozby, William McGill, Mrs. Betsey McGill, John McGill, Mrs. Nancy McGill, Major Robert Clarke McRee, Mrs. James Brooks McRee, Lewis Patterson, and two others whose names are not now known.

Lewis Patterson, William McGill, William Clift, and Robert McRee were chosen ruling elders. William Clift was elected Clerk of the Session, a position which he held for forty years. The minutes, in his clear and beautiful writing, are easily read, which is remarkable in view of the poor quality of paper and ink that he was forced to use. This church is fortunate in having its early records in a perfect state of preservation.

It is said that the organization meeting of the charter members was held under a huge oak tree near the Clift-McRee

Spring. Afterwards the members gathered in their log cabin homes for the Sunday services and later a log church was erected.

The Soddy Presbyterian Church minutes present many interesting items concerning old Hamilton County families. Baptisms, marriages, and deaths are recorded with punctilious care. Even offenses against church discipline are set down. In 1832 the session was called together to consider the case of a young member who was charged with having committed an "affray." At the next meeting, the committee which had been appointed to conf. with him, reported that he had acknowledged his "affray" and had given satisfactory evidence of repentance. The record is most intriguing. After the lapse of a hundred years we shall doubtless never know what the "affray" was, nor even what the church people of that day considered an affray.

Until 1832 the congregation met in the houses of members; but on June 30, 1832, the Clerk wrote in the minutes:

"Whereas the members of the church have built a meeting-house on the lands of Clift and McRee, they (Col. Clift and Major McRee) have donated to the trustees of said church, and their successors in office, two acres of land for the use of the said church."

Lewis Patterson, Robert Cozby, and William Clift were appointed trustees. The two-acre plot is still owned by the church, although the present church building stands half a mile from it.

The minutes of the session record the death of Col. James Cozby in 1831 and of Mrs. Cozby in 1830.

Rev. Benjamin Wallace was constituted moderator of the Presbyterian. This is the first mention in the minutes of the name Wallace which is identified for nearly a hundred years with Hamilton County and the Presbyterian Church.

After the entry of May 9, 1852, the minutes are missing until 1868, when the record is resumed, with Robert C. McRee's signature as clerk.

The church followed the South and during the War Between the States it belonged to "The Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America." At the close of the War it went with other Southern Presbyterian Churches into the Presbyterian Church of the United States, or the Southern Presbyterian Church.

Dr. General Hancock Turpin is the present pastor. He planned the interesting celebration of the Centennial Anniversary in 1918.

Almost a score of Presbyterian ministers have gone out from this little church, including Wallace Clift, J. F. Coleman, Joseph R. McRee, Z. V. Myers (missionary), Mrs. Z. V. Myers (missionary), Lewis Patterson, R. C. Reed, J. K. Roberts, W. K. Roberts, A. E. Wallace, Albert Wallace, B. E. Wallace, James A. Wallace, J. D. Wallace, J. E. Wallace, J. Q. Wallace, I. E. Wallace, and W. C. Wallace.

Ministers of the Soddy Presbyterian Church 1828 to 1930

Abel Pearson	1828	Benjamin J. Wallace
Thomas Brown	1830	1832-1856
John G. Liekins	1831	
	(1856 to 1867 not known)	

Thomas Hooke McCallie	1868	C. Miller	1903
J. K. Hitler	1869	A. S. Johnson	1904
James A. Wallace	1869	John T. McBride	1905
James Reed	1870	— Milne	1905
T. D. Lee	1872	J. C. Brown	1907
A. E. Chandler	—	Joseph R. McRee	1910
D. Monroe	1875	Roy D. Bachman	1915
John Henry Davis	1890	John Harris	1918
R. W. Wilson	1892	S. G. Frazier	1923
D. Monroe	1895	General Hancock Turpin	1926
W. C. C. Foster	1902	to the present time	

The elders who served before the War Between the States, whose names are known, were:

Major Robert Clarke Mc- Ree	1828	John McGill	1829
Col. William Clift	1828	Thomas Craighead	1830
Lewis Patterson	1828	Robert McGill	1835
William M. McGill	1839	Robert Clarke McRee, Jr.	1852

The deacons who served before the War Between the States, whose names are known, were:

John Hannah	1829	Berry McGill	1829
-------------	------	--------------	------

Harrison Presbyterian Church

There was a Presbyterian Church at Harrison in 1846. It was served for a time by Dr. Benjamin Wallace, who divided his

time between the Harrison and Soddy Presbyterian Churches. The Harrison Church was dissolved after a few years.

The Hamilton County section was within the bounds of the Union Presbytery until 1838, when the Synod of Tennessee created Hiwassee Presbytery which included the Soddy Presbyterian Church and the Harrison Church. Benjamin Wallace was then pastor and was moderator of the Presbytery for a time. In 1839 Hiwassee Presbytery was divided to form Kingston Presbytery. All the Presbyterian Churches in Hamilton County joined the Kingston Presbytery and, when the Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga was organized, it also joined the Presbytery of Kingston.

The Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga

The Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga was organized by the settlers in and around Chattanooga June 21, 1840. When Brainerd Mission and Brainerd Presbyterian Church were closed in 1838 as a result of the removal of the Cherokee Indians, the Presbyterians in the section were left without a place to worship. The missionaries accompanied the Cherokees on the "Trail of Tears" to the West, but two of them, Ainsworth E. Blunt and John Vail, returned to Chattanooga where they had established homes. They called a meeting of the "Presbyterians thrown together by the Providence of God," as the brief record of the church says. The first church in Chattanooga was organized, as a result of the meeting, and was named the "Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga." Ainsworth E. Blunt was the leading spirit of the group. He was not an ordained minister, but he had been a ruling elder of the Brainerd Church and he had officiated many times in services at Brainerd.

The first communion was held June 28, 1840. Rev. Benjamin Wallace, of the Soddy Presbyterian Church, and Rev. McQuillian of the LaFayette, Ga., Presbyterian Church, served the congregation in the first ordinance of communion. The pewter tankard and cups, which had been used at Brainerd for twenty-one years, were used by the Chattanooga Church for two years.

The founders of the Church were Mr. and Mrs. William W. Anderson, Mayor and Mrs. James Berry, Mr. and Mrs. Ainsworth E. Blunt, Mary Brazeale, Margaret Davis, Eliza Doak

(Mrs. S. S. M. Doak), Samuel Hamil, Mary Long Hooke (Mrs. John A. Hooke), Judge and Mrs. Robert M. Hooke, Henry Jones, A. H. Johnston, Mr. and Mrs. Allen Kennedy, Mr. and Mrs. William Long, Mrs. Lucy Ann Boyles McFarland (Mrs. Xandos Gordon McFarland), Miss Harriet Rawlings, Mr. and Mrs. Rezin Rawlings, Mrs. Eliza Shields (Mrs. Daniel Shields), Mrs. Louisa Penelope Campbell Smith (Mrs. James Woods Smith; she was later the second wife of William W. Anderson), Dr. and Mrs. Milo Smith, William Smith, Mr. and Mrs. John Vail, and Mr. and Mrs. William Walker.

In a short time Mrs. Henry Juges, John A. Hooke, Daniel Shields, and Dr. S. S. M. Doak joined the Church. Dr. Doak, John A. Hooke, and Daniel Shields had accompanied the Indians to the West on behalf of the Government, and they were therefore absent from the organization meeting.

The meeting at which the church was organized was held in the log school and community house near the corner of East Fourth Street and Georgia Avenue. The log house was used for meetings as well as school. A pioneer and a founder of the Presbyterian Church in Chattanooga wrote that the settlers met in the log schoolhouse in June, 1837, to choose the six commissioners to represent them in entry claims. The meeting at which the name of the village was changed from Ross's Landing to Chattanooga was also held in the log cabin.

The Presbyterian congregation continued to meet there until the Commissioners of Chattanooga gave the church a lot on the southwest corner of Third and Walnut Streets. A church was started immediately. It was the first building erected and used exclusively for church purposes in Chattanooga. When it was completed, the church extended its hospitality to every other denomination.

Henry Jones, who was elected elder at the first meeting, organized the first Sunday School. Dr. McCallie said that Henry Jones was the "Father of the Sunday School in Chattanooga."

In a few years the Third and Walnut Streets property was sold and a larger lot was purchased from Kerr Boyce on the corner of Market and East Seventh Streets. A building, which was the largest and handsomest in Chattanooga at that time, was erected. It was finished about 1854. Many people con-

tributed to it; the five largest contributions being made by Col. Thomas McCallie, W. M. Townsend, William Smith, Col. James A. Whiteside, and Judge Robert M. Hooke. The trustees were James A. Whiteside, John P. Long, and Robert M. Hooke.

This building is identified with Chattanooga's history in a very interesting way. During the War Between the States the steeple was used as a target by Federal batteries stationed on Stringer's Ridge. President Jefferson Davis had appointed Aug. 21, 1863, as a day for fasting and prayer throughout the South. Services were held in the Presbyterian Church which was crowded with officers and soldiers. Dr. B. M. Palmer, of New Orleans, a distinguished Presbyterian minister, was in the midst of the long prayer when the bombing began. He continued to pray while shells whizzed over the church. When the third shell struck the gabled roof, the congregation totally dissolved. Dr. Palmer, however, continued his prayer. When he finished and opened his eyes the church was empty, save for himself. Not a member of the congregation had stayed to hear the close of the prayer.

A month later, Sept. 22, 1863, the Federal Army took possession of the church and it was used as a hospital during the entire period of Military Occupation. All records, minutes, pews, and pulpit were destroyed in the confusion of converting it hurriedly into a hospital.

The membership had been reduced from one hundred and fifty to not more than fifteen and the fifteen were women and old men. Dr. McCallie says that practically all the men in the church, even those who were past the age for military service, had enlisted in the Confederate Army. Many families had left town. Officers and soldiers of the Union Army, however, attended services which Dr. McCallie held when possible in his own home. An interesting incident of this time is the fact that Dr. McCallie continued to pray for the President of the Confederate States of America in his regular morning service. It must have taken some courage. He was arrested and taken before the Provost Marshal and charged with the crime. The Provost Marshal perhaps had a sense of humor and he visualized the young minister facing an audience composed almost entirely of United States officers and soldiers and calmly praying for the health of

the President of the Confederate States and the success of the Confederate Armies. (The Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga was still, it will be recalled, affiliated with the Presbyterian Church of the Confederate States of America.) No punishment was meted out to the minister, and it is said that he continued to remember Mr. Jefferson Davis in his prayers, and that he continued to have scores of blue-clad soldiers in his audience which frequently overflowed from the little rooms of his house to the oak-shaded yard.

After the War the church building was restored to the congregation through the influence of Mrs. William Crutchfield, who made several trips to Nashville to consult with Gen. George H. Thomas in regard to the matter, an effort having been made to bestow it upon a congregation with Union sympathies. Some years later a claim was filed in Congress for damage sustained by the building during Military Occupation, and something more than \$4,000 was awarded. This was used to recondition and refurbish the church.

The congregation, which had joined the Presbyterian Church of the Confederate States of America in 1861, affiliated immediately after the War with the Presbyterian Church in the United States or, as it is called, the Southern Church.

The congregation is the mother of many churches, as members withdrew from time to time to form other organizations, and these in the course of the years mothered other churches.

In 1886 the church property on Market Street was sold and a lot on Walnut Street, East Seventh Street, and Georgia Avenue was purchased. In 1910 this corner was sold to the First Christian Church and the lot on McCallie Avenue and Douglass Streets was bought. The corner stone of the present magnificent church home was laid in 1910.

The church has had eleven ministers in the ninety years of its existence, William Madison Cunningham, 1840; William Beard Brown, 1844; Andrew Blackburn, 1850; William Thompson, 1851; Frederick A. Ross, 1853; John N. Bradshaw, 1855; Thomas Hooke McCallie, 1861; Jonathan Waverly Bachman, 1873; H. H. Pitzer, 1913; Joseph Glass Venable, 1924; and James L. Fowle, 1929.

A CENTURY OF SERVICE

Of these ministers, Dr. McCallie and Dr. Bachman have the remarkable record of having preached in the city and county fifty years concurrently, a "century of service." No other community in the world claims such a church history. Dr. McCallie resigned the active pastorate of the church in 1873, but continued to work in the city and county. He preached for nearly six decades. Dr. Bachman ministered to the one church for more than fifty years.

CHAPTER XVII

CEMETERIES

"Call no man happy until he is dead"

The oldest cemetery in Hamilton County of which any record remains is near the site of Dallas. The earliest marked grave is that of Phebe Thurman Rawlings, wife of Asahel Rawlings. The slab above her grave shows that she was buried in 1810. This was several years before the county was settled. The burying ground is known as "Jackson's Chapel Cemetery."

Next in chronological order is the Brainerd Mission Cemetery which began to be used in 1817.

The first cemetery in Chattanooga was on the eastern slope of Reservoir Hill. A few years later a graveyard was laid out on Brabson Hill. Both these places were abandoned when the present Citizens Cemetery was established.

Many of the old graves were unmarked. Some old tombstones were used for other purposes than proving the place of the dead. In demolishing the walls of the United States Arsenal near the Lookout Waterworks, a few years ago, a stone was found embedded in the wall with the words: "Sacred to the Memory of —, August, 1837." The Arsenal was built during the War Between the States on Reservoir Hill and no doubt the soldiers who were assigned to the work found convenient material in the stones of the old graveyard.

THE NATIONAL CEMETERY

The National Cemetery was established by Gen. George H. Thomas in 1863. It is said that while standing on Orchard Knob watching the battle of Missionary Ridge through powerful field glasses that he selected the beautiful site which is now the eternal camping ground of many thousand Federal veterans. Soldiers of all wars sleep in this consecrated spot. One "Soldier of the

"Revolution" may be found, for those words are inscribed on the tombstone of Samuel Miller. Several soldiers of the War of 1812 are buried in the cemetery. One of the most unusual monuments in history may be seen on a shaded sward where the "Andrews Raiders" sleep beneath a bronze replica of the "General," the Western and Atlantic locomotive, which they attempted to steal.¹ They intended to destroy the Western and Atlantic Railroad and, with it communication between Chattanooga and Atlanta. They were captured and the attempt failed but the monument is a lasting reminder of their daring plan.

The eastern section of the National Cemetery was acquired by the United States Government by condemnation proceedings against Joseph Rouhs, who at one time owned an enormous acreage in Hamilton County. In 1870 the cemetery was extended when land was purchased from Judge Robert M. Hooke.

THE CITIZENS' CEMETERY

It is believed that the Citizens' Cemetery began to be used during or before 1837. A tract surrounding the original graves was purchased from Col. William Lindsay, an officer of the United States Army. Col. Lindsay was stationed at Ross's Landing during the Cherokee War and he entered 104 acres west of Georgia Avenue, in January, 1838. The cemetery site is included in this original entry with the exception of one portion which was purchased from George W. Gardenhire.

The city record states that the land was purchased for \$75 an acre. In 1857 the City Treasurer's Report states that the city owes George W. Gardenhire \$165 for cemetery land, including interest, and that \$301, including interest, is due the heirs of Col. William Lindsay for cemetery ground.¹

No doubt the cemetery was first conceived as a remote and peaceful resting place for loved ones. The little group of villagers, who first laid away their friends and relatives in its forest-shaded depths, could not visualize the day when it would be the center of a thriving community.

The oldest marked grave is that of a child, Lucius Polk Montgomery, born 1835, died 1837. He was the son of Mr. and Mrs.

¹ City Minute books for 1857 in a private library.

Benjamin Rush Montgomery. There is a tradition that the site of the cemetery was chosen by a loving mother, for the resting place of her little son. If the tradition is accepted, it was Mrs. Montgomery who selected and, in effect, dedicated Chattanooga's oldest cemetery, when she buried her little boy.

Goodspeed says that William Gardenhire was the first man buried in the cemetery.

The city began, some years before the War Between the States, to sell lots in the cemetery and many of these are now owned by old families. It is now a part of the Public Park System.

The cemetery had its share in the history of the War Between the States, for it is on record that hundreds of stones were taken to aid in the building of forts and breastworks in September, 1863, when the Federal Army hastily prepared for siege. Other stones went into the walls of arsenals. A quaint old house on Water Street, only recently torn down, had a large stone in its foundation on which two inscriptions could be plainly read:

"Erected
by the
First Regiment
of
Michigan Engineers
1864."

Below, in older and cruder carving, was

"Alphonse Henri
died 1851."

Some inscriptions in the cemetery are being obliterated by storm and stress of years, but many can still be read:

John Robert Farmer, son of J. K. Farmer, was buried in 1839.
Robert Lafayette Hooke, son of R. M. and M. K. Hooke, was buried in 1839.

Evans Evans and his wife, natives of South Wales, were buried in 1840.

Mrs. Spencer C. Rogers (Jane Chandler) was buried in 1856.
Elizabeth, wife of W. W. Anderson, was buried in September, 1840.

Among the pioneers whose graves are in this cemetery are Rush Montgomery, Col. Thomas McCallie, William Gardenhire,

William Long, Capt. John P. Long, R. M. Hooke and his wife, M. K. Hooke, Allen Kennedy, and Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Kaylor.

The Rouhs monument marks the graves of Joseph Rouhs and his wife. Joseph Rouhs was born in Switzerland in 1823; he died in 1907. The Crutchfield and the Watkins monuments mark the graves of old citizens.

The grave of F. A. Parham, Chattanooga's first newspaper publisher, is in this cemetery.

Mr. and Mrs. H. D. Phillips, early citizens, are buried in this cemetery.

Rebecca McCheesney Berry, who died in 1841, was the wife of the first Mayor.

Rees B. Brabson, member of Congress, died 1859.

William Crutchfield, member of Congress, died 1890.
Chancellor William M. Bradford, died 1895.

Samuel A. Ramsey, young son of Reynolds A. Ramsey, was buried in 1839.

OTHER INTERESTING GRAVES

Some other well known early citizens who were buried in the old graveyard are:

Mr. and Mrs. George W. Lyle
James Corbin
Richard Washington Corbin
Dr. and Mrs. William E. Kennedy
Jacob Frist
Mr. and Mrs. Richard Hooper

Although only the very early graves are listed in this brief record, the tomb of Harry Savage must be mentioned. One who knew him said of him:

"Illustrating how frequently we misunderstand each other in this life, here was Harry Savage, gambler, saloon keeper, man of the world, but with latent love and virtue in his heart, seeing his opportunity in our yellow fever epidemic of 1878. Copying the example of his Lord and Master, he entered the Dark Valley in a labor of love for his kind."

"How much higher can a man go?"

"It is said that his ministrations were chiefly, if not wholly, devoted to children and especially orphan children, and that his work was the basis of our Vine Street Orphans' Home."

The inscription upon his tomb reads.

HARRY SAVAGE

Aged 35 years; died October 8, 1878, of yellow fever. He buried the dead, relieved the sick, cared for the orphan children and fell a victim to his courage and devotion to work of charity. May he rest in peace.

Other yellow fever victims who were buried in this cemetery are:

Mrs. William Bell, nurse.

Dr. E. M. Baird, physician.

W. T. Monger, City Recorder.

Hugh Talty, policeman.

Prof. W. D. Underhill, principal of the high school.

Miss Hattie Ackerman.

Major Thomas J. Carlile.

THE CONFEDERATE CEMETERY

The Confederate Cemetery lies directly east of the Citizens' Cemetery. It is the second resting place for many of the soldiers, who lie beneath its green lawns. Many bodies were first buried in low ground near the river. George L. Gillespie organized a committee, in 1867, for the purpose of selecting a suitable site, purchasing it and removing the bodies to it. The committee raised a fund and bought the present site from the Gardenhire estate for \$750. Surviving trustees of the property in 1909 were George L. Gillespie, James A. Caldwell, and John C. Griffiss. Others, who served on the committees, were E. F. Sevier, R. L. Watkins, John MacMillan Armstrong, Dr. P. D. Sims, J. L. N. French, J. W. Brown, and Dr. A. D. Taylor.

Funds for the purchase and for the work were obtained by a theatrical performance, for which Misses Mary Divine, Irene Sims, Mollie Dugger, and Eliza Dugger, sold tickets. E. F. Sevier was secretary and treasurer of the finance committee.

The graves were marked, originally, with small headboards, each with the name, the number, the military command and the death date of the soldier. R. L. Watkins, a member of the committee in charge of removing the bodies, made a list of the names, beginning with the number 142 and running through number 887.¹

¹ See Appendix, Note E, for Col. Watkins' list.

The graves are of soldiers who were wounded in the battle of Murfreesboro Dec. 31, 1862, and Jan. 1, 1863. Hundreds of wounded and dying men were rushed to the hospitals and private homes in Chattanooga. Everyone who had a home was asked to prepare for wounded guests as the hospitals could not care for all. Every one of the 887 names is that of a Confederate soldier wounded in the battle of Murfreesboro, who died in a Chattanooga home or hospital. The first number on Col. Watkins' list is 142 and the first date is Feb. 1, 1863. There were 10 illegible names when Col. Watkins made his list. These were doubtless of men who died in January, 1863, and were buried in the section of the original cemetery which was nearest the Tennessee River and more frequently washed by it during "high water."

The 887 burials were made in four months; the last, No. 887, is dated May 1, 1863. This was an average of more than six funerals a day and the facilities of the little village must have been severely taxed.

Under the circumstances it is remarkable that the record of deaths was so carefully preserved.

One grave of the 887 is especially interesting. It is without a name but is marked:

"A Lady—A Nurse or Hospital Matron."

Confederate soldiers, who died or were killed earlier than Jan. 1, 1863, or later than May 1, 1863, are not included in this list, and no complete list of their names has been preserved. One authority says that 2,500 soldiers are buried in the Confederate Cemetery. This allows for 1,754 more soldiers than are accounted for in the Watkins' list.

Some names of soldiers who were buried in the cemetery later are known and these names will be found in the Appendix following the list of 887. In recent years some members of N. B. Forrest Camp, United Confederate Veterans have been buried in the cemetery and their names, also, will be found in the Appendix.

Mrs. J. B. Cooke, who worked faithfully for the Confederate cause and was a leader in the movement to preserve the cemetery and raise a monument to the dead, is buried beside her husband, a gallant Confederate soldier.

Title in the Confederate Cemetery was vested in Mrs. John MacMillan Armstrong, Mrs. Joseph H. Warner and Mrs. James A. Caldwell, trustees representing the Memorial Association.

A Monumental Association was next organized to build a Confederate monument. The two organizations—the Monumental Association and the Memorial Association were consolidated May 14, 1874, under the name "The Confederate Memorial Association."

Mrs. J. B. Cooke (Penelope McDermott) was the first president of the association, and she served until her death Dec. 25, 1872. She was succeeded by Mrs. B. D. Lodor, who served until May, 1885, when Mrs. P. A. Brawner was elected president. In May, 1886, Mrs. L. T. Dickinson became president. Secretaries of the association were Mrs. P. A. Brawner, Col. Tomlinson Fort, Mrs. W. G. Oehmig, Miss Mary Trigg, Miss Mary Cooke (now Mrs. W. B. Swaney), and Mrs. Louise G. Conner (Mrs. G. C. Conner).

The Monumental Association succeeded in raising \$2,500 (a large sum for the period "just after the War"). The monument was designed by G. C. Conner, and it was dedicated May 10, 1877. The occasion was the first, in Chattanooga, which was marked by a display of fraternal feeling by the survivors of the armies. The dedicatory exercises were attended by veterans of the Federal Army as well as by the Confederates, and by all classes of people. Federal veterans participated in the program. Troops from the United States Barracks also took part in the interesting program.

For many years the Confederate Memorial Association held annual services on Memorial Day, June 3, the birthday of President Jefferson Davis. After the organization of the United Daughters of the Confederacy that association took over the cemetery work and the annual Memorial service. The Daughters built the stone wall which surrounds the cemetery and the artistic arch and gate, from a design by L. T. Dickinson.

THE JEWISH CEMETERY

The Hebrew Benevolent Association was organized in 1867 for the purpose of purchasing a cemetery. There were twenty-two charter members of the association including: Herman Good-

man, Sr., Morris Bradt, Adolph Dauth, Jacob Bach, Adolph Tschopik, J. Spitzer, George Colburg, M. Loeffler, — Horowitz, Sol Simpson, Aaron Simpson, and others. Only one of these, Herman Goodman, is now living. The property was purchased from the Gardeshire estate. Later the name Hebrew Benevolent Association was changed to Mizpah Congregation.

Adolph Dauth was the first person to be buried in the cemetery.

THE CATHOLIC CEMETERY

Mount Olivette, the Catholic Cemetery, was established by the Catholic Church in 1886. It lies east of Missionary Ridge on a knoll which was formerly part of the Callaway estate. Among the many graves is that of Father Ryan, the Poet-Priest, who died of yellow fever in 1878. He gave his life in heroic service to the dead and dying in the dreadful epidemic and is one of the heroes of Chattanooga's history.

FOREST HILLS CEMETERY

Forest Hills Cemetery was chartered Jan. 5, 1880. The ground was purchased from Mrs. Anna Gillespie Watkins. The charter was granted to T. G. Montague, Allen C. Burns, A. M. Johnson, George Hazlehurst, James A. Caldwell, H. S. Chamberlain, H. C. Evans, Charles J. Martin, S. A. Key, and Theodore Richmond. This cemetery is comparatively modern and its records are available.

CHATTANOOGA MEMORIAL CEMETERY

The Chattanooga Memorial Park is also called White Oak Cemetery. It was formerly the Sawyer homestead. Although it is practically a new cemetery, a part of it was long used as a burying ground and there are some old graves.

THE SILVERDALE CEMETERY

The Confederate Cemetery at Silverdale has an interesting history. It is located ten miles east of Chattanooga, near Tyner's Station and near the Lee Highway.

Gen. Bragg mobilized his army around Chattanooga during the summer of 1862, many of the men being camped near Tyner's

Station. Hundreds of young boys, fresh from home, with no military training, without equipment and proper clothing, faced the gaunt realities of war. Many of them were sick and many died because of the lack of proper medicine and food. The name and military command of each young soldier was written on a wooden headboard, but the years have long since effaced the record. If a list was made, it was lost with other Confederate records.

In August and September of 1862, Bragg's Army moved on to take part in the Kentucky campaign and the graves near the temporary hospital at Silverdale were forgotten. In 1890 Capt. Joseph F. Shipp called the attention of the Veterans of N. B. Forrest Camp to their long-sleeping comrades at Silverdale. The ground was purchased and arrangements were made to care for the graves.

A memorial gate and stone wall mark the cemetery. The gate bears this inscription:

SILVERDALE CONFEDERATE CEMETERY
155 Confederate Soldiers, names unknown,
were buried here from the near-by
hospitals of Gen. Bragg's Army, 1862.

BRAINERD CEMETERY

The Cemetery at Brainerd Church and Mission was an old Indian burying ground, it is said, before the Mission was established. Dr. Samuel Worcester, who died while on a visit to the Mission June 7, 1821, was first among the missionaries and their friends to be buried in the little plot. A monument which still stands was erected over his grave, although his son removed the body to Salem, Mass., in 1841. John Arch the Cherokee, aged twenty-eight years, died June 28, 1825, and was buried near Dr. Worcester. Two small graves are of children of Mr. and Mrs. A. E. Blunt.

Mrs. Joanna S. B. Fernal, wife of Missionary Luke Fernal, is buried near the Worcester monument. She died Oct. 13, 1829. Another grave is that of Mary M. Vail, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Vail.

THE BEASON CEMETERY

The Beason Cemetery is on a spur of Stringer's Ridge. The land was given by William Stringer and he and his wife, Elizabeth Smith Stringer, are buried in the cemetery. Many of the graves are unmarked. Some of the old names and dates are:

J. P. Smith, b. July 28, 1838; d. Jan. 25, 1907.
Sallie Moore, wife of J. P. Smith, b. Apr. 5, 1838; d. Aug. 13, 1905.

Mary Emilie Moore, b. Oct. 16, 1830; d. Feb. 19, 1906.
Elizabeth ~~Jill~~ Sawyer, wife of J. E. Sawyer, b. Nov. 9, 1823; d. Nov. 24, 1863. (She was the daughter of William and Elizabeth Smith Stringer.)

Mary E. Sawyer, daughter of J. E. and E. M. Sawyer, b. June 26, 1861; d. Nov. 24, 1863.
Mollie G., daughter of J. T. and M. C. Stringer, b. Jan. 31, 1862; d. Nov. 23, 1883.

THE BECK CEMETERY

The Beck Cemetery is a family burying ground on the Beck farm. It lies to the right of the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club. None of the graves is marked, but many members of the family are buried there, including:

David Beck, born about 1760, died 1841.
Sarah Hunter Beck, his wife.
Joshua Beck, born 1813, died 1866.
Margaret Hixon Beck, his wife, died 1897.

THE COZBY CEMETERY

The Cozby Cemetery, near Falling Water, is also called the Pitt Cemetery, as the Pitt family bought the Cozby farm at that place, many years ago. The early graves are not marked, but they can be seen very plainly and it is known that several members of the Cozby family are buried here, including:

Major James Cozby, who died in 1831. A soldier of the Revolution.
Isabella Woods Cozby, wife of James Cozby, who died in 1830.
James Woods Cozby, a soldier of the War of 1812.
Robert Cozby.

FAIRMOUNT CEMETERY

An interesting old cemetery on Walden's Ridge is the Fairmount burying ground. Among the stones which have old dates are:

Taylor Guess, b. 1850; d. 1912.
 J. H. Kell, b. Aug. 9, 1838; d. June 6, 1880.
 Nicey Kell, wife of J. H. Kell, b. Mar. 4, 1835; d. Dec. 29, 1915.
 Jacob Vandegrift, b. Apr. 3, 1827; d. Mar. 29, 1904. Served in Co. I, 3rd Tennessee Federal Inf.
 Robert Wilson, b. 1813; d. Oct. 15, 1889.

THE HIXON CEMETERY

The Hixon Cemetery lies in the center of the town of Hixon. It is one of the oldest burying grounds in the county. Among the old marked graves are:

Margaret Hixon (wife of Ephraim Hixon) b. June 17, 1799; d. Oct. 9, 1888.
 Ephraim Hixon, b. Oct. 14, 1797; d. Dec. 25, 1855; soldier, of War of 1812.
 Houston Hixon, b. Mar. 22, 1819; d. Oct. 29, 1898.
 Nancy A. Hixon, wife of Houston Hixon, b. Sept. 8, 1832; d. Jan. 16, 1893.
 Wilson Hixon, b. Jan. 30, 1818; d. Sept. 5, 1892.
 Timothy Stringfield Hixon, Lieut. Co. A, 6th Mounted Inf. U. S. A., b. Sept. 7, 1842; d. Sept. 4, 1918.
 Henry G. Hixon, b. June 26, 1836; d. Feb. 26, 1920.
 Washington Hixon, b. Jan. 16, 1825; d. May 8, 1908.
 Sallie, wife of Washington Hixon, b. Dec. 22, 1823; d. Mar. 30, 1896.
 Houston Hixon, b. May 22, 1795; d. Nov. 18, 1863.
 David Hixon, b. 1820; d. 1890.
 R. H. Hamil, b. Apr. 6, 1821; d. May 9, 1884.
 Mary Collet, wife of R. H. Hamil, b. Jan. 22, 1827; d. June 28, 1900.
 Sarah L. Hamil, daughter of Robert Hamil and Mary C. Hamil, b. Mar. 1, 1862; d. Sept. 11, 1886.
 Sarah Thomas, wife of W. S. Barker, b. Jan. 13, 1856; d. Jan. 30, 1901.
 L. M. Thomas, b. June 6, 1834; d. Nov. 25, 1919.
 A. J. Thomas, b. Mar. 3, 1835; d. June 24, 1924 (evidently husband and wife).

CEMETERIES

George Preston Thomas (son of above), b. Jan. 26, 1871; d. Jan. 12, 1888.
 Susan Smith, b. Aug. 25, 1837; d. —.
 J. Y. Smith, b. Mar. 1, 1847; d. Mar. 2, 1885.
 Joseph Rogers, b. Jan. 25, 1803; d. Aug. 12, 1855.
 Rebecca, wife of Joseph Rogers, b. Apr. 5, 1806; d. May 9, 1882.
 J. Foster Rogers, b. Oct. 6, 1848; d. Mar. 18, 1908.
 Sarah Rogers Hixon, b. Mar. 7, 1841; d. Jan. 18, 1908.
 Sophronia, wife of E. H. Hixon, daughter of — (name not decipherable) b. Oct. 22, 1853; d. July 14, 1877.
 Sarah Johnson "Our Mother," b. Dec. 21, 1834; d. Dec. 17, 1912.
 Sarah, wife of Hamilton Adams, b. Sept. 11, 1822; d. Dec. 16, 1896.

THE HUTCHESON CEMETERY

The Hutcheson Cemetery, near Sale Creek, has many graves which are unmarked and show great age. Benjamin Jones, a soldier of the Revolution, is buried in the cemetery. Some graves are those of:

Betsey Gamble, b. Nov. 7, 1805; d. Nov. 24, 1904.
 Robert L. Gamble, b. May 10, 1810; d. June 16, 1870.
 Robert A. Holman, b. 1845; d. 1886.
 Margaret K. Holman, his wife, b. 1852; d. 1910.
 Rev. Alexander Hickman, b. 1829; d. 1902.
 Semira E. Hickman, his wife, b. 1822; d. 1898.
 Ann Eliza Hickman, b. 1831; d. 1910.
 A. J. Coulter, b. 1845; d. 1917.
 R. B. Hunter, b. 1828; d. 1883.
 Betsey Anderson, b. 1825; d. 1890.
 James C. Elsea, Co. A, 6th Tenn. Fed. Regt.
 Thomas Coulter, b. July 25, 1795; d. 1876.
 James McDonald, b. Aug. 29, 1793; d. Aug. 10, 1877.
 Kitty McDonald, his wife, b. May 9, 1801; d. Feb. 25, 1890.
 Marcella T., dau. of James A. and Kitty McDonald, b. 1843; d. 1864.
 Edward McDonald, b. 1822; d. 1855.
 Adelia Hutcheson, b. 1845; d. 1853.
 Capt. S. P. Elsea, b. 1849; d. 1921.
 Thomas Elsea b. 1859; d. 1916.

JACKSON'S CHAPEL CEMETERY

The oldest cemetery in Hamilton County is at Jackson's Chapel and is called Jackson's Chapel Cemetery. It is near the

262 HISTORY OF HAMILTON COUNTY

site of Dallas. The property was given to the Methodist Church by Asahel Rawlings and it was formerly the burying ground on his farm.

The Dallas Road runs between the Cemetery and Jackson's Chapel. The oldest grave in the cemetery is that of Mrs. Asahel Rawlings. The slab is inscribed "In Memory of Phoebe Rawlings, wife of Asahel Rawlings, born June 25, 1786, died August 17, 1810." Asahel Rawlings' tomb, which is beside his wife's, is unmarked, but old settlers know that it is his grave. He died more than thirty years after Phoebe Thurman Rawlings. Hundreds of old graves are marked with simple stones without inscription.

According to old residents the cemetery contains the graves of many early families, Jacksons, Rawlings, Rogers, Bradfields and others. Some inscriptions can be read, among them in addition to Phoebe Rawlings:

"Rev. John Bradfield of the M. E. Church, born Jan. 12, 1791, died Sept. 27, 1840."

THE KIRKLIN CEMETERY

The Kirklin Cemetery is a small plot which is evidently a family burying ground. It is located in Alton Park. Some of the graves are those of:

Elisha Kirklin, b. May 27, 1792; d. Jan. 17, 1864.
 Susan Kirklin, wife of Elisha Kirklin, b. Oct. 19, 1801; d. Dec. 17, 1885.
 Susan Kirklin, b. March 25, 1834; d. June 26, 1855.
 Allen J. Kirklin, b. Nov. 9, 1818; d. Sept. 12, 1864.
 William H. Kirklin, b. Oct. 12, 1840; d. July 15, 1860.
 (Susan, Allen and William Kirklin were children of Elisha and Susan Kirklin)
 R. B. Sibley, b. Oct. 18, 1851; d. June 19, 1887.
 Jesse Brown, b. 1846; d. 1918.
 Zilpha Brown, wife of Jesse, b. 1854; d. 1887.
 Joseph E. Smith, b. July 17, 1861; d. Jan. 1, 1881.
 (son of Joseph Smith and Mary Kirklin Smith)

THE LOVELADY CEMETERY

The Lovelady Cemetery is on the Dayton Pike near Daisy. There are some old, unmarked graves. Among them, it is said,

is the grave of Gideon Lovelady, the pioneer of the name. Other graves with old dates are:

John S. Harvey, b. Sept. 10, 1854; d. Nov. 11, 1902.
 William H. H. Lewis, b. Aug. 31, 1840; d. May 20, 1918.
 Elizabeth, wife of W. H. H. Lewis, b. April 17, 1836; d. Apr. 26, 1917.
 Hasteen Lovelady, b. 1827; d. Nov. 17, 1892.
 Jerome Lovelady, b. 1828; d. 1908.
 Sarah M. Lovelady, wife of Jerome, b. 1839; d. 1925.
 W. A. Lovelady, b. Aug. 15, 1850; d. Nov. 14, 1923.
 John G. Rogers, b. 1848; d. Apr. 23, 1920, served in Co. F, 6th Tenn. Mounted Inf. Fed. Army.
 Susan A. Rogers, b. Dec. 12, 1846; d. Oct. 16, 1922.
 William Isaac Thomas, b. July 29, 1842; d. June 4, 1902.

THE MCDONALD CEMETERY

The McDonald Cemetery on Harrison Pike is said to be about seventy-five years old. Only the late graves are marked.

THE MCREE CEMETERY

The McRee Cemetery, near Soddy, contains the graves of many, including the following members of the McRee family:

William McRee, b. Feb. 17, 1766; d. Mar. 13, 1845.
 Jane Craighead McRee, b. Mar. 29, 1774; d. Oct. 11, 1813.
 Richard McRee, b. Aug. 25, 1792; d. Jan. 21, 1845.
 Robert Clarke McRee, b. Aug. 9, 1790; d. Jan. 18, 1876.
 Jane Brooks McRee, b. 1797; d. May 3, 1856.
 William R. McRee, b. Sept. 2, 1833; d. Oct. 28, 1852.
 Elizabeth Jane McRee, b. Feb. 1, 1824; d. Dec. 13, 1852.
 Margaret Hannah McRee, b. 1819; d. 1828.
 Cynthia Ann McRee, b. Jan. 24, 1822; d. Oct. 9, 1840.
 Mary Agnes McRee (Mrs. James Hair), b. Aug. 22, 1826; d. 1848.
 America Washington McRee, b. Aug. 4, 1831; d. 1831.
 Sarah Eda Rebecca McRee, b. Mar. 3, 1835; d. Oct. 29, 1847.
 Robert Preston Roddy, b. 1790; d. Sept. 14, 1842.
 John Roddy, b. 1790; d. 1841.
 Nancy T. Ledford, b. 1825; d. 1898.
 Elizabeth Brown, wife of John Brown, b. Dec. 17, 1791; d. Aug. 10, 1861.

THE MONTGOMERY CEMETERY

The Montgomery Cemetery is near Snow Hill. There are many old and unmarked graves. Many tombstones, though marked, are now unreadable. The oldest person by date of birth buried in this cemetery is George Montgomery, Nov. 11, 1799, who died June 30, 1891. His wife Sarah, buried beside him, was born 1801, died 1878. Among other graves are:

Mollie Carson, b. 1860, d. 1901, wife of J. L. Carson, daughter of Hardin and Martha Tallaferro.
 James Wells, Colonel of 4th Federal Tennessee Regiment (no dates).
 Thomas Casey, b. 1839; d. 1913.
 Malinda J. Wells Casey, his wife, b. 1839; d. 1912.
 Wesley Davis, b. Dec. 14, 1812; d. Dec. 31, 1900.
 Nellie Reed Davis, his wife, b. 1818; d. 1853.
 Cynthia Davis, their daughter, b. Jan. 22, 1839; d. 1914.
 W. M. Davis, b. 1849; d. 1905.
 Martha Davis, his wife, b. 1849; d. 1888.
 M. H. Montgomery, b. 1844; d. 1900.
 Kizzie Montgomery, b. 1839; d. 1913.
 William Champion, b. 1803; d. 1854.

THE PATTERSON CEMETERY

The Patterson Cemetery near Sale Creek is one of the most interesting of the old graveyards in Hamilton County although not many of the stones are old: "Patterson" is a misnomer as none of that family is buried in the plot. It is probable, however, that Robert Patterson gave the site and thus the name derives from him. Among the graves are those of:

William S. Carrell, b. Jan. 15, 1846; d. Oct. 27, 1916.
 Alfred Lea, b. Sept. 20, 1837; d. July 24, 1893, Co. A, 6th Tenn. Fed. Regt.
 Jasper Lea, b. 1839; d. 1863, 5th Tenn. Fed. Regt.
 Larkin W. Shipley, 5th Tenn. Fed. Regt.
 George A. Leggett, Co. E, 4th New York Inf.

Robert Patterson, the Revolutionary soldier, is buried near his home which is standing west of the Dayton Pike. Bartholomew Rogers and his wife, Jane Gibson Rogers, are also buried in this plot.

THE SIVELEY CEMETERY

On the Anderson Pike near Mountain Creek Schoolhouse is the old Siveley Cemetery. Some of the graves with old dates in this cemetery are:

S. W. Anderson, b. Nov. 13, 1851; d. Jan. 2, 1909.
 John E. Godsey, b. Oct. 30, 1821; d. Dec. 17, 1884.
 Hannah Godsey, wife of John E., b. Dec. 13, 1820; d. Nov. 2, 1888.
 Kittie Godsey, their daughter, b. June 26, 1857; d. Nov. 14, 1897.
 Augustus E. Evans, b. April 16, 1820; d. Sept., 1895.
 Mary Ann, wife of A. E. Evans, b. Dec. 11, 1822; d. Jan. 19, 1898.
 J. E. Evans, son of above, b. 1857; d. 1878.
 Josiah Heaton, b. Mar. 8, 1862; d. Jan. 6, 1897.
 Daniel Siveley, b. 1798; d. May, 1863.
 Elizabeth, wife of Daniel, b. Jan. 11, 1799; d. 1849.
 Margarette, second wife of Daniel, b. Mar. 29, 1819; d. Jan. 2, 1899.
 Mrs. Ellen Skelton, b. July 15, 1861; d. July 22, 1899.

THE SNIITEMAN CEMETERY

The Sniteman Cemetery lies east of the Dallas Road about two miles south of the site of Dallas. The ground was given by Christian Sniteman as a family burying ground. It contains many graves of the Sniteman, Holcombe, Rogers, and Gann families.

The oldest grave is a slab-covered tomb which is unmarked. Mrs. Painter, who lives near by and is the granddaughter of Preston Gann and Mary Lemons Gann, says that the old grave is that of her great uncle, George Gann, an early settler in the county. Other graves are:

Preston Gann, b. April 20, 1802; d. April 24, 1884 (brother of George Gann).
 Mary Lemons Gann, wife of Preston Gann, b. March 22, 1798; d. April 15, 1871.
 Christian Sniteman, b. July 2, 1818; d. Mar. 16, 1883.
 Mary Ann Gann Sniteman, b. Nov. 4, 1825; d. Feb. 24, 1901.
 Sarah Sniteman, wife of John B. Rogers, b. 1846; d. 1911.
 Rev. J. H. Rogers, b. Dec. 16, 1845; d. Apr. 14, 1883.
 Rebecca Sniteman, wife of John H. Rogers, b. 1851; d. 1923.

THE SODDY CEMETERY

One of the oldest cemeteries in the county is that of the Soddy Presbyterian Church. The old church formerly stood beside this cemetery, but when a new building was erected a few years ago a location a mile or more away was selected. There are no records to show the first burials in the cemetery, but the church was organized Dec. 1, 1828, and doubtless the cemetery began to be used soon after that date. Some of the interesting graves in the cemetery are:

Jane Anderson, wife of Isaac Anderson, b. May 5, 1785; d. Jan. 1, 1865.
 Col. William Clift, b. Greene County, Tenn., Dec. 5, 1794; d. Feb. 17, 1866.
 Nancy A. Brooks Clift, wife of Col. Clift, b. Feb. 22, 1795; d. Aug. 17, 1847.
 Mary B. Haney, b. June 14, 1789; d. Nov. 9, 1854, buried in Clift lot.
 Rev. Abel Pearson, b. Sept. 8, 1779; d. Nov. 13, 1856.
 Ann Templeton, wife of J. A. Templeton, b. Mar. 5, 1800; d. Aug. 4, 1867.
 Rev. Ben. Wallace, b. June 14, 1807; d. Sept. 5, 1856.
 Mary Anderson Wallace, wife of Benjamin Wallace, b. July 10, 1811; d. Mar. 10, 1888.
 Daniel Yarnell, b. Aug. 20, 1775; d. Oct. 26, 1843.
 James S. Yarnell, son of Daniel and Polly Yarnell, b. Jan. 26, 1817; d. July, 1840.

THE WELSH CEMETERY AT SALE CREEK

The Welsh Cemetery at Sale Creek is not an old cemetery although a few graves are of people who were born in the first half of the last century.

John M. Jones, b. 1839; d. June 17, 1879.
 Elizabeth Davis, b. Nov. 25, 1845; d. Nov. 27, 1883.
 John D. Jones, b. Nov. 7, 1830; d. July 4, 1883.
 Daniel Thomas, b. in Wales May 9, 1835; d. Dec. 13, 1891.
 Mary Roberts, wife of David Roberts, b. Sept. 10, 1846; d. May 13, 1887.

BENNETT CEMETERY

The Bennett Cemetery is on the Wilson farm on the Alvin York Highway in Sequatchie County, formerly Hamilton County. This is a family burying ground with only a few mounds, including those of:

B. L. Bennett, b. May 13, 1817; d. Feb. 21, 1879.
 Elizabeth Lamb Bennett, his wife, b. July 24, 1818; d. Jan. 11, 1887.
 John Bennett, b. June 10, 1792; d. Feb. 19, 1862.
 Polly Bennett, his wife, b. Dec. 9, 1792; d. Oct. 25, 1854.
 John Bennett, Jr., b. Apr. 21, 1852; d. Mar. 2, 1882.
 Sallie C. Bennett, his sister, b. Apr. 6, 1864; d. July 26, 1887.

THE DUNLAP CEMETERY

The Duplap Cemetery is near the town of Dunlap. It was formerly in Hamilton County. This is comparatively modern and there are few old graves. Some of the graves with early birth years are:

E. H. Price, b. Aug. 15, 1815; d. June 23, 1895.
 William Rankin, b. July 11, 1804; d. Jan. 10, 1886.
 Minerva Pope Rankin, his wife, b. Sept. 5, 1812; d. Aug. 30, 1897.
 Rev. Henry Martin Cunningham, b. Nov. 27, 1818; d. July 5, 1904.
 S. R. Longrothan, b. Mar. 20, 1816; d. Jan. 22, 1909.
 Philip L. Sawyer, b. Apr. 18, 1828; d. Oct. 26, 1891.
 Mandy, his wife, b. June 14, 1825; d. March 30, 1906.

There are also several graves of soldiers of the War Between the States:

Josiah Hatfield, Co. K, 4th Tennessee Cav.
 L. W. Merriam, U. S. Navy.
 Louis Carlton, Co. D, 10th Tennessee Federal Inf.
 Jacob Swanner, Co. D, 10th Tennessee Mounted Inf.

THE HATFIELD CEMETERY

A small burying ground on the Alvin York Highway in Sequatchie County; formerly Hamilton County, contains a few old graves. Some of them are:

D. B. Hatfield, b. Dec. 28, 1856.
 Delia Hatfield, his wife, b. July 26, 1858; d. Dec. 13, 1899.
 Pleasant Johnson, Co. E, 6th Tennessee Federal Inf.
 John Hatfield, Co. G, 6th Tennessee Federal Inf.
 John Hatfield, b. 1840; d. June 24, 1905.
 Sarah E. Hatfield, his wife, b. April 18, 1856.
 William Hatfield, Co. E, 6th Tennessee Federal Inf.
 J. E. Farmer, b. Feb. 28, 1840; d. Oct. 25, 1907.
 Martha Farmer, his wife, b. May 29, 1839.
 Harriet M. Jones, b. July 15, 1817; d. Sept. 25, 1898.

Other cemeteries will be listed in Volume II.

CHAPTER XVIII

SEQUATCHIE VALLEY

Sequatchie County, Bledsoe County, Marion County

There are those who say that Sequatchie Valley is the loveliest place in the world. They who deny this have never seen the valley. It lies between high mountains—Walden's Ridge on the east, and the Cumberlands on the west. It is four miles wide, scarcely deviating from that width in seventy miles of undulating beauty. It is traversed by the Sequatchie River, which pours its silver stream into the golden Tennessee east of Jasper. The mountains rise abruptly and their granite heights seen against a glowing sky seem towered battlements of ancient keeps and castles.

Sequatchie Valley is not a part of Hamilton County now, but until 1857 a portion of it was included in the boundaries of Hamilton. The people who reside, and have resided in days past, in the three counties which lie within the valley are closely bound to Hamilton in many ways. It is, therefore, appropriate that sketches of Bledsoe, Marion, and Sequatchie Counties should be included in this volume.

Sequatchie, Si-qua-tsi, means Opossum. Several writers have given it the less musical and romantic translation, "Hog Trough"; but it must be remembered that the Indians had seen no hogs until the coming of De Soto, and Sequatchie was already a name among them when the Spaniards brought their swine.

Daniel Smith, who first explored the Valley, traveling through it in the spring of 1792, made a map on which the Sequatchie River appears as "Crow Creek." The map was published in 1793. "Crow Creek" appears in some of the old deeds. Daniel Smith was accompanied by Gilbert Imley.

The spelling varies. Some citizens of the valley prefer "Sequatchee," while the Treaty of 1806 shows, among the Indians who signed it, Chief Sequatchu.

Stockley Donelson's survey of his immense tract much of which is in Sequatchie Valley is dated Nov. 23, 1795. It must, however, have taken him many weeks to survey the property.

He secured, from North Carolina, a grant of twenty thousand acres which lay in territory, now in several Tennessee counties but at the time of the grant in "North Carolina's Western Lands." Stockley Donelson actually secured, not twenty thousand acres, but one hundred and fifty thousand (as has been mentioned in Chapter VII), as the described boundaries of his patent, and his survey included that amount of land. The patent is registered in Hawkins, Rhea, Hamilton, and Marion Counties. It is registered in Marion County March 23, 1820, and on the deed is written, "Surveyed by Stockley Donelson, Surveyor of the Western District, Nov. 23, 1795." The registration is witnessed by James Adair, John Alexander, William Caldwell, Robert Gamble, Robert Miller, Watson Reed, and Isaac Swann. Practically all these men were identified with Hamilton's early history as well as the Sequatchie Valley section.

In 1805 the first settlers arrived in the valley. They were Amos Griffith, Isaac Standifer, and William Standifer. They were then on a prospecting trip. After choosing their future homes they returned to Virginia for their families. A year later they had established their homesteads, and for many years their names are found in every important movement in the valley. They evidently brought with them Benjamin Standifer, a soldier of the Revolution, who was an early settler. He is probably buried on the Standifer farm.

Amos Griffith located near the present site of Whitwell. His son, William Standifer Griffith, was the second white child born in the valley: the first being Louisa Anderson—daughter of John Anderson—who was born Sept. 8, 1806. Evidently John Anderson arrived in the valley almost as soon as Amos Griffith and Isaac and William Standifer located their homes. Goodspeed says that James Robertson was the earliest settler and that he arrived in 1804.

Settlement in Sequatchie Valley preceded settlement in Hamilton County by almost a decade. Bledsoe County and Marion County are both older than Hamilton.

A reference to the valleys occurs in John Owen's *Journal*,

SEQUATCHIE VALLEY

printed in 1818, when he says that he "traveled on the Sequatchie Road from near Kingston."

SEQUATCHIE COUNTY

Sequatchie County was erected by Act of the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee in 1857 from territory belonging to Hamilton County and Marion County.

The county was named for the valley and the river. The county seat was established at the town of Dunlap which had been named for William Dunlap.

The county was erected several years after the date of the last Revolutionary Pension List; but several graves of Revolutionary soldiers can be found within its boundaries. They lived, however, in Marion and Hamilton Counties and drew pension in those counties.

Sequatchie County territory had its part in the Indian history of the section. There is a tradition in the Hopkins family that an ancestor, — Hopkins, was killed by Indians in Sequatchie Valley near the present site of Chattanooga. Judith Cope Hopkins, wife of the victim, was captured by the Indians and she gave birth to a son while she was a captive. The son was named Benjamin Parker Hopkins (he was possibly named for his father). An Indian woman aided Judith Hopkins and her child to escape.

BLEDSOE COUNTY

Bledsoe County was erected by Act of the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee out of Roane County Nov. 30, 1807. It was named for Abraham Bledsoe, although local tradition has assigned the honor, at times, to both Col. Anthony Bledsoe and James Bledsoe.

The first settlement in the county was Pikeville, named in honor of Gen. Zebulon Pike. The first county seat was Madison, and the first county court met there at the house of John Thomas. The county seat was changed to Pikeville in 1813.

In 1833 James A. Whiteside was a well-known lawyer in Pikeville.

SOLDIERS OF THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION WHO DREW PENSION IN
BLEDSOE COUNTY

List of 1818

Thomas Brannon

List of 1832

Stephen Brown Lovett Reed
 John Curtis John Rains
 John Dalton Laton Smith
 Andrew Davis Daniel Sutherland
 John Ford, Sr. Benjamin Standifer
 John Hale Charles Thurman
 John Malaby Philip Thurman
 Andrew McDonough John Thomas
 John Narramore George Walker

List of 1840

Andrew Davis John Narramore
 John Ford, Sr. Chatten D. Pollard
 John Hale Benjamin Standifer
 Francis Hughes Charles Thurman
 Andrew McDonough Philip Thurman

Some Bledsoe Soldiers of the Revolution

Andrew Davis was born Dec. 2, 1756, in Waxhaw Settlement, S. C. He served in South Carolina troops and later in North Carolina troops under Capt. Samuel Martin. He says in his pension papers that he knew Andrew Jackson when a boy. He moved to Iredell County, N. C., thence to Rutherford County, thence to Warren County, thence to Bledsoe County, where he applied for pension, and thence to Benton County, Ala., where he died.

Francis Hughes was born 1759 in the Shenandoah Valley, Va. He was the son of Francis Hughes of Virginia. He lived in Burke County, N. C., when he enlisted in June, 1776, in the Third N. C. Regiment. He moved to Greene County and in 1777 enlisted under Gen. John Sevier. He was in the battle of King's Mountain Oct. 7, 1780, in Capt. Samuel Williams' Company and volunteered again for Sevier's Cherokee Expedition in 1782. He died after 1840 when he was living with Margaret Hughes. Among his children was probably John Hughes. A great-grandson, Francis Hughes, died on Walden's Ridge, Hamilton County, a few years ago.

Charles Thurman was born in Virginia about 1760. He served in the Virginia Militia and was in the battle of Guilford Court

house. He was present at the Surrender of Cornwallis and saw Lord Cornwallis deliver his sword to the American officers. He was discharged at Winchester, Va., Nov. 7, 1781. He was reared by his stepfather, Nehemiah Evitt, of Buckingham County, Va., who moved to Bledsoe County with him and was living with him when Charles Thurman's pension application was made. Charles Thurman died Dec. 6, 1848, in Bledsoe County. His widow, Barbara Bicknell Thurman, died Dec. 14, 1849. Their marriage took place July 29, 1790, in Washington County, Va. Their children were: (1) Mary Ann, born 1791; (2) William; (3) John, born 1800; (4) Frederick; (5) Elizabeth, who married Johnathan; (6) Henry; (7) Charles, Jr.; (8) Thomas; and (9) Margaret.

Philip Thurman was born in Anson County, N. C., near the Big Pede River, Nov. 15, 1757. He lived in Cheraw District, S. C., when he entered the service in 1775. Some of his officers were: Capt. Daniel Sunday, Col. George Hicks, and Capt. Benjamin Odum. He served at the Siege of Augusta. He was discharged Nov. 15, 1782, in Augusta. He was then serving under Capt. Odum. At the close of the Revolutionary War he moved to Smith County, Tenn., and thence to Anderson County. He moved to Bledsoe County about 1806, he says in his pension statement, but that was one year before the county was erected. He probably meant that he moved to the section that became Bledsoe County. He died Sept. 2, 1840, in Bledsoe County and was survived by his wife, Keziah Thurman, who died June, 1845. She was born in 1766. They were married in Anson County, N. C., July 10, 1783. Philip Thurman's will dated April 5, 1836, in Bledsoe County, was witnessed by Benjamin Bridgeman, J. Bridgeman, and James A. Whiteside. In it he speaks of his "seven oldest children." Some of his children were: (1) Eli or Elijah, born April 22, 1784, died March 10, 1842, married Sarah —; (2) Phoebe, born June 25, 1786, married Asahel Rawlings; (3) Sarah, who married — Rogers; (4) Susan or Susannah, born Feb. 27, 1805, in Anderson County, died Jan. 5, 1887, in Saline County, Ark., married John Bradfield; (6) John; (7) Ephraim, born Jan. 16, 1791, married May 29, 1817, Sarah —; (8) Mary, married George Sawyer.

Benjamin Standifer was born in Maryland, May 7, 1764. He died March 18, 1839, at his "Mansion House" in Bledsoe County. He entered the service in 1780 under Capt. Douglass and Col. Dudley in Orange County, N. C. He volunteered again under Capt. Abraham Allen. After the Revolutionary War he moved to Georgia and from thence to Bledsoe County. He married Nancy Nichols in Oglethorpe County, Ga., Dec. 29, 1802. She was born in 1780 and died in Hamilton County, Feb. 28, 1864.

Children who were living when she died were: (1) LeRoy; (2) Joshua; (3) Sarah, who married — Hammond; (4) Milly, who married — Chipman. A grandson, William Standifer, was living in Hamilton County in 1870, at which time he was thirty-three years of age.

Capt. Samuel Billingsly, soldier of the Revolution, according to family records was born in 1745; he died in 1816 in Bledsoe County. His wife, Mary, died in 1838 aged 85. Among their children John was born 1780, died 1856, married Oct. 10, 1802, married second time Sept. 13, 1831, Jane Hoodenpyle, daughter of Philip Hoodenpyle.

George Kirkland (Kirklin), a soldier of the Revolution according to family records, moved to Bledsoe County early in the Nineteenth Century and died there about 1840. Among his children was Elisha Kirklin, born 1797, died 1864, who married Susan Nixon, born 1802, died 1885.

Elijah Hicks, soldier of the War of 1812.

Sketches of soldiers of the Revolution and War of 1812 will be continued in Volume II.

CAPT. TERRY'S COMPANY IN CHEROKEE WAR

A company for service in the Cherokee War was mustered in in Bledsoe County in May, 1836. Scott Terry was captain. Byram Heard was lieutenant and Early Heard was ensign. The following list is copied from records in the War Department.

Jacob Billingsly	John H. Fowler
Elliott H. Boyd	Thomas Ferguson
Semon Boyd	George Gregory
David Cagle	Sidney S. Griffith
Shade Cantrell	Isham Hale
David D. Carder	Scott Hale
Lewis Carmack	James Hall
Landon F. Carter	John Hall
Samuel B. Cathey	Lewis Hall
Jackson Coleman	William Hall
William S. Dalton	Isaac Haney
Jonas Denton	Martin Heard
Joseph Dill	Isaac Hinckle
Robert Dwiggin	James Hixon
Abner Fletcher	Reuben Hixon
Robert Foster	Thomas J. Hoodenpyle
John Fowler	Francis Hughs

William Hughes	Isaac Roberson
William Humphries	George B. Roberson
Malcolm Hunter	William S. Rogers
Aaron Johnson	Hampton Sales
Wright (Wright) Johnson	Asa Sims
Robert Jones	Thadeus Sims
John G. Lamb	David Skiles
Robert Marcum	Ephraim Skiles
William Marsh	John Smith
Alexander McCarroll	Redford B. Smith
James M. McCord	Shelton C. Standifer
Lafayette McCord	John Stepp
Calvin McDonough	Hiram Stone
Lewis D. Merryman	James Stone
Ephraim Nelson	Elijah Tucker
James O'Nail (O'Neal)	Fielding Turner
William Phillips	Thomas Turner
James Pickett	Benjamin Vanpelt
James M. Pope	Jeremiah Walker
Thomas C. Pope	Western Waterman

MARION COUNTY

Marion County was erected by Act of the General Assembly of Tennessee out of Cherokee Lands in 1817. It was named for Gen. Francis Marion. The county was organized at Liberty, which became the first county seat. The first county court was held at the old Cheek house. In 1820 the county seat was moved to Jasper. The town was named for William Jasper, of South Carolina, a hero of the Revolution. The courthouse in Jasper was burned a few years ago and many old records were destroyed. One book, which was saved, contains the registration of the deed to Stockley Donelson, which has been mentioned, and an old deed which conveys to Landon Carter one-half the tract granted by the State of North Carolina to John Sevier, Aug. 9, 1795. The grant was located on "Crow Creek, sometimes called Sequatchie River."

John Kelly was the first clerk of Marion County. Stephen Hicks was his deputy. Amos Griffith was register.

Alexander Kelly, William King, Burgess Matthews, David Oats, William Stevens, and William Stone were commissioners of Marion County and the town of Jasper.

James Jones was sheriff of the county in 1811; Alexander Coulter was deputy sheriff.

Kelly's Ferry was established by Col. John Kelly, who died in Marion County in 1844. Alexander Kelly was appointed administrator of the estate. He offered Kelly's Ferry and Kelly's farm for sale. In his advertisement he says the former name of Kelly's Ferry was "Cotton Port."

Amos Griffith, John Kelly, John Mitchell, and John Thurman were members of the county court in 1812.

Members of the county court in 1812 were: I. H. Cainatzer, C. M. Chaudain, E. Hudson, John Kelly, N. Langley, C. W. Lewis, William B. Proper, William Rankin, R. S. Raulston, D. R. Rawlings, C. Scruggs, and J. K. Tate.

Some of the landowners by 1830 were: Josiah McNair Anderson, William Anderson, William Archer, William Arnett, Robert Bean, Sr., William Bean, Ephraim Brannon, John Condra, Alexander Coulter, David Drain, James Drain, Sr., James Drain, Jr., Robert Drain, John G. Everett, Edmond Goff, John Grayson, Amos Griffith, Roswell Hall, Stephen Hicks, James Jones, Alexander Kelly, John Kelly, Thomas Kelly, William King, Philip Kraft, Peter Looney, Burgess Matthews, Davis Miller, Howell Mitchell, Jonathan Newman, David Oats, Elizabeth Pack, Archibald Prater, Isaac Prater, Matthew Pryor, David Rankin, Samuel Read, Isaac Standifer, William Standifer, William Stevens, William Stone, Anthony Street, and Henry Young.

SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION WHO DREW PENSION IN

MARION COUNTY

Elisha Burke	<i>List of 1818</i>
	John Doss
Dan Alexander	<i>List of 1835</i>
Robert Davis	Matthew Pryor, Sr.
William Everett	Jeremiah Rogers
Ennis Hooper	Meshack Stevens
James Jones	Ransome Smith
John Jones	Ezekiel Stone
Robert Martin	Solomon Stone
William Metcalf	Stephen Thompson
Joseph McCormick	Jacob Troxel
Young Paugh	Luke Vickory

List of 1840

William Everett	Letitia Rains, widow of John
James Morgan	Rains
Laton Smith	Ezekiel Stone
Ransome Smith	

In both Bledsoe and Marion Counties there were few soldiers of the Revolution on the *List of 1818*. Pension requirements for the early list were very rigid. Doubtless many residents of the county, veterans of the Revolution, did not apply for pension.

SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION WHO DREW PENSION IN MARION COUNTY

Elisha Burke was born in 1755. He enlisted in Mecklenburg County, N. C., under Capt. Moore and Col. Little. He applied for pension in Marion County in 1825. He then had two children: Alfred Cameron, aged 16 years, and Keziah, aged 13 years. He married a second wife May 21, 1835, when he was 80 years of age. She killed him and was tried and convicted for the crime. She was sent to prison.

Robert Davis was born in 1750. He enlisted in 1781 in North Carolina troops and was then living in Caswell County, N. C. He applied for pension in Marion County Nov. 21, 1832. He died July 8, 1835. His widow, Lucinda Malone Davis, applied for a pension. She stated that she married Robert Davis in Guilford County, N. C., Nov. 25, 1808.

John Doss was born in 1740. He enlisted March 17, 1777, in Pittsylvania County, Va. He served two years. He applied for pension in Marion County in October, 1826. He resided for a time in Bledsoe County before he lived in Marion County. His children were: Moses; Aaron; Biddie; Dide; and Hannah Ann, who married — Hall.

William Everett was born in Richmond County, Va., May 24, 1763. He was living in Pittsylvania County, Va., when he entered the service in 1781. He moved after the War to Bedford County, Va., to Caswell County, N. C., to Hawking County, N. C., to Knox County, Tenn., and to Marion County in 1831. His wife survived. A son accepted the final pension payment Nov. 27, 1838.

Ennis Hooper was born in 1750. He was enlisted in 1777 in Guilford County, N. C. He served in battles of Guilford Courthouse, Briar Creek, Stone River, Gates Defeat, and Eutaw Springs. He was given a land warrant by the State of North Carolina. He died Feb. 4, 1833.

James Jones was born in 1755. He enlisted in 1776 or 1777 and was attached to Capt. Snipe's Company. He served in the battles of Savannah, Camden, and Eutaw Springs.

John Jones was born in Brunswick County, Va., about 1750. He enlisted under Capt. Whiteside in Burke County, N. C. He moved to Rutherford County, N. C., and after the Revolution he moved to Knox County, thence to Bledsoe, thence to Marion, where he died Nov. 23, 1839. He married Mary Jones, March, 1790. She survived him and was living in 1851. In her application for pension she enclosed the original pages from her family Bible in which the following children are named: (1) Thomas, born Sept. 17, 1790; (2) Milberry, born June 24, 1792; (3) Benjamin (the name is torn but it is apparently Benjamin), born May 20, 1794; (4) — (name completely gone), born May 28, 1796; (5) Sally, born May 10, 1798; (6) William, born Feb. 12, 1810; and (7) Betsey, born Nov. 25, 1812. Congressman Josiah McNair Anderson wrote to the Pension Department recommending the granting of the widow's pension. He said that the pages from the family Bible were enclosed in the application and he hoped they would be returned. They were not returned and if members of the family should want to see them they are in the Pension Department in Washington with the widow's application and Congressman Anderson's letter in which he states that he "has known the family for twenty-five years."

Robert Martin moved to Hamilton County. See Chapter XIII for his sketch.

Matthew Pryor, Sr., was born in Granville County, N. C., March 15, 1750. He served in North Carolina troops and was near Col. James Williams when that officer was mortally wounded in the battle of King's Mountain. He moved to Roane County, thence to Marion County. He died near Whitwell.

Ezekial Stone was born Nov. 24, 1756, in Fauquier County, Va. He enlisted in Surrey County, N. C. He moved to Bledsoe County in 1815, and to Marion County in 1819. He secured a grant of land from North Carolina for military service. He was the son of David Stone and Elizabeth Jenifer Stone, and the family records say he was born in Charles County, Md. He married Jane Wood of North Carolina. He moved to the French Broad River, then in North Carolina, now in Tennessee, in 1784. He was an early settler in Sequatchie Valley. He died in Marion County when he was nearly one hundred years old. His children were: (1) William, who married Mary Randall; (2) Richard W.; (3) Thomas; (4) Mary; (5) Hannah; (6) Rebecca; (7) Elizabeth; and (8) Mary.

Luke Vickory was born in 1750. He was the son of James Vickory. He served in the battle of Guilford Courthouse.

Alexander Kelly, a Revolutionary soldier according to family records, died in Marion County. His son, John, born in Greenbrier County, Va., June 12, 1779, married Mary Mayo in 1798.

Bernard Thompson served in the Revolution in South Carolina Troops. Proof of his service is contained in the pension application of Stephen Thompson.

SOLDIER OF WAR OF 1812

William Stone, soldier of the War of 1812, was born in Sevier County, Tenn., on the French Broad River. He was the son of Ezekiel Stone and Jane Wood Stone. He served as a captain in the Creek War and was made a brevet brigadier general for gallantry in action, in the battle of the Horseshoe. He was in the battle of New Orleans. He was elected to Congress in 1836 and again in 1838. He married Mary Randall. Their children were: Teresa, Rebecca, Elvira, Louisa, McDonough P. D., John L., Rhoda Jane, and Spencer Clack, who married Rachel Couch.

Sketches of soldiers of the Revolution and War of 1812 will be continued in Volume II.

THE BATTLE OF NICKAJACK AND RUNNING WATER

Marion County was the scene of the battles of Nickajack and Running Water in Major James Ore's Expedition in 1794. The successful termination of this expedition broke the power of the Chickamaugas.

The continued attacks and massacres directed from the towns of the Chickamauga Indians against Nashville and the settlements on the Cumberland, roused Gen. James Robertson and he determined to invade and destroy the Indian towns. The Chickamauga tribe thought their villages on the Tennessee River were impregnable, as they were protected by mountain fastnesses.

During the summer of 1794, Joseph Brown, who had been taken prisoner when he was a boy and kept at Nickajack,¹

¹ For the capture of Joseph Brown and his family, see Chapter XI. John Sevier secured the release of Joseph Brown and his sister in exchange for the daughter of Kahanetah, who was taken captive by the white men in 1789.

accompanied a scouting party across the Cumberland Mountain, down Battle Creek to the Tennessee River, opposite Nickajack, thereby proving that horsemen might make their way to the towns.

In September, 1794, Gen. Robertson received warning of a proposed attack by the Chickamaugas who were to be joined by the Creeks, and he determined to forestall the invasion. He called for volunteers, who responded readily. Five hundred men assembled at Buchanan's Station. Major James Ore, in command of a body of fifty militiamen, who were defending Mero District, joined the volunteers. Major Ore was given command of the expedition. The little army started to march Sept. 7, and reached the banks of the Tennessee River three miles below the mouth of the Sequatchie River, on the night of Sept. 12. The men crossed the river before daylight Sept. 13, and marched up the mountain in the rear of Nickajack, where they waited for dawn.

There were about three hundred Indian warriors and their families living in Nickajack. Two houses, surrounded by fields of corn, stood about two hundred yards west of the town. As day broke a young Indian woman came from one of these houses and began to pound corn in a mortar. Her husband emerged from the door, placed his arm about her, kissed her and began to aid her in her work of preparing the simple breakfast. A shot rang out from the hidden Americans. The warrior fell, mortally wounded, at the feet of his young wife. The Americans charged. The door of the house was opened and the Indian's body was dragged inside, but the Indian woman was captured.

The Indians were completely surprised and forty or more were slain on the banks of the river. The remainder fled toward Running Water Town, three miles up the river. A desperate defense was maintained by Indian warriors, who were in the cabin where lay the body of the Indian who had first been slain. They were all killed or captured. The captives, including the young squaw whose husband had been killed, were placed on boats for safe-keeping while the troops marched up the river to destroy Running Water Town. The young squaw sprang into the river and swam toward the shore. Some men raised their

rifles to shoot her but an officer forbade, saying, "She is too brave to kill." She was permitted to escape.

One of the captives, recognizing Joseph Brown, appealed to him to spare the lives of the women and children. "We are white men," he answered. "We do not kill women and children." "That is good news for the wretched," exclaimed the old squaw. Another captive asked Joseph Brown if the white men had "sprung from the clouds or sprouted from the ground," so amazed were they at the invasion of their home.

Major Ore's men marched up the river toward Running Water Town. The warriors who were there had heard the firing at Nickajack and they ran forward, meeting the white men at the Narrows where the mountain juts out almost into the river. There they made a desperate resistance. Finally, seeing that their efforts were hopeless, they fled to the mountains. The white men then burned Running Water Town.

The Indians lost, in the two battles, about seventy warriors, including "The Breath,"² who was chief of Nickajack.

Two fresh scalps were found at Nickajack. They had been taken on the Cumberland a short time before. In both towns there were quantities of ammunition and supplies, which had been furnished to the Chickamaugas by Spanish authorities, who were aiding the Indians in their hostilities.

The spirit of the Chickamauga tribe was broken. Their "Lower Towns," which they had believed inaccessible, had been invaded and totally destroyed. As a result of Major Ore's Expedition, the Chickamauga tribe ceased to exist. The warriors returned to the Cherokee Council and sued for peace.

The battles of "Nickajack" and "Running Water" marked the end of the wars of the Cherokees and the Chickamaugas against the white people. For twenty years the settlers on the border had been in constant fear. The settlement of the lower part of East Tennessee had been delayed and the war had cost hundreds of lives.

Running Water Town was the headquarters of Chief Dragging

² When Joseph Brown was captured in 1788, "The Breath" befriended him and adopted him into his own family.

Canoe after he removed from Chickamauga. He died there March 1, 1792.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM J. STANDIFER'S COMPANY IN CHEROKEE WAR

A company enlisted for service in the Cherokee War in Marion County and was mustered in, in May, 1836. The following list was copied from records in the War Department.

William Bell	Isaac Kersey
James Brasbear	Elekciel W. Ketcham
Benjamin F. Bridgeman	James Kilmer
William Brumley	Andrew King
Thomas Chaot	Joseph B. Leathers
Lemuel Christian	Jesse McBee
William Christian	Samuel McBee
William Cooper	Daniel McDaniel
Austin A. Coppenger	Washington McDaniel
Smith Coppenger	Reuben McEwen
Moses Coughran	Andrew C. Mitchell
John Dill	Kerney Mitchell
William Dodson	Pleasant A. Mitchell
Robert Drain	Alexander Mooney
Milam M. Ferguson	Jesse J. Nichols
Calender Forrester	Daniel Oyler
John Forrester	Frederick Oyler
George Graham	James J. Pope
Isaac S. Griffith	Thomas A. Pope
Jesse J. Griffith	Ensign Joseph K. Prigmore
Tilman Hane	James Richards
George A. B. Hardin (Bugler)	King Richards
Edward Holloway	John J. Smith
John Horn, Sr.	James M. Standifer
John Horn, Jr.	Alexander Steele
Benjamin Johnson	Joseph Stewart
William R. Jones	William Tucker
John Kelly	John Watson
Joseph B. Kelly	John Webb
Joseph P. Kelly	Dillon Woodfyn

CHAPTER XIX

ORIGIN OF NAMES

The bluff on the south side of the Tennessee River between Walnut and Lindsay Streets was called by the Cherokees Atlanuwa, Tlanuwa, or Hawk's Nest. Traditionally a large and mystic bird, something like a gigantic hawk, nested in the crevices of the bluff. Other legends say that thousands of small birds gathered there. In either case the romance that Chattanooga means Hawk's Nest probably originated from "Tlanuwa." There is no foundation whatever for the statement that the huge bowl which is Chattanooga, surrounded by towering mountains, was fancifully called the Hawk's Nest by the Cherokees. For the meaning of Chattanooga see page 137.

Cherokee, according to Adair, is derived from Chee-ra, "fire." Their priests were called Cheera—tabige, "men possessed of divine fire." The title of the Nation is spelled in fifty ways. "The name as given by Gallatin is, properly, Tsakalies. Mooney goes into more detail: 'In the lower dialect, with which the English settlers first became familiar, the form is Tsa-ragi. In the other dialects the form is Tsa-lagi.' De Soto chroniclers wrote it Chalaque. The present standard form goes back to 1708. Mooney says the name by which the Cherokees call themselves is Yunwiya, signifying 'real or principal people'; and that on ceremonial occasions they frequently speak of themselves as the Kituhwagi (or Cuttawa). The Tennessee River was in very early times called the Cussate.'¹

Chickamauga, Tsikamagi, is the name given to the two creeks, South and North Chickamauga. The South Chickamauga rises in Georgia and flows into the Tennessee River near the Brainerd section. It is famous for the two battles fought on its banks

¹ Judge Samuel Cole Williams. See note, page 237, Adair's *History of the American Indians*, reprinted by the Colonial Dames Resident in Tennessee, edited by Judge Williams.

(the Chickamauga Expedition, April, 1779, and the battle of Chickamauga, September, 1863). The North Chickamauga, frequently called the Little Chickamauga, flows through the northern part of the county, emptying into the Tennessee near the Cincinnati Southern Bridge, nearly opposite the mouth of South Chickamauga. The tradition that Chickamauga means River of Death is unfounded. That supposed derivation dates from the War Between the States battle when Death hovered over the Chickamauga for three days but the two creeks had been called by the name for many generations. It has been said that the name derives from a Chickasaw word, "Chucama," meaning good and a Cherokee word "Kah," meaning place, therefore meaning "Good place."² The name probably comes from the Chitimauca, who lived in the Lower Mississippi Valley.³ Members of the band probably wandered to the Tennessee Valley section after battles with the Chickasaws and Choctaws in 1721 and with the Chickasaws and Natchez in 1733.⁴

Erlanger Hospital was named for the Baroness Erlanger and its correct name is Baroness Erlanger Hospital. Baroness Erlanger was, before her marriage, Miss Slidell, of New Orleans, La. She accompanied her father, John Slidell, to France when he was sent by the Confederate Government as minister plenipotentiary. There she met and married a brilliant young Austrian financier, Baron Erlanger. After the War when the Alabama Great Southern Railway was projected, Baron Erlanger, on the advice of his wife, bought the whole issue of its first mortgage bonds. Later he was obliged to take over the railroad property to protect his holdings. He reorganized the Alabama Great Southern, and it is said that his heirs in England still own a large interest in the road. The Baron visited Chattanooga to inspect his property and was given a banquet at the Stanton House. Many speeches applauding him were delivered. Dr. George W. Baxter proposed that a hospital be established and that it be named for the Baron. The name was changed to the Baroness Erlanger Hospital and the Baron made a gift of \$5,000 to start the fund.

² Thomas L. McKenney, *History of Indian Tribes in North America*.

³ Swanton, *Indian Tribes of the Lower Mississippi Valley*.

⁴ Adair, *History of the American Indians*, edited by Williams.

Citico: Mooney says the meaning of the name is entirely lost. It was probably imported by the followers of Dragging Canoe in 1777, as many of his warriors were undoubtedly from the large town of Citico on the Little Tennessee River. The Cherokee form was Sit-i-gu.

Cravens Terrace was named for Robert Cravens, the first settler on the side of Lookout Mountain. It was so called for several years before the War Between the States.

Elder Mountain: George S. Elder purchased Raccoon Mountain in 1921 and changed the name to Elder Mountain.

Fort Wood was named for Gen. Thomas J. Wood of the Federal Army. The fort was originally built by the Confederates, but when the Union troops occupied Chattanooga, Gen. Wood's Division occupied the fort and it was called for the commanding officer.

Lookout Mountain is from the meaning of the Cherokee "Atalidandakanika," "Mountains Looking at Each Other," a phrase which adequately describes the two famous mountains, Lookout and Signal, which literally seem to look at each other across the Tennessee River.

Missionary Ridge took its name from the missionaries at Brainerd. It is called either Mission Ridge or Missionary Ridge, though custom inclines to Missionary Ridge.

Montlake, known for many years as "The Lake," is near Mowbray.

Nickajack is not Cherokee and its meaning is lost.

Opposum Creek was called Mill Creek and so appears in boundary lines in many early records, doubtless referring to Robert Patterson's Mill, which was the first in the section. Earlier still it was called Deep River and it so appears in the earliest of the records.

Signal Mountain was originally Signal Point and was so named because it was a signal station used by Federal troops during the Campaign of Chattanooga in the War Between the States. Originally the name included the spur of Walden's Ridge, but when the mountain was developed, a much wider area was included in the term Signal Mountain and later the town was officially given the name.

Soddy is derived possibly from a Shawnee word whose mean-

ing is unknown. The first mention of Soddy Creek is in a deed from Charles Gamble, sheriff of Hamilton County, to Charles McClung, for land in Hamilton County in 1852.⁵ The land had belonged to Charles Ellis, who failed to pay his taxes.

Stringer's Ridge was named for Capt. William Stringer. His residence was at Valdeau, at the junction of Dayton Pike and Signal Mountain Road. He and Col. William Clift entered 5,000 acres, which included Stringer's Ridge.

The Suck was known to the Cherokees as Un-it-ugu-ki, Pot in the Water.

Tsatangu, which is the name of the Boy Scouts Camp on North Chickamauga Creek, was originally applied to an Indian village on the Chickamauga. Mooney says the name is foreign to the Cherokee language.⁶

Tennessee is first mentioned in the report of a council which Sir Alexander Cummings held with the Cherokees when they brought a "crown from Tenasee," their chief town. The town which was called "Tenasee" was on the west bank of the river. J. P. Brown, Chattanooga's archaeologist, thinks that the name came originally from "Talise," who occupied the town of Tali, which was probably on Moccasin Bend. The Cherokees did not pronounce the letters "r" and "n." Cherokee in their language was Chalaque and Tennessee was Talasee. Ramsey says that the river was called Riviere de Cheraquis. He thinks that Cosquinabeaux, or Kalamuechee, was the name of the stream from its confluence with the Ohio to the mouth of the Little Tennessee. From there to its source in Virginia it was known as the Hogohee before it was called the Holston. While William Blount was Governor of the Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio, a county was erected and named "Tennessee" for the river. When the state was organized and its future name was discussed, it is said that Gen. Andrew Jackson suggested the beautiful syllables identified with the great stream. Officials of Tennessee County agreed to yield the name to the state. Tennessee County then became Montgomery County.

Walden's Ridge was named for John Walling, both his name and that of the ridge being spelled in several ways. The accepted name for the mountain is now, however, Walden's Ridge.

⁵ 13th Annual Report Bureau of American Ethnology.

John Walling was killed by Indians because he had recaptured some women prisoners. Ramsey and other historians give the story but they place the location on the northern end of the mountain, which is some eighty or ninety miles long. Goodspeed is in error in saying that John Walling was killed in the Hamilton County section and some writers have followed him.

Wauhatchie was the name of a Cherokee chief who was slain at Fort Prince George in 1760 by order of Governor Lyttleton, of South Carolina.

Williams Island was named for Samuel Williams.

CHAPTER XX

THE COMMISSIONERS OF ROSS'S LANDING AND CHATTANOOGA AND SOME OF THE FIFTY-THREE FIRST CITIZENS

There were six commissioners of Ross's Landing and Chattanooga, three in the Southwest Quarter Section and three in the Southeast Fractional Quarter Section. The Southwest Quarter Section contained 160 acres with four right angle corners. The Southeast Fractional Quarter Section contained approximately 80 acres, and its northern boundary was the Tennessee River.

The commissioners were elected in June, 1837, and, as no other election was provided for, they were apparently given life terms. Two of them, Aaron M. Rawlings and George W. Williams, died while in office. The surviving commissioners continued to serve after the Town of Chattanooga was incorporated in 1839.

The commissioners on the Southwest Quarter Section were Capt. John P. Long, Aaron M. Rawlings, and George W. Williams. The commissioners on the Southeast Fractional Quarter Section were Allen Kennedy, Albert S. Lenoir, and Reynolds A. Ramsey. They entered the land and disposed of the property according to agreement.

Capt. John Pomfret Long, commissioner of Ross's Landing and Chattanooga, son of William and Jane Pomfret Long, was born in Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 27, 1807. He died in Chattanooga Jan. 30, 1889. He moved to Hamilton County by floating down the Tennessee River in a flatboat. He arrived at Ross's Landing April 18, 1836. The following year he was elected a commissioner of Ross's Landing. When the commissioners met to decide upon a new name for the village Capt. Long suggested the name "Chattanooga." He served in the Second Seminole War and also had Confederate service, as he was appointed Provost Marshal of Chattanooga at the beginning of the War and continued in that office until Federal Military Occupation. He was postmaster eight years. Early in 1837 he asked the Post Office Department to establish an office at Ross's Landing and offered to serve with

out compensation. He received the appointment April 4, 1837, and was continued as postmaster when the name of the office was changed to Chattanooga. He served until April 4, 1845, when David J. Carr was appointed. Capt. Long married Eliza Cozby Smith, daughter of William and Elizabeth Cozby Smith. The marriage took place Nov. 6, 1834, in Washington, Rhea County. Eliza Cozby Smith was born Jan. 25, 1813. She died in Chattanooga, March 30, 1900. Their children were James Cozby Long, who served in the Confederate Army; and Marcus B. Long, who married Mary Antoinette Nicholson.

Aaron M. Rawlings, commissioner of Ross's Landing and Chattanooga, son of Asahel Rawlings, Sr., and Margaret Rawlings, was born in Greene County, Tenn., about 1790. He died in Memphis, Tenn., Friday, Dec. 8, 1843. He moved to Hamilton County about 1820. Many of his brothers and sisters also moved to Hamilton County. He served as commissioner six years and a half. At the time of his death he was on his way to Mississippi to move a remnant of the Indian tribes to the West. His wife had died a few years before, leaving several children.

George W. Williams, commissioner of Ross's Landing and Chattanooga, was the son of George Williams and Tempie Kyle Williams. He was born Feb. 1, 1787. He died Aug. 9, 1842, having served five years as commissioner. He was buried on what was then the Williams farm, opposite Williams' Island. He served in the Cherokee War. He married and had among other children (1) Pleasant, who married Lucy Foust, daughter of John and Matilda Hawley Foust; and (2) Calvin.

Allen Kennedy, commissioner of Ross's Landing and Chattanooga, was born May 27, 1798, in Greene County, Tenn. He was the son of Col. Daniel Kennedy and Margaret Kennedy. He died in Chattanooga July 19, 1857, and is buried in the Citizens' Cemetery. He moved to Rhea County and thence to Hamilton County. According to the reminiscences of his daughter, Myra, he and his family were among the first to cross the Tennessee River when the provisions of the Treaty of New Echota permitted white people to settle in that part of the Cherokee Nation, which was Ross's Landing and is now Chattanooga. Allen Kennedy and his wife were founders of the Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga, which was organized June 21, 1840. He was elected a ruling elder, having been an elder in the Richland Creek Church in Rhea County. Later they joined the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and he was elected an elder in that denomination. He married Margaret P. Hackett, daughter of John Hackett. The marriage took place in Rhea County May 26, 1818. They were married by the Rev. Matthew Donald. She was born July 4, 1800. She died in Chattanooga Jan. 1, 1867. Their children

were: (1) Mary Ann Rawlings, born Richland Creek, March 30, 1819, died Aug. 30, 1840, married Samuel G. Smartt, Nov. 20, 1837; (2) Harriet Hackett, born Feb. 27, 1821, died unmarried Aug. 3, 1840; (3) William E., born 1823, died June 1, 1862, married in Nashville, Martha H. E. Williams, who died Aug. 21, 1854; (4) Cynthia Jane, born 1825, married Joseph L. Morrison, May 24, 1848; (5) Elizabeth Waterhouse, born Mar. 15, 1827, in Rhea County, died August, 1866, married M. B. Parham, July 25, 1844; (6) Vesta Adaline, born May 14, 1829, in Rhea County, died Jan. 14, 1853, married W. T. Newman, Sept. 26, 1849; (7) Marquis LaFayette, born June 6, 1833, died Oct. 10, 1873, married Frances McCorkle in Greeneville, Tenn., March 4, 1856; (8) Myra Thompson, born Aug. 3, 1835, in Rhea County, died in Chattanooga, 1912, married John Edmondson; (9) John Hackett, born Sept. 21, 1837, died Mar. 4, 1870; (10) Daniel Allen, born Dec. 14, 1839, in Chattanooga, served in the Confederate Army; (11) Margaret Ann, born Feb. 3, 1842, at Ooltewah, died Jan. 1, 1866, married Thomas H. Walker, who was killed in the battle of Shiloh while serving in the Confederate Army.

Albert S. Lenoir, commissioner of Ross's Landing and Chattanooga, was born in North Carolina. He was the son of William Ballard Lenoir and Elizabeth Avery Lenoir. He married Catherine Freeing Welcker in Roane County, March 2, 1837. She was born March 18, 1819, and died Oct. 15, 1889. She was the daughter of John Henry Welcker and Elizabeth Inman Welcker. Albert Lenoir lived in Ross's Landing on what was later Walnut Street. Their children were: (1) Elizabeth Avery, born in Ross's Landing, Jan. 28, 1838, died in Chattanooga Oct. 6, 1926, married David McKendree Key, July 1, 1856; (2) William Henry, born Dec. 23, 1839, died Dec. 1, 1861, while serving in the Confederate Army; (3) Frederick Augustus, born Nov. 27, 1841, died Dec. 7, 1867, married Isabel Cavitt; (4) Mary Louise, born April 4, 1844, died Sept. 5, 1927, married Dr. James C. McDonough, March 13, 1867; (5) Laura, born April 28, 1846, died June 3, 1891, married Henry A. Chambers, Jan. 30, 1867; (6) Louis Welcker, born Dec. 4, 1847, died 1878; (7) Julia, born Jan. 12, 1850, died Aug. 11, 1892, married James A. Carriger, Nov. 13, 1872; (8) Kate, born Jan. 6, 1852; (9) Margaret, born April 9, 1855, died Sept. 7, 1892, married Dr. James A. Lyon, March 6, 1884.

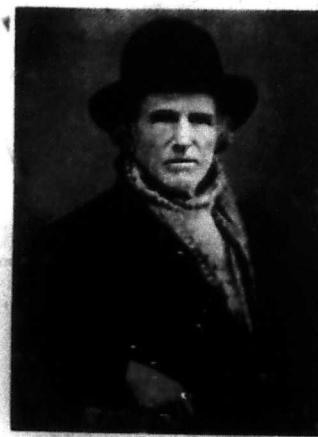
Reynolds Allen Ramsey, commissioner of Ross's Landing and Chattanooga, was born near Concord, Knox County, Tenn., Nov. 13, 1799. He died June 23rd 1884. He was the son of Samuel Graham Ramsey and Eliza Fleming Ramsey and the grandson of Reynolds and Naomi Alexander Ramsey. He moved to Hamilton County early and became one of the first settlers in Ross's



Photo by Judd (from a daguerreotype).

ALLEN KENNEDY

One of the six commissioners of Ross's Landing and Chattanooga



SAMUEL WILLIAMS

Called the "Father of Chattanooga"

Landing. His sister, Rebecca A. Ramsey, married James C. Childress in Chattanooga Jan. 2, 1852.

Another sister, Elizabeth Christian Ramsey, married Ainsworth E. Blunt as his second wife.

Reynolds A. Ramsey operated the line of mail and passenger stages from Augusta to Murfreesboro, passing through Chattanooga. He advertised in the Knoxville, Nashville and Augusta papers and probably also in the *Chattanooga Gazette*. He moved from Chattanooga to Catoosa County, Ga. He married three times. His first wife, Anne Campbell Roane, was the daughter of Gov. Archibald Roane. She died Nov. 8, 1825. The only child by the first marriage was (1) Mary Roane, who married James A. Corry.

His second wife was Louise Caroline Lenoir, born in Wilkes County, N. C., 1805, died in Catoosa, Ga., Aug. 11, 1841. She was the daughter of William Ballard Lenoir. The marriage took place in Sweetwater, Tenn., Jan. 17, 1828. The children by the second marriage were: (2) William Lenoir, born April, 1829, died in Knox County, 1896; (3) Samuel A., born 1830, died 1839; (4) Waightstill Avery, born January, 1832, died August, 1866; (5) Elizabeth Fleming, born October, 1833, married N. A. Patterson; (6) Thomas Isaac, born October, 1835, married Amelia Boyd about 1870; (7) Julia Anne Campbell, born Dec. 2, 1839, died in Austin, Tex., 1915; married Gideon Blackburn Caldwell in Sweetwater, Tenn., Jan. 19, 1863.

Reynolds A. Ramsey married third, Mrs. Ann B. McGhee Feb. 6, 1845. She was born Feb. 13, 1814; died Feb. 15, 1882. The only child by the third marriage was (8) Emmett Alexander, born Dec. 9, 1849, died 1898, married Lena Wilhoit in 1894.

SOME OF THE FIFTY-THREE FIRST CITIZENS OF CHATTANOOGA

The full list of the heads of families residing in Ross's Landing in November, 1837, who were "occupant owners" and entitled to priority rights of entry, appears in Chapter X. An effort to secure complete biographical data on the fifty-three names has failed as sometimes the occupant owner left no other trace of himself and his family than his mere ownership of an entry right in Ross's Landing and the possession of a lot in what was later Chattanooga. However brief the detail, in some cases, it is given as it may lead to other information:

Judge Garnett Andrews was, in a sense, one of the first citizens of Chattanooga, as he bought property in the village while it was still Ross's Landing and as he paid his portion of the expense

of entry and survey. Judge Andrews was born Dec. 30, 1798. He died in 1874. He was Judge of the Superior Court of Georgia for thirty-six years. He was a member of the Georgia Legislature, and in 1836 he was a candidate for Governor of Georgia against H. V. Johnson, who was elected by a nominal majority. Judge Andrews resided in Washington, Wilkes County, Ga. He rode the Northern Circuit of the State and held court in several Georgia towns not far from the Tennessee line. He heard, no doubt, much discussion of the new town that was rising on Ross's Landing and it was probably because of favorable predictions as to its future that he journeyed to the little village and made his first investment in its real estate.

While he never made his home in Chattanooga, his son and his son's sons are among the best-known citizens. His eldest son, Col. Garnett Andrews, moved to Chattanooga as a direct result of Judge Andrews' property holdings.

Judge Andrews bought from John A. Porter a half interest in his occupant owner's right of entry, and he also paid John A. Porter \$25 as his share of expense of entry and survey of the tract. It is owing to John A. Porter's acknowledgment of receipt that any record exists of the expense of entry and survey, all other papers concerning it having been destroyed. Judge Andrews also purchased a half interest in John P. Long's right of entry. Four years later, May 10, 1841, he bought from the commissioners Lot 52 on Chestnut Street and Lot 51 on Market Street, for which he paid \$107.50.

Judge Andrews married Annulet Ball. Their children were: (1) Garnett Andrews, born in 1837 in Washington, Ga., died in Chattanooga 1903; (2) Frances; (3) Ann Corinthia; (4) John Frederick; (5) James Garnett; (6) Henry Francis; (7) Texas Willamette, and (8) Daniel Marshall.

Isaac Baldwin moved to Ross's Landing some time in 1837. His wife, Mrs. Crissa Baldwin, was a charter member of Centenary Church. Their daughter, Mary A. Baldwin, born 1831, died 1911, married Jacob Frist who died 1879. The ceremony was performed by Rev. James Hickey, pastor of the Methodist Church, in 1852.

Dr. Samuel S. M. Doak moved to Hamilton County from Rhea County. He secured 5,000 acres on Roaring Creek in Hamilton County. His family lived near Soddy when they joined the Soddy Presbyterian Church June 19, 1836. They moved to Ross's Landing as soon as the Treaty of New Echota made it possible to cross the river and settle in the Cherokee Nation. Dr. Doak served as a surgeon in Capt. Darlen A. Wilds' Company in the Second Seminole War and he also served in the Cherokee War. He went to the West with one of the Indian parties and was

serving on that duty June 21, 1840, when the Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga was organized. His wife, Mrs. Eliza Doak, was a founder of the Church. Dr. Doak joined the church soon after his return.

Epperson H. Freeman served as lieutenant in Capt. Darlen A. Wilds' Company, Tennessee Mounted Militia, in the Seminole War.

William B. Gilliland married Elizabeth —.

George B. Gwathney served as a lieutenant in Capt. D. A. Wilds' Company in the Seminole War.

Dr. Nathan Harris, born Oct. 11, 1798, died in Cherokee County, Ala., 1855. He was the son of James Harris and Mary McCulloch Harris. Dr. Harris was a surgeon and was stationed for a time at the Cherokee Agency on the Hiwassee where his son, William H., was born Aug. 5, 1835. He moved to Ross's Landing and his son, Nathan Crawford, was born in the post there Feb. 11, 1838. He disposed of his property in the village of Chattanooga and moved to the extreme southern border of Hamilton County where his daughter, Virginia Adaline, was born "on Chatanuga Creek, within one-half mile of the Georgia line," in October, 1840. Subsequently he moved to Cherokee County, Ala. Dr. Harris married Jane Lowry in February, 1822. Their children were: (1) James Crawford, born 1823; (2) John Lowry, born 1825; (3) Mary Jane, born 1828; (4) Richard Ragland, who was born 1830; (5) Sarah Isabella, born 1833; (6) William Hooper, born Aug. 5, 1835, at the Cherokee Agency; (7) Nathan Crawford, born Sunday evening, Feb. 11, 1838, in Ross's Landing; (8) Virginia Adaline, born Oct. 24, 1840; (9) James Piper.

Mrs. Jane Cozy Henderson, widow of Daniel Henderson, was living in Ross's Landing Nov. 7, 1837, the date required of the occupant enterers. Daniel Henderson purchased, from Charles McClung in 1825, land in Hamilton County. He then lived near Harrison. He was appointed enrolling officer for the Cherokee Nation in the Census of 1835. The Cherokees were bitterly incensed against all the agents of the Government who were concerned in the removal. While he was away from home on a trip connected with his duty, he was killed and it is believed that he was murdered by some of the Indians. A short time before his death he had moved to Ross's Landing, selecting a site for his home on the high ground near the river, claiming about eighty acres. Before entry claim could be legally made he died and twenty-four other families moved into Ross's Landing and settled on the property. Mrs. Jane Henderson made an entry claim for the entire eighty acres included in the Southeast Fractional

of entry and survey. Judge Andrews was born Dec. 30, 1798. He died in 1874. He was Judge of the Superior Court of Georgia for thirty-six years. He was a member of the Georgia Legislature, and in 1856 he was a candidate for Governor of Georgia against H. V. Johnson, who was elected by a nominal majority. Judge Andrews resided in Washington, Wilkes County, Ga. He rode the Northern Circuit of the State and held court in several Georgia towns not far from the Tennessee line. He heard, no doubt, much discussion of the new town that was rising on Ross's Landing and it was probably because of favorable predictions as to its future that he journeyed to the little village and made his first investment in its real estate.

While he never made his home in Chattanooga, his son and his son's sons are among the best-known citizens. His eldest son, Col. Garnett Andrews, moved to Chattanooga as a direct result of Judge Andrews' property holdings.

Judge Andrews bought from John A. Porter a half interest in his occupant owner's right of entry, and he also paid John A. Porter \$25 as his share of expense of entry and survey of the tract. It is owing to John A. Porter's acknowledgment of receipt that any record exists of the expense of entry and survey, all other papers concerning it having been destroyed. Judge Andrews also purchased a half interest in John P. Long's right of entry. Four years later, May 10, 1841, he bought from the commissioners Lot 52 on Chestnut Street and Lot 51 on Market Street, for which he paid \$197.50.

Judge Andrews married Annulet Ball. Their children were: (1) Garnett Andrews, born in 1837 in Washington, Ga., died in Chattanooga 1901; (2) Frances; (3) Ann Corinthia; (4) John Frederick; (5) James Garnett; (6) Henry Francis; (7) Texas Willamette, and (8) Daniel Marshall.

Isaac Baldwin moved to Ross's Landing some time in 1837. His wife, Mrs. Crissa Baldwin, was a charter member of Centenary Church. Their daughter, Mary A. Baldwin, born 1831, died 1911, married Jacob Frist who died 1879. The ceremony was performed by Rev. James Hickey, pastor of the Methodist Church, in 1852.

Dr. Samuel S. M. Doak moved to Hamilton County from Rhea County. He secured 5,000 acres on Roaring Creek in Hamilton County. His family lived near Soddy when they joined the Soddy Presbyterian Church June 19, 1836. They moved to Ross's Landing as soon as the Treaty of New Echota made it possible to cross the river and settle in the Cherokee Nation. Dr. Doak served as a surgeon in Capt. Darlen A. Wilds' Company in the Second Seminole War and he also served in the Cherokee War. He went to the West with one of the Indian parties and was

serving on that duty June 21, 1840, when the Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga was organized. His wife, Mrs. Eliza Doak, was a founder of the Church. Dr. Doak joined the church soon after his return.

Epperson H. Freeman served as lieutenant in Capt. Darlen A. Wilds' Company, Tennessee Mounted Militia, in the Seminole War.

William B. Gilliland married Elizabeth —.

George B. Gwaltney served as a lieutenant in Capt. B. A. Wilds' Company in the Seminole War.

Dr. Nathan Harris, born Oct. 11, 1798, died in Cherokee County, Ala., 1855. He was the son of James Harris and Mary McCulloch Harris. Dr. Harris was a surgeon and was stationed for a time at the Cherokee Agency on the Hiwassee where his son, William H., was born Aug. 5, 1835. He moved to Ross's Landing and his son, Nathan Crawford, was born in the post there Feb. 11, 1838. He disposed of his property in the village of Chattanooga and moved to the extreme southern border of Hamilton County where his daughter, Virginia Adaline, was born "on Chatanuga Creek, within one-half mile of the Georgia line," in October, 1840. Subsequently he moved to Cherokee County, Ala. Dr. Harris married Jane Lowry in February, 1822. Their children were: (1) James Crawford, born 1823; (2) John Lowry, born 1825; (3) Mary Jane, born 1828; (4) Richard Ragland, who was born 1830; (5) Sarah Isabella, born 1833; (6) William Hooper, born Aug. 5, 1835, at the Cherokee Agency; (7) Nathan Crawford, born Sunday evening, Feb. 11, 1838, in Ross's Landing; (8) Virginia Adaline, born Oct. 24, 1840; (9) James Piper.

Mrs. Jane Cozy Henderson, widow of Daniel Henderson, was living in Ross's Landing Nov. 7, 1837, the date required of the occupant enterers. Daniel Henderson purchased, from Charles McClung in 1825, land in Hamilton County. He then lived near Harrison. He was appointed enrolling officer for the Cherokee Nation in the Census of 1835. The Cherokees were bitterly incensed against all the agents of the Government who were concerned in the removal. While he was away from home on a trip connected with his duty, he was killed and it is believed that he was murdered by some of the Indians. A short time before his death he had moved to Ross's Landing, selecting a site for his home on the high ground near the river, claiming about eighty acres. Before entry claim could be legally made he died and twenty-four other families moved into Ross's Landing and settled on the property. Mrs. Jane Henderson made an entry claim for the entire eighty acres included in the Southeast Fractional

Quarter Section, which, however, had been entered by and awarded to Allen Kennedy, Reynolds A. Ramsey, and Albert S. Lenoir, commissioners. Mrs. Henderson brought suit and, after more than ten years, the case was settled by Chancery Court awarding her twelve acres and a fraction.

Mrs. Henderson was the daughter of Col. James Cozy and Isabella Woods Cozy. She kept an inn, Chattanooga's first hotel. Her children were: (1) James Woods Cozy, who married Mary Ann Clift, daughter of Col. William Clift; (2) Daniel, Jr., who married —; and (3) Isabella Woods, who married Richard Henderson, afterwards Mayor of Chattanooga.

Matthew Hillsman was born near Knoxville, Aug. 7, 1814; died Oct. 2, 1892. He was the son of John and Rebecca Hillsman. He was ordained a Baptist minister June 7, 1835. In 1838 he located in Ross's Landing. He was the first minister who resided in Ross's Landing and Chattanooga although he states that he "was not there for ministerial, but for secular pursuits." He opened a store which was not a success, as he gave credit too freely. He was interested in religious activities and attended all religious meetings in the village, occasionally preaching in the log school house and community hall. He states that the Presbyterians in the village were stronger in numbers and influence and that they consequently took the lead, organized the first congregation and built the first church. Methodists and Baptists had full use of the church, however, whenever they were fortunate enough to have a minister. In the summer of 1843 he supplied the Presbyterian pulpit, according to his reminiscences, preaching at times to the Baptists also. He officiated at a number of the early marriages in Chattanooga. He married in Knoxville Jan. 28, 1834, Ann Elizabeth Mynatt, daughter of John and Elizabeth Mynatt. They had eight children. Dr. Hillsman left Chattanooga and returned to regular work as a Baptist minister, serving in several cities.

Meredith W. Legg was one of the settlers in the Southeast Fractional Section who entered separate claims. His case was settled by a court decision. He married twice, first Jane Cozy and second Mrs. M. C. Smith, Dec. 18, 1865, near Cleveland, Tenn.

William Long was born in Mecklenburg County, N. C., Feb. 19, 1775; died in Chattanooga Nov. 1, 1844. He was the son of John and Elizabeth Shields Long. He moved to Knoxville, Tenn., in 1797 and remained there until 1803, when he moved to Washington, Rhea County. He was a Justice of the Peace in Rhea County in 1807. In November, 1836, he settled in Ross's Landing. He and his wife were founders of the Presbyterian Church

of Chattanooga. He was elected a ruling elder and was ordained at the first regular meeting of the church June 28, 1840. He served as elder until his death, when his son, Capt. John P. Long, was elected to fill his place. William Long married, in 1805, Jane Bennett, born in Granville County, N. C., Jan. 26, 1781, died in Chattanooga Dec. 10, 1859. She was the daughter of Major Peter Bennett and Eliza Pomfret Bennett, of King William County, Va. William and Jane Bennett Long had three children: (1) Mary, married John Alexander Hooke; (2) James Shields, married Jane Caldwell of Monroe County, Ga.; and (3) Capt. John Pomfret.

John T. Mathis served in the Seminole War in Capt. Darlen A. Wilms' Company.

Thomas Antipass Moore was born Jan. 1, 1804; died Oct. 13, 1867. He married Rebecca Frazier, born Dec. 10, 1808, died Feb. 6, 1883, daughter of Beriah and Barbara Frazier, a kinswoman of Dr. Beriah Frazier, who was the second Mayor of Chattanooga. Thomas A. Moore was an elder in the Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga. He moved to Hamilton County before 1831, when he secured a grant of 263 acres on the north side of the Tennessee River. After the Treaty of New Echota, he moved to the south side of the river in the Cherokee Nation, and took up a grant on Missionary Ridge. Part of the battle of Missionary Ridge was fought across his farm and his eldest son, Lt. Col. Beriah Frazier Moore, of the Confederate Army, was killed in the battle almost at his father's door. Another son, John Moore, serving in the 10th Tennessee Regiment, Confederate Army, was captured in the battle. Thomas A. Moore was an early member of the Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga and a ruling elder. He, his wife and Col. Beriah Frazier Moore are buried on the old Frazier farm near Dayton, Tenn. Near-by graves, possibly of other children of Mr. and Mrs. Moore, are Mary Moore, born 1839, died 1869, and A. W. Moore, born 1849, died 1867. Pauline Julian, born 1839, died 1857, is also buried in the lot.

James Woods Smith, born 1811, died in Chattanooga, Nov. 10, 1840. He was the son of William and Elizabeth Cozy Smith. He married Louisa Penelope Campbell, daughter of Thomas Jefferson Campbell, March 20, 1834, in Athens, Tenn. They had one child, Robert Cozy Smith, born Feb. 19, 1835, married Virginia A. Farris in Huntsville, Ala., May 4, 1858. Louisa Penelope Campbell Smith was a founder of the Presbyterian Church, June 21, 1840, her husband being then too ill to attend the organization meetings. Two years after his death the widow married, at the home of her father in Athens, William W. Ander-

son, of Chattanooga, who was also a founder of the church. She had five children by her second marriage.

William Thrailkill served in the Cherokee War.

James W. Tunnell, born about 1812 in Knox County, was the son of Robert and Elizabeth Johnson Tunnell. He moved to Hamilton County with his parents when he was a boy.

Capt. Darlen A. Wilds, born about 1805, served in the Second Seminole War for which he raised in Hamilton County a company of Tennessee Mounted Militia. He married Mary Smith in Bledsoe County Aug. 24, 1830.

Matthew Williams, born about 1820, moved to Hamilton County by or before 1826. He was a kinsman of Samuel Williams.

Samuel Williams, called the Father of Chattanooga, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., March 15, 1807. He died in 1868 in Oklahoma while he was visiting a son. He was the son of George and Tempie Kyle Williams. His activities in Chattanooga's early history are related in Chapter X. He was first, evidently, to see the future possibilities in the location and he organized three real estate companies to purchase land in and around the village. He settled in Hamilton County by 1826 and was then accompanied by his father and three brothers (George W., Jesse, and Silas Williams). He moved into Ross's Landing at the first possible moment after the Treaty of New Echota and he established the first store among the white men. His store took the place of Ross's Store. The large Williams farm was on the north bank of the Tennessee River. It included Williams Island, which still bears his name. He was actively in sympathy with the Confederacy during the War Between the States and acted as a scout for Gen. N. B. Forrest. He acquired national fame by capturing Capt. J. J. Andrews of the Andrews Raiders.

Samuel Williams married twice. His first wife was Rebecca Davis, daughter of William and Tiny Berry Davis of Paint Rock, Ala. His second wife, whom he married in Hamilton County, was Keturah Taylor.

His children by his first wife were: (1) Matthew, who married Jennie Cowart, daughter of John and Cynthia Pack Cowart; (2) Mary, who married Abner C. Carroll; (3) Elizabeth, who married John L. Divine in 1844; (4) and James.

His children by his second wife were: (5) Allie, who married Frederick T. Hampton; (6) Alonzo, who died while serving in the Confederate Army; (7) Skelton Taylor, who moved to Purcell Okla.; (8) Samuel L., who moved to Purcell, Okla.; (9) Ann, who married James S. Bell; (10) William S., who moved to New Mexico; (11) George Forrest, who moved to New Mexico;

and Josephine, who married George W. Brown and lives in New Mexico.

Abner Lewis Witt, born Feb. 15, 1814, in Blount County, Tenn., was the son of Charles Wyley Witt and Alabama Gibson Witt. He moved to Hamilton County with his parents before 1823. He married Elizabeth Nolen.

CHAPTER XXI

THE MAYORS OF CHATTANOOGA, 1840 TO MILITARY OCCUPATION, 1863

When the Town of Chattanooga was incorporated in 1839 by Act of the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, the citizens were empowered to elect seven aldermen who were to choose one of their number to be Mayor. The names of the first seven aldermen are unknown but they elected James Berry Mayor. He served during the year 1840. The aldermen were elected annually and they continued the custom, of selecting one of themselves to serve as Mayor, until the year 1851 when the City of Chattanooga was incorporated. By the terms of the Act granting the new charter the Mayor was elected directly by the people and eight aldermen, two from each ward, were elected. The term of office was one year.

The Mayors from 1840-1845 were:

James Berry	1840
Dr. Beriah Frazier	1841
Dr. Milo Smith	1842
Dr. Milo Smith	1843
Dr. Joseph S. Gillespie	1844
Dr. Joseph S. Gillespie	1845

The records for 1846-1851 inclusive are lost, but indications point to the following Mayors during that period:

Henry White Massengale	1846
Henry White Massengale	1847
Henry White Massengale	1848
Thomas Crutchfield	1849
Dr. Milo Smith	1850
Dr. Milo Smith	1851

The Mayors from 1852 to Military Occupation were:

Dr. Milo Smith	1852
Henry White Massengale	1853

THE MAYORS OF CHATTANOOGA

299

William Williams (to July 1) (resigned)	1854
William F. Ragsdale (from July 1)	1854
E. G. Pearl	1855
D. C. McMillin	1856
W. D. Fulton	1857
Dr. W. S. Bell	1858
Thomas Crutchfield	1859
Charles E. Grenville	1860
James C. Warner	1861
Dr. Milo Smith	1862
Dr. Milo Smith (until September)	1863

The Federal Army of Occupation entered Chattanooga in September, 1863. The offices of Mayor and Aldermen, as well as all other civil offices, were immediately abolished.

JAMES BERRY

James Berry, the first Mayor of Chattanooga, was born about 1795. He lived in Maryville, Tenn., Aug. 13, 1818, when he married Rebecca C. McChesney. Dr. Isaac Anderson, Presbyterian minister, performed the ceremony. The Berrys, like the McChesneys, had moved to Tennessee from Virginia. In 1811 James Berry was postmaster at Maryville. He moved to Rhea County and from there, between 1837 and 1840, to Chattanooga. Mr. and Mrs. Berry were founders of the Presbyterian Church in Chattanooga and James Berry was elected a ruling elder, having been a Presbyterian elder before he came to Chattanooga.

His wife, Rebecca McChesney Berry, died in 1841 and was buried in the Citizens' Cemetery. She was a sister of Elizabeth McChesney, who married William Walker Anderson and is also buried in the Citizens' Cemetery. These two deaths are the earliest known among the members of the Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga. They had two daughters, Mollie and Sallie Berry, and perhaps other children.

DR. BERIAH FRAZIER

Dr. Beriah Frazier, the second Mayor of Chattanooga, was born in Greeneville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1812; he died in Knox County, Tenn., about 1855 and is buried in Old Gray Cemetery; he was the son of Abner and Mary Edmondson Frazier. He went to Greeneville College and was educated under Dr. Samuel Doak. He was then sent to the Philadelphia Medical School where he obtained a degree. He moved to Hamilton County where he practiced medicine near Harrison, moving a few years later to

300

HISTORY OF HAMILTON COUNTY

Chattanooga. In December, 1840, he was elected alderman for Chattanooga and, at the first meeting of the board in January, 1841, he was elected Mayor. In 1841, while he was Mayor he married Cynthia A. Mynatt, born Nov. 4, 1821. She had a twin brother, J. C. Mynatt, who was Clerk and Master, and living at Harrison when the marriage took place. Dr. Frazier is the only Mayor who married during his term of office. He was a member and an elder of the Presbyterian Church in Chattanooga. He was a Mason and was Junior Warden of Chattanooga's first Masonic Lodge.

Some years after his marriage he moved to Knox County where Cynthia Mynatt Frazier died. He married a second wife who survived him. There were no children by either marriage.

DR. MILE SMITH

Dr. Milo Smith was born at Smith's Cross Roads, now Dayton, Tenn., in 1807. He was the son of William Smith and Elizabeth Cozby Smith. He studied medicine in Philadelphia, Pa. William Smith and his family moved to Hamilton County early and Dr. Milo Smith was one of the fifty-three first citizens of Chattanooga, although his father, William Smith, was not, as he was then serving the Government and was located at Rawlingsville, Ala.

Dr. Milo Smith was also in the service of the Government and he made several trips between Ross's Landing and the Indian Territory with the Cherokee Indians. He was a founder of the Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga. He was first elected Mayor for the year 1842. He was afterwards elected Mayor many times, more often than any other of Chattanooga's chief executives, although as his terms were limited to only one year, he did not serve as many years as have later Mayors. He was the "War Mayor," as he was serving in 1862 and again in 1863 when the Federal Army of Occupation took possession of Chattanooga and abrogated all civil offices. During the War and particularly during the siege of Chattanooga and after the battle of Missionary Ridge, he performed heroic service for the Confederate soldiers and their families. He gave attention also to the Federal soldiers whenever the opportunity offered. After the War, in 1868, he formed a partnership with John Bailey Nicklin, as "Smith and Nicklin." He died in Chattanooga in 1869.

Dr. Smith married Caroline Lipscomb, born in Grainger County, Tenn., 1815, died in Memphis, 1878. She was the daughter of Spottswood Lipscomb and Elizabeth Smith Pendleton Lipscomb. Dr. and Mrs. Smith had two children: (1) William Spottswood, who graduated from a medical college in Nashville. He entered the Confederate Army at the beginning of the

War and was assigned to hospital duty on the staff of Dr. Samuel H. Stout for the duration of the War; (2) Elizabeth Nisbet, born Dec. 25, 1838, the first white child born in Chattanooga after it was named. She married in 1858 Andrew Mitchell Macmurphy, of Augusta, Ga.

DR. JOSEPH STRONG GILLESPIE

Dr. Joseph Strong Gillespie was born at the old Gillespie home "Euches" (Old Fields), in Rhea County, Tenn., March 18, 1821; he was the youngest of ten sons of George Gillespie and Anna Neilson Gillespie. Dr. Gillespie graduated from medical college in Louisville, Ky., and immediately moved to Chattanooga, forming a partnership with Dr. Milo Smith. In 1860, however, he suffered a severe fall which so disabled him that he was obliged to retire from practice. Although he did not serve actively in the military branch of the Confederate States, he was a sympathizer with the South and as a result was imprisoned in 1863 when the Federal troops took possession of Chattanooga. He was later paroled, when the great need of physicians for the wounded Confederates was manifest, after the battle of Missionary Ridge. With Dr. Milo Smith and Dr. P. D. Sims, he served the wounded and dying soldiers heroically, without the aid of medicines or anesthetics. He was Mayor of Chattanooga in 1844 and 1845. In 1885 he was appointed Surveyor for the Port of Chattanooga by President Cleveland. He died March 28, 1896. His home was "Canachee," which is now a part of the Shepherd farm east of Missionary Ridge. He married Feb. 10, 1848, Penelope Porter Whiteside, daughter of Col. James A. Whiteside. She died April 29, 1882. Their children were: (1) James Whiteside, married May 1, 1881, Virginia Swann; (2) Anna Penelope, married Aug. 17, 1871, John Hooke, born 1849, died 1922; (3) Joseph Anderson, married May 28, 1884, Margaret Mitchell; (4) Jane Neilson, married George Allison Holland; and (5) Florence Gillespie, died unmarried.

HENRY WHITE MASSENGALE

Henry White Massengale was born 1807. He was the son of Daniel Massengale and Susan White Massengale. He moved to Chattanooga from Georgia at an early date. He was Mayor of Chattanooga several times. His daughter stated that he was Mayor for three successive years and these years were probably 1846, 1847 and 1848. He also served during the year 1853. He was a member of Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mrs. Pickett, his daughter, stated that he was a charter member. Later, when St. Paul's Episcopal Church was organized, he and

his family were communicants in that church. He was in sympathy with the Confederate cause and though incapacitated for active service, he was in the Chattanooga Home Guards. He married Rebecca Lowe of Georgia. Their three sons were in the Confederate Army. They were: Major Henry White Massengale, Jr., Thomas Massengale, and George Pierce Massengale. The only daughter, Laura, married Col. Edward Pickett of the Confederate Army. Each of the brothers attained a commission. George P. Massengale was a student at the Aldehoff Academy, and was sixteen years old when he enlisted. They and their sister lived in St. Louis for many years after the War.

THOMAS CRUTCHFIELD

Thomas Crutchfield, son of Thomas Crutchfield, Sr., and Sarah Cleage Crutchfield, was born in Athens, Tenn., May 17, 1830. He died in Nashville, Tenn., March 29, 1886. His parents moved to Hamilton County in the 1830's. Thomas Crutchfield built and operated the Crutchfield House, the famous hotel which stood on the site now occupied by the Read House. Mr. Crutchfield was elected Mayor of Chattanooga. It is believed that he served in the year 1849. He was again elected for the year 1859. He was deeply interested in the building of the Western and Atlantic Railway, and it is said that he induced the officials to make Chattanooga the northern terminus. He agreed to build a hotel opposite the station. The Crutchfield House was destroyed by fire in 1871. Mr. Crutchfield owned a country estate which he called "Ammicola." It was located near the present site of East Chattanooga. It is now owned by the Dwight Preston Montague Estate. Thomas Crutchfield married Sarah King, daughter of John King. Their daughter, Sarah, married in 1876, John McReynolds Gaut, of Nashville, Tenn. She died in Nashville, in April, 1930.

WILLIAM WILLIAMS

William Williams, born in Grainger County, Tenn., 1810, died Hamblen County, Tenn., 1894, was Mayor of Chattanooga during the first half of the year 1854. He was the son of Ethelred Williams and Mary Copeland Williams, and was born at the family home in Grainger County. He and his brother established Chattanooga's first bank, the "Bank of Chattanooga." William Williams was elected Mayor in December, 1853, and served from Jan. 1, 1854, to July 1, 1854. He resigned the office and was succeeded by one of the aldermen, William F. Ragsdale, and was immediately elected alderman in place of Mr. Ragsdale. A few years later he moved to Nashville. He never married.



CHARLES
ERSKINE
GRENVILLE

Mayor of
Chattanooga
in 1857



Photo by Judd (from daguerreotypes).

WILLIAM DOUGLASS FULLTON

Mayor of Chattanooga in 1857

WILLIAM F. RAGSDALE

William F. Ragsdale was Mayor of Chattanooga during the second half of the year 1854. He was assistant cashier in the Bank of Chattanooga and during the years 1850, 1851, 1852, and 1853 he was postmaster. In 1862 he organized a company of cavalry for service in the Confederate Army. He was elected captain and the company was assigned to the Fourth Tennessee Cavalry. He returned to Chattanooga after the War.

ELDRIDGE GERRY PEARL

Elbridge Gerry Pearl was Mayor of Chattanooga in 1855. He was cashier of the Union Bank of East Tennessee. He moved to Chattanooga from New York and shortly after his term of office as Mayor expired he returned to New York to reside. He owned the property which is now the University of Chattanooga. The aldermen who served with him were: O. H. P. Wayne, I. H. Alexander, James A. Whiteside, William F. Ragsdale, Jesse I. James, William Smith, Samuel W. Thomas, and James C. Warner.

DAVID CLAIBORNE McMILLIN

David Claiborne McMillin, Mayor of Chattanooga in the year 1856, was born April 10, 1819, in Washington, Rhea County, Tenn. He was the son of Robert and Rachel Caldwell McMillin. He moved to Chattanooga in 1839 with his brother, Jonathan P. McMillin. He engaged in business with John L. Divine. He married Mary Letitia Campbell, daughter of Thomas Jefferson Campbell, in Athens, Tenn., May 24, 1843. She died in Chattanooga Oct. 4, 1875. Their children were: (1) Thomas Paris, who married twice, first Gertrude Buchanan of Camden, Ark., and second Dora Smith, of Anderson, Tenn.; (2) Sallie Ewing, who married Benjamin F. Ragsdale; (3) William White, died unmarried; (4) Clint Campbell, who married Emma Cannon of Jacksonville, Ala.; (5) David Claiborne, Jr., who married Louise Stewart of Meridian, Miss.; (6) Rachel Isabella, who married John W. Elder, of Chattanooga; (7) Fannie Campbell, died unmarried; (8) Louis Penelope, who married Richard W. Price; (9) Nannie Cravens, who married Joseph J. Frater, of Chattanooga; (10) Anna, who lives in Chattanooga; and (11) Mary Lee, who married W. G. M. Thomas.

WILLIAM DOUGLASS FULLTON

Capt. William Douglass Fullton, Mayor of Chattanooga in 1857, was born in Georgia, Nov. 17, 1820. He died in Williamson County, Tenn., Nov. 15, 1882. He was the son of

James and Mary Espy Fullton; studied law and practiced his profession in Georgia; served in the Mexican War as captain of a Georgia Battalion of Mounted Volunteers; entered the Army Aug. 10, 1847. In 1853 he moved to Chattanooga, where he assisted in organizing the Bank of Chattanooga and became its cashier, serving during the entire ten years of its existence, 1853-1863, although six presidents served during that time. He was a member and an elder of the Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga; he was elected Mayor of Chattanooga for the year 1857. When Military Occupation caused the bank to close its doors in 1863, Mayor Fullton went to Nashville to reside; while there he completed construction of the Maxwell House in 1866; he then moved to Williamson County. He married Oct. 14, 1845, in Campbell County, Ga., Sarah Mary James Henderson, born Dec. 20, 1827, died 1892, daughter of Major and Jane Beavers Henderson of Campbell County. They had ten children: (1) James Henderson, born Dade County, Ga., Aug. 31, 1846, died April 14, 1914, served in the Confederate Army, married Mary Morrow, daughter of John Morrow and Sarah J. Gilliam Morrow; (2) Benjamin Easley, born June 20, 1850, died July 27, 1854; (3) William Douglass, born Oct. 5, 1852, Dade County, Ga., died in Chattanooga, Aug. 4, 1854; (4) Mary, born in Chattanooga, June 1, 1855, died in Chattanooga, March 11, 1858; (5) William Douglass, second child of name, born Sept. 30, 1857, died Sept. 25, 1860; (6) John, born June 18, 1860, died 1861; (7) Charles, born Aug. 5, 1862, died unmarried in Union City, Tenn., Nov. 20, 1924; (8) Espy, born June 3, 1865, married Oct. 14, 1894, Ann Lee Bragg, of Dresden, Tenn.; (9) Sarah, born in Nashville, Jan. 29, 1869, died Nov. 18, 1874; and (10) William Douglass, third child of the name, born near Nashville, Oct. 1, 1877, married June 3, 1893, Mary Kirkland, of Franklin, Tenn.

DR. WILLIAM S. BELL

Dr. William S. Bell, Mayor of Chattanooga in 1858, resided in Chattanooga, about ten years before the War Between the States. He served in the Mexican War. He offered his service to the Confederate Government, and was assigned to duty in Memphis. He was killed in 1861 while on duty on a steamboat on the Mississippi River. He married Elizabeth Keith, daughter of Judge Charles Keith, of Athens, Tenn. Mrs. Bell survived her husband many years, making her home with her son in Fort Worth, Tex. Dr. and Mrs. Bell had two children: Charles Keith, born April 18, 1853, died April 21, 1913, who served as a member of Congress from Texas for many years, and Annie, who married — Thornton and lived in Birmingham, Ala.

CHARLES ERSKINE GRENVILLE

Charles Erskine Grenville, Mayor of Chattanooga in the year 1860, was the son of George Grenville, a retired English naval officer, and Mary Gough Grenville. He was born in Augusta, Ga., July 10, 1819, and died in Charleston, S. C., March 30, 1880. He moved to Chattanooga in 1850 and established a large flour mill. He had faith in the future of Chattanooga and accumulated considerable property, but lost his fortune during the War Between the States, as his property was practically destroyed. His flour mill stood back of the present Read House, and it is said that it frequently served as a target when the city was shelled. He married Feb. 27, 1851, Margaret Macmurphy, daughter of Daniel Macmurphy, a pioneer settler of Augusta, Ga. They had three children, only one of whom survives, Mrs. Mary Grenville Mullings, of Atlanta, Ga.

JAMES CARTWRIGHT WARNER

James Cartwright Warner, Mayor of Chattanooga in 1861, was born in Gallatin, Tenn., Aug. 20, 1830, and died in Nashville, Tenn., July 21, 1865. He was the son of Jacob L. Warner and Elizabeth Cartwright Warner. He married Mary Thomas Williams, Nov. 3, 1852, and they moved to Chattanooga immediately after the marriage. He became a leader in Chattanooga's civic and social affairs. He was elected Mayor for the year 1861, which was a trying period for all officials. He was a director of the Bank of Chattanooga and was its president in 1863, when it was closed at the time of Military Occupation. He was one of the incorporators of the Wills Valley Railroad of which he became treasurer. In 1863 Mr. Warner returned to Nashville to reside. Mr. and Mrs. Warner had eight children, several of whom were born in Chattanooga and baptized in St. Paul's Church of which they were members. Their children who survived infancy were: (1) Leslie, who married Katherine Newell Burch; (2) Harry; (3) Percy, who married Margaret Lindsley; (4) Joseph W., who married Mary Frances Duncan; and (5) Edwin.

CHAPTER XXII
SOME PIONEERS

It is possible to include in this volume only a small number of the several hundred biographies of pioneers of the period before 1850 which were prepared for this volume. Others will be printed in Volume II.

Anderson, John, Jr., born in Bledsoe County Dec. 2, 1814, five weeks after the death of his father, Col. John Anderson; died in James County, now Hamilton County; moved to Hamilton County 1835; opened the first store in Georgetown, and was the first postmaster, serving for fifty years, 1836-1886, thereby establishing a record in the United States Postal Department. He was also Justice of the Peace for Hamilton and James Counties for forty successive years, 1846-1886. He was a Republican and in active sympathy with the Union during the War Between the States. His five sons were all in the Union Army. He married twice, first G—— Allen, who died leaving two children. His second wife was Purlymly Luttrell, by whom he had ten children. Among his children was James Madison Anderson who, while serving in the Union Army, received a mortal wound at Pulaski, Sept. 27, 1864.

Anderson, Josiah McNair, was born Nov. 29, 1807, in Pikeville, Tenn. He died Nov. 8, 1861. He was the son of Col. John and Betsey McNair Anderson. He was educated in the county schools and studied law. He was admitted to the bar and began the practice of law in Jasper, Tenn. He was elected to the lower house of the General Assembly of Tennessee and was Speaker, 1833-1837. He was elected to the State Senate, 1843-1845, and was elected presiding officer. He was elected a member of Congress, 1849-1851. He was a Whig. He was appointed a delegate from Tennessee to the Peace Conference in Washington in 1861, whereby the delegates from the South hoped to avoid war. He was a Colonel in the Tennessee Militia in 1861. He was ardently in favor of the Confederacy and while making a speech, in which he declared his principles, he was assassinated by a fanatic at Looney's Creek, near Whitwell, Marion County, Nov. 8, 1861. He is buried on his farm, seven miles southeast

306

of Dunlap, Sequatchie County. He married Dec. 25, 1828, Nancy Lamb, born Sept. 28, 1807, died March 20, 1850. Their children were: (1) Alexander Lamb, born Dec. 25, 1832, married twice, first Elizabeth Pope, second, Esther Shelton; (2) Elizabeth Ann, died 1863, married 1844 Thomas Gordon McFarland; (3) Martha Jane, married Peter T. Rankin; (4) John, died in infancy; (5) William Eagleton, who married Isabella McRee, daughter of Major Robert Clarke McRee; (6) James Madison, who was killed while serving in the Confederate Army; he was unmarried; (7) Mary Ann, who married Robert Clarke McRee, Jr.; (8) Katherine Keith, who married Illeed W. Thomas; and (9) Josiah McNair, Jr., who married Laura Mitchell.

Anderson, William Walker, was born in Rockbridge County, Va., June 10, 1804; he died in Chattanooga Oct. 29, 1896. From Rockbridge County he moved to Athens, Tenn., and after a short residence there he moved to Chattanooga in 1840. While he lived in Athens he went back to Rockbridge County to marry Elizabeth McChesney. They were founders of the Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga June 21, 1840, and he was elected a ruling elder, having held that office in Athens. Elizabeth McChesney Anderson died Sept. 12, 1840, soon after their arrival in Chattanooga. She is buried in the Citizens' Cemetery.

Two years after her death William W. Anderson married Mrs. Louisa Penelope Campbell Smith, daughter of Thomas Jefferson Campbell, of Athens, and widow of James Woods Smith, of Chattanooga. The marriage took place in Athens Dec. 13, 1842.

Among the children by the first wife was William W. Anderson, Jr., whose reminiscences have contributed much to this volume. He was born in Athens about 1837. He married twice. His first wife, whom he married in 1859, was Lydia Cravens, born 1839, daughter of Robert Cravens. The marriage took place at Robert Cravens' home on the side of Lookout Mountain, now called Cravens' Terrace.

William W. Anderson and Louisa Smith Anderson had six children: Jefferson Campbell Anderson, born Jan. 10, 1844; Sarah Anderson, born Aug. 14, 1845; Thomas Clinton Anderson, born June 29, 1847, died in infancy; Richard Bearden Anderson, born Jan. 10, 1849, died in infancy; Miles Smith Anderson, born Jan. 10, 1854, living 1931; and Mary Louisa Anderson, born Feb. 26, 1856, who married George Vinson and is living, 1931.

Beck, Joshua, born in Rhea County, Tenn., Aug. 8, 1813; died in Hamilton County Aug. 5, 1886. He was the son of David and Sarah Hunter Beck. He moved to Hamilton County with his parents in 1820. He married, July 31, 1850, Margaret Hixon who was born Feb. 12, 1833, and died Dec. 4, 1897. Their chil-

dren were: (1) Henry Clay, born March 10, 1853, died Aug. 6, 1915; married Oct. 10, 1875, Rhoda D. Wexler, born 1876; (2) Sarah Rebecca, born Dec. 21, 1858, died March 10, 1880; (3) David Houston, born Sept. 17, 1862, died young; (4) William Tecumseh Sherman, born June 6, 1866, married Oct. 11, 1887, Flora A. Tarwater; (5) U. S. Grant, born Dec. 16, 1868, died young; (6) James, born June 17, 1871, died young; and John, born 1873, died young.

Bell, David Newton, son of Samuel Bell, was born in Wythe County, Va., in 1787. He died in Bradley County April 16, 1882. He moved to Knox County with his parents when he was a boy. In the early 1840's he moved to Harrison. Late in life he lived for a time with a daughter in Warren County, and with a daughter in Bradley County. He married in Monroe County, a widow, Mrs. Eliza A. Martin Manley, who was born June 10, 1813, in Philadelphia, Tenn. She was the daughter of John Martin. She died in November, 1898. Their children were: (1) Samuel Granville, born 1837, died unmarried; (2) Mary J., born April 1, 1839, married W. H. Smartt; (3) Sidney A. (a daughter), born 1841, married twice, married first, 1860, C. F. Swann, married second, 1874, James Laymon; (4) Rosa, born 1844, married Gus Cate; (5) David Newton, Jr., born 1846, died unmarried; (7) James Smith, born 1848, died 1930, married Ann Williams, daughter of Samuel Williams; and (8) Ellen N., born 1850, married Allen C. Burns.

Bolton, Peter, born Rhea County, Tenn., Feb. 27, 1824; died in Hamilton County. He was the eldest son of Robert and Annie Holt Bolton. He moved to Hamilton County in 1839 and made his home with an uncle. He was appointed postmaster at Salt Creek and served for 12 years. He was elected to the General Assembly of Tennessee from Hamilton County and was elected Justice of the Peace in 1864. He married in 1852, in Bledsoe County, Selena L. Merriam.

Cannon, Benjamin Bartlett, born Jefferson County, Tenn., March 13, 1801; died Sept. 8, 1859, in San Augustine, Tex.; son of Zachariah and Elizabeth Edgar Cannon. He married April 3, 1828, in Knox County, Eliza Tunnell, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Johnson Tunnell; Eliza Tunnel was born in Knox County, Jan. 22, 1810, died in Rusk County, Tex., June 9, 1847. They moved immediately after their marriage to Hamilton County and settled in Dallas, where B. B. Cannon began to practice law. He was Surveyor of the County, 1830-1837, and in 1838 was Clerk of the Circuit Court, a position he held for nine years. He assisted in the removal of the Indians. He served in the Seminole War as captain of a company and in the Chero-

kee War. After moving to Texas he organized a regiment for service in the Mexican War. His children were: (1) Elizabeth, born Feb. 15, 1829, in Dallas, died Oct. 2, 1841; (2) Mary, born June 30, 1831; (3) Zachariah Henderson, born June 6, 1833, died 1860; (4) Robert Tunnell, born Feb. 24, 1836, died 1912, married Caroline Matilda Bagley Reagan; (5) Harriet Matilda Willoughby, born June 4, 1838; (6) James Hamilton, born Nov. 7, 1840, died unmarried; (7) Benjamin Bartlett, Jr., born Oct. 12, 1843, married Margaret Knight; and, (8) George Douglass Riley, born March 4, 1846, died young.

Cannon, George Reuben, born Jefferson County, Tenn.; died in Hamilton County; son of Zachariah and Elizabeth Edgar Cannon; married Polly Russell. They moved to Hamilton County in 1829; among their children were: (1) Russell; (2) Jane Henderson, married Benjamin F. Dugger; and (3) Cynthia, married William Lawson Dugger (brother of Benjamin F. Dugger).

Cravens, Robert, was born in Rockingham County, Va., May 5, 1805. He died in Chattanooga, Dec. 3, 1886. He was the son of James and Anne Love Cravens. He moved to Greene County, Tenn., with his parents when he was a child. His father and mother died while he was young. He entered the iron business with his uncle, Gen. George Gordon, in Rhea County, when he was 16 years old. In 1830 he established the Eagle Furnace in Roane County, Tenn. In 1850 he moved to Chattanooga and established the East Tennessee Iron Manufacturing Company, of which he was president. He built a blast furnace, a foundry, and machine shops. He invested in coal fields and was one of the owners of the Etna Coal Company. In 1854 he bought the place now known as Cravens Terrace on Lookout Mountain and built a home there. The battle of Lookout Mountain took place in his orchard. After the War he organized the Chattanooga Southern Manufacturing Company, of which he was president. He was a director of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railway Company. He married twice. His first wife was, before her marriage in 1830, Catherine Roddy, daughter of Jesse and Jennie Mahaffa Roddy. She died Sept. 28, 1845. Dec. 6, 1846, he married Caroline Cunningham, sister of Dr. William E. C. Cunningham. There were no children by the second marriage. Robert Cravens' children were: (1) Nancy Jane, who married Jonathan P. McMillin; (2) Ann Elizabeth, who married, 1854, George W. Lyle; (3) James Ragon, born Feb. 3, 1837, died Oct. 23, 1911, married twice, first Harriet Newell Rogers, and second, Mary D. Lyle; (4) Mary Lydia, born 1839, died 1863, married 1859, William W. Ander-

son, Jr.; and (5) Jesse Roddy, who married twice, first Mary Ella Brown and second Ida Holcomb.

Crutchfield, William, born in Greeneville, Tenn., in 1824, died in Chattanooga Jan. 24, 1890. He moved to Chattanooga with his father, Thomas Crutchfield, Sr., who acquired many interests in the town. In 1844 he went to Jacksonville, Ala., to take charge of his father's property and he there married Nancy Jane Williams, daughter of Thomas R. and Sarah Sparkes Williams. He returned to Chattanooga, where he opposed Secession, although his family supported the Confederacy. He served in the battle of Chickamauga as guide and Captain on the staffs of Gen. Wilder and Gen. Thomas. In the siege of Chattanooga he served under Gen. Grant and Gen. Hooker. After the War he was elected to Congress in 1872 as a Republican and owing to his influence in Republican circles he was often able to assist his friends who had fought for the South. He was greatly interested in the building of the Cincinnati Southern Railway and in the rearrangement which resulted in the Alabama Great Southern Railway. His last active work was the promotion of the Chattanooga Southern Railway. All his life he was interested in public enterprises. His seven children were: Sarah, died young; Thomas, married Sarah Loveman; Francis, married Mary McCallie; Mollie, married A. W. Poe; Dora, married J. C. Henderson and John G. Rawlings; Emma, married Charles Whiteside; and Courtney, married E. T. Steele.

Divine, John Lowrey, was born near Maryville, Tenn., May 12, 1818. He died in Chattanooga, Dec. 4, 1892. He was the son of Patrick and Mary O'Connor Divine, of County Tyrone, Ireland. His parents emigrated to America a few months before his birth. Jan. 28, 1838, before he was twenty years old, he arrived in Ross's Landing on his way to Savannah. He changed his plans, however, and determined to make Ross's Landing his home. He became a pioneer real estate dealer, a promoter and builder in the early days. He married twice. His first wife, Elizabeth Williams, whom he married May 24, 1844, was a daughter of Samuel Williams and his first wife, Rebecca Davis Williams. Elizabeth Williams Divine died in 1857. Their two children were: Mary, who married Judge Summerfield Armitage Key; and Samuel Williams Divine, who married Julia McCallie, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Thomas H. McCallie. John L. Divine married, for his second wife, Rachel Vincent James, daughter of George R. James and Abigail Vincent James. She was born in 1841 and died in Chattanooga, 1929. The marriage took place in Lee County, Va., May 29, 1860. Their children were: Stella, who married Dr. Cooper Holtzclaw; Hal Hamilton, who married Emily Carter, of Carter's, Ga.; Charles Todd Quintard, who

married Clara Anderson, of St. Louis; Sarah, who married Robert Burch Cooke; Adelaide, who married George E. McGee; Blanche, who married Embree Hoss, Jr.; and Joseph Warner, who lives in Memphis and is unmarried.

Foust, John, born Nov. 29, 1797, died in Hamilton County Sept. 22, 1854. He was the son of Jacob Foust. John Foust lived for a few years in Blount County. He moved to Hamilton County Dec. 18, 1843. He married, Sept. 3, 1852, Matilda Hawley, born April 27, 1801, near Warrenton, Va., died June 25, 1879, in Hamilton County. She was the daughter of Francis Hawley and a sister of Thomas Carroll Hawley. Their children were: (1) Thomas, born July 4, 1833, married Sept. 7, 1847, Elizabeth Harriet Bevans; (2) James Patrick, born Dec. 15, 1824, died unmarried April 1, 1918; (3) Amanda M., born Feb. 23, 1828; (4) William Hawley, born Dec. 18, 1829, died Dec. 15, 1883, married Elizabeth A. Wisdom; (5) George, born Dec. 9, 1831, died Sept. 20, 1833; (6) Sallie R., born Dec. 27, 1833; (7) John, born June 16, 1840, died 1841; (8) Lucy, born Oct. 14, 1835, married Pleasant Williams; (9) Francis Marion Hawley, born Nov. 14, 1837, died March 31, 1888; (10) Nathan Poole, born July 11, 1842, died June, 1903; and (11) Addison Taylor, born April 24, 1844, died 1863.

French, John Lee McCarty, resided in Chattanooga before the War Between the States on the site now occupied by the Hamilton County Courthouse. He was born in Ireland, Jan. 18, 1817; he died in Chattanooga about 1900. He married Kate Finley, daughter of Capt. Alexander Finley, of Abingdon, Va. Their home was one of the handsomest of the period in Chattanooga and was the scene of much entertaining. His nephews entered the Confederate Army and are buried in the Confederate Cemetery. Joseph Harrison French and Timothy Allen French were killed at Chickamauga, and Byron Brownlow French died soon after as a result of wounds. Mr. and Mrs. J. L. M. French had no children, but they adopted a nephew (who was too young to serve in the army), John Lee McCarty, Jr., who became a distinguished minister of the Southern Methodist Church. He was the father of Rev. John Stewart French, of the Holston Conference M. E. Church, South.

Green, Dr. Lapsy Yantis, born in Perryville, Ky., in 1831, died in Chattanooga in 1909. He was the son of Wilson Green and Elizabeth Walker Green. He married, in Kentucky about 1834, Caroline Walker, who was born near Harrodsburg, Ky., and died in Chattanooga in 1907. Immediately after their marriage they moved to Chattanooga to reside. Dr. Green volunteered for active service as surgeon in the Confederate Army

and joined the company which was recruited by his kinsman, Francis Marion Walker. He was promoted to the rank of regimental surgeon of the 19th Tennessee. After the War, he practiced his profession in Chattanooga for many years. Their children were: (1) Mary Elizabeth, called Mollie, who married Judge Monroe M. Hope, and had two sons, Lapsley Green and Marion; (2) Alice, who died unmarried; and (3) Caroline Yantis, who married Filmore Gibson and had three children, Anna, Alice, and Lewis.

Hawley, Thomas Carroll, was a son of Francis Hawley, who was born in France and emigrated to America before the Revolution; he settled in Virginia where his son, Thomas Carroll Hawley, was born Oct. 16, 1798. Francis Hawley served in the Revolution in the command of Gen. Francis Marion. Thomas Carroll Hawley had at least one sister, Matilda Hawley, who married John Foust, also a Hamilton County pioneer. Thomas Carroll Hawley moved to Hamilton County about 1836 and settled east of Missionary Ridge.

(1) Hixon, Ephraim, born Oct. 14, 1797, in Greene County, Tenn.; died in Hamilton County, Dec. 25, 1855. He is buried in the Hixon Cemetery. He served in the War of 1812. He moved from Sequatchie Valley to Hamilton County in 1830. He married Margaret Hixon, daughter of Timothy Stringfield Hixon. She was born June 15, 1799. She died Oct. 9, 1888. Their children were: (1) Susan, who married Hamilton Adams; (2) Mary, who married Henry Hamil; (3) Margaret, who married John Brown; (4) Sarah, who married Samuel Hixon; (5) Malinda, born 1837, married Henry Barker; (6) Wilson, born Jan. 30, 1818, died Sept. 5, 1892, married Nancy Hughes; (7) David, born 1820, died 1889, married Liza Archer; (8) Washington, born Jan. 16, 1825, died May 8, 1908, married Sally Vandegriff, who was born Dec. 22, 1823, and died March 30, 1896; (9) Houston, born March 22, 1829, died Oct. 29, 1868, married Nancy Barker, who was born Sept. 8, 1812, died Jan. 16, 1893; (10) Ephraim Foster, who married Mary Barker; and (11) Timothy Stringfield, who married Adeline Lewis.

(2) Hixon, Ephraim, born Sept. 27, 1794, died Sept. 22, 1859. He lived in Hamilton County and is also buried in Hixon Cemetery. He was the son of Timothy Stringfield Hixon.

Hogan, Daniel, born in Kilkenny, Ireland, moved to Chattanooga when construction work on the Nashville and Chattanooga Railway began. He conceived the ambition of building a Catholic Church with his own hands. He died in 1875, leaving his entire estate to the Catholic Church.

Hooke, Judge Robert McGinley, was born Jan. 1, 1807. He died in Chattanooga Oct. 17, 1893. He was the son of Robert Hooke and Abigail Alexander Hooke. He was active in the Presbyterian Church and in Chattanooga's civic and social affairs. He married twice. His first wife was Mary Kennedy Rawlings, the daughter of Rezin R. Rawlings. The marriage took place in Rhea County March 22, 1831. She was born April 1, 1813. She died in Chattanooga Dec. 4, 1868. Judge Hooke married, Jan. 27, 1871, a widow, Mrs. Ada Fearn Steele. There were no children by the second marriage. The children by the first marriage were: (1) Adelaide Louise, born Jan. 17, 1832, died Nov. 21, 1898, married Jan. 1, 1850, John B. Whiteside; (2) Reese Littleton, born Dec. 30, 1833, died May 14, 1883, married May 15, 1856, Margaret E. Walker; (3) Robert LaFayette, born Jan. 8, 1836, died July 1, 1858; (4) Josephine Hortense, who was born 1838, died Aug. 19, 1908; (5) James Grenville, born July 16, 1840, died Feb. 18, 1883, married Clara Oakman; (6) Mary Ellen, born Dec. 1, 1842, died Feb. 6, 1908, married William R. Rowles; (7) Robert Alexander, born March 24, 1845, died March, 1875, married Aurelia Gill, of Bean Station, near Morristown, who lives in the old Gill home near Bean Station; (8) Albert McCallie, born July 15, 1847, died Dec. 4, 1869, married Mary Richardson, Nov. 10, 1867, in the Presbyterian Church on Market Street; (9) John Alexander, born Oct. 12, 1849, died Nov. 1, 1922, married, Aug. 17, 1871, Anne P. Gillespie, daughter of Dr. Joseph S. Gillespie; (10) Thomas Chalmers, born Jan. 16, 1851, died March 19, 1854; (11) Samuel Irenus, born Dec. 9, 1853, died Oct. 24, 1874; (12) William Eagleton, born Jan. 15, 1856, died Oct. 24, 1857; and (13) Alice Lilyan, born Feb. 20, 1858, died in Chattanooga April 24, 1930.

Key, David McKendree, born near Greeneville, Tenn., Jan. 27, 1824; died in Chattanooga Feb. 3, 1900; graduated at Hiwassee College, 1850; studied law; admitted to bar at Madisonville, Tenn., 1850; commenced the practice of law in Kingston; moved to Hamilton County in 1853; elected presidential elector on the Democratic ticket of Buchanan and Breckinridge in 1856 and on the Breckinridge and Lane ticket in 1860; he enlisted in the Confederate Army and was elected lieutenant colonel of the 43rd Tennessee Infantry; served throughout the War and at its close returned to Hamilton County to practice his profession. He was elected a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1870; he was Chancellor of the Third Chancery Division 1870-1875; he was appointed to the United States Senate as a Democrat to fill the vacancy created by the death of Senator Andrew Johnson; he served from Aug. 18, 1875,

to Jan. 10, 1877; he was Postmaster General in the cabinet of President Rutherford B. Hayes from March 12, 1877, to June 1, 1880, when he resigned. President Hayes appointed him United States Judge for the Eastern and Middle Districts of Tennessee May 19, 1880; he retired Jan. 26, 1894. He married Elizabeth Lenoir, daughter of Albert S. Lenoir. She was born in Ross's Landing Jan. 28, 1838. She died in Chattanooga in December, 1927. Their children were: (1) Emma, who married Col. William B. Thompson; (2) Albert Lenoir, who married Grace Condit-Smith; (3) David McKendree, Jr., who died unmarried; (4) Lenoir, who married Julia Adams; (5) Sarah, who married Zeboin Carter Patten; (6) Katherine, who married Samuel Robertson Read; (7) Margaret; and (8) Elizabeth, who married Garnett Andrews.

Key, Summerfield Armitage, born Oct. 14, 1835, in Monroe County, died in Chattanooga June 14, 1891. He was the son of John Key and Margaret Armitage Key; he served in the Confederate Army, enlisting in Capt. Powell's Company while he was a student in the law office of Welcker and Key. Capt. Powell's troop became Company A of the 19th Tennessee. Upon the organization of the 43rd Tennessee, he was elected Adjutant and served until the close of the War. Returning to Chattanooga he was admitted to the bar in 1866. In 1877 he was elected to the General Assembly of Tennessee and in 1886 he was elected Chancellor, which office he held until his death. He married Mary Divine, daughter of John L. Divine and his first wife, Elizabeth Williams, daughter of Capt. Samuel Williams. Their children were: (1) Elizabeth, who married James Francis Johnston; (2) John Divine, who died unmarried; and (3) Mary, who married Pierson B. Mayfield, of Cleveland, Tenn.

Kirklin, Elisha, born May 27, 1792, in Chesterfield District, S. C.; died in Hamilton County Jan. 17, 1864. He was the son of George Kirkland (the name is spelled Kirkland, Kirklin, and Kirklen), a soldier of the Revolution, who died in Bledsoe County about 1840. Elisha Kirklin was a successful business man in Bledsoe County before he moved to Hamilton County probably in 1841; he bought 5,000 acres on the north side of the Tennessee River in 1833 and was then a resident of Bledsoe County. In 1841 and 1843 he made other large purchases and was probably by that time a resident of Hamilton County. He owned an enormous acreage at the foot of Lookout Mountain where St. Elmo and Alton Park now lie, and he also owned much land running up the side of Lookout Mountain. While in Bledsoe County he married Susan Hixon, born Oct. 19, 1802, died in Hamilton

County Dec. 17, 1885, daughter of Timothy Hixon of Bledsoe County. Their twelve children were: (1) George W., who married Louise Lamb, of Sequatchie County; (2) Ephraim C.; (3) Eliza J., who married Daniel J. Rawlings; (4) Malinda, who married — Shirlin; (5) Rachel, who died unmarried; (6) Elizabeth, who married — Evans, who lived until after 1917; (7) Elisha, Jr., born March 9, 1832, in Bledsoe County, married Nancy Stockton; (8) Mary B., born July 22, 1836, married twice, first Joseph Smith of Rhea County in 1853, by whom she had three children, Wright, Zilpha, and Joseph, Jr., married second John F. Hamil of Hamilton County, by whom she had four children; (9) Susanna, born March 3, 1834, died June 6, 1855, unmarried; (10) Allen J., born Nov. 9, 1838, died Sept. 12, 1864; (11) William H., born Aug. 12, 1840, died July 15, 1869; and (12) Martha Jane, who married Foster Rogers.

In 1872 when a property settlement was made, eight children survived, namely: George W., Ephraim C., Eliza J., Malinda, Rachel, Elizabeth, Elisha, Jr., and Mary. Two daughters of Allen were living, namely: Zillie and Alice. Their guardian was James Williamson. Alice married Scott Jordan and her daughter, Grace Jordan, married Claudius H. Huston.

McCallie, Dr. Thomas Hooke, one of Chattanooga's most valued citizens, although a pioneer in that he lived in the village of Chattanooga before the War Between the States, lived also many years in the later period of Chattanooga's life and contributed much to its welfare. He was the son of Col. Thomas McCallie and Mary Hooke McCallie and was born August 1, 1837. He attended the schools of Chattanooga in his early years and at an early age decided upon the ministry as his calling. He was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church and had charge of the church in Cleveland, Tennessee when the death of his father and a call to the Chattanooga Church brought him to the Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga. He began to serve the Church in January, 1861, and two weeks after his first sermon returned to Cleveland to marry Miss Ellen Jarnagin, daughter of Senator Spencer Jarnagin. Many incidents in his interesting career are told in this history of the county and city which he served so long and so well. After eleven years with the Chattanooga Church he resigned on account of his health but later took up again the ministerial work and for more than sixty years he was an active force for good in Chattanooga and Hamilton. He died April 30, 1912.

Dr. and Mrs. McCallie had the following children: Mary A., died 1881; Grace E.; Julia A., married Samuel Williams Divine; Thomas S., married Bessie Deane Crane; Robert B., died 1891;

Spencer J., married Alice Fletcher and Katherine Pierce; James Park, married Harriet Bibb; Henry Douglass, married Emily Cordell, Edward L.; and Margaret E. McCallie.

McRee, Major Robert Clarke, moved to Hamilton County about 1824. He owned an immense acreage in the county. Much of the land is still in possession of his descendants. He was among the charter members of Soddy Presbyterian Church Dec. 1, 1828, and he was elected a ruling elder. He had skill as a surgeon and he was consulted as surgeon and physician in a wide area. Many of his descendants have inherited his gift for medicine and surgery, while several are ministers. Two of the best-known ministers are the late Dr. Richard L. Reed, of Columbia, S. C., and Dr. Joseph R. McRee, of Columbia, Tenn. Major Robert Clarke McRee married Jane Brooks, daughter of Major Moses Brooks of Knox County. The marriage took place in Knox County some time before Major McRee moved to Hamilton County. Their children were: (1) Margaret Hannah, who died young; (2) America Washington, who died young; (3) Cynthia Ann, who married James Landrum Reed; (4) Elizabeth Jane, who married James Landrum Reed as his second wife; (5) Mary Agnes, who married James Hair; (6) William Richard, died unmarried in 1852; (7) Sarah Rebecca, who died young; (8) Nancy Isabella, who married William E. Anderson; (9) Robert Clarke, Jr., who married Mary Anderson; (10) Maria Almeda, born in Hamilton County Feb. 23, 1840, who married Phillip M. Roberts; and (11) Moses Brooks, who married Nancy Roberts.

McRee, Judge Robert Clarke, Jr., son of Major Robert Clarke McRee and Jane Brooks McRee, served in the Confederate Army as a lieutenant. After the War Between the States he returned to Hamilton County and was County Judge, 1876-1886. He married Mary Anderson, daughter of Josiah Anderson. Their children were: (1) Dr. William Richard; (2) Nancy, who died young; (3) Dr. Josiah Anderson; (4) Elizabeth, who married — Carmichael; (5) Almeda Brooks, who married — Sanger; (6) Ann, who married — Davis; (7) Dr. Hugh; (8) Dugald Monroe, who lives in New Mexico; (9) Iris, who married Dr. J. W. Clift and lives in Soddy; and (10) James Park, who lives in Soddy.

Meigs, Timothy, son of Col. Return Jonathan Meigs and his first wife, Joanna Winborn Meigs, was born Sept. 28, 1782. He moved to Tennessee with his father in 1801, and was private secretary and confidential agent to Col. Meigs while he was stationed at Southwest Point (Kingston). He there formed a friendship with John Ross which led to a partnership. They

opened a store on the Tennessee River at the point which became known as Ross's Landing. The store was called by the firm name "Meigs and Ross" for several years. The exact date of its establishment is not known, but traditionally it was opened "while John Ross was still in his 'teens," which would be before 1810. Timothy Meigs was married in 1806 and it is probable that Col. Meigs planned the store to establish his youngest son in life on or soon after his marriage. He died in 1815. John Ross then took his younger brother, Lewis Ross, into partnership. The store became Ross's Store and the landing, Ross's Landing.

Timothy Meigs married Elizabeth Holt, daughter of Robert Holt, a Virginian who had moved to Tennessee and settled on Sweetwater Creek near Athens. They had five children, at least three of whom, and possibly all, were born at the site known later as Ross's Landing and Chattanooga.

After the death of Timothy Meigs, the widow and the children made their home with Col. Return Jonathan Meigs at the Indian Agency on the Hiwassee River.

The children were: (1) Grace Starr, born Oct. 25, 1807, married Marsh Callaway; (2) Emily Stanfield, born 1808, married Chief Jack Walker; (3) Eliza Jane, born Nov. 19, 1809, married the Rev. Madison Hawk; (4) Return Jonathan II, born April 3, 1812, the first white boy born in what became Ross's Landing, died Aug. 6, 1850, married Jane Ross, daughter of Chief John Ross; (5) Robert Holt, born Oct. 25, 1813, died Feb. 26, 1898.

This information has been contributed by J. M. Wooten from his *History of Bradley County*.

Moore, Lt. Col. Beriah Frazier, born March 22, 1835, was the son of Thomas Antipass Moore and Rebecca Frazier Moore. He was an attorney in Chattanooga when the War Between the States was declared, and he enlisted in Francis M. Walker's Company A, 19th Tennessee Confederate Infantry. He was elected lieutenant and received rapid promotion. He was lieutenant colonel and in command of the regiment in the battle of Missionary Ridge. Col. Francis Walker having been promoted to command the brigade, Lt. Col. Moore was mortally wounded while leading his men in the battle, Nov. 25, 1863, and fell on his father's farm (now Ridgedale) in sight of his home. After the War his body was removed to Rhea County and buried in the Frazier Cemetery. He was unmarried.

Nelson, Moses, born in 1793; died in Johnson County, Ill., 1869; served in Capt. Wilds' Company of Tennessee Volunteer Mounted Infantry, and Major Lauderdale's Battalion in the

second Seminole War. He was wounded in battle Jan. 24, 1838. Before the Seminole War he served in Capt. B. B. Cannon's Company Tennessee Volunteers in the Cherokee War. He married twice, first Hannah —, in 1863 or 1866 in Johnson County, Ill. His second wife was Mrs. Amie Spradley, widow of John Spradley. She survived Moses Nelson. He drew pension in Hamilton County. He was transferred to Johnson County, Ill.

Nicklin, Benjamin Strother, eldest son of John Bailey Nicklin and Catharine Thornton Pendleton Nicklin, was born at "August Grovè," Jefferson County, Va., the home of his maternal grandfather, Benjamin Pendleton, Oct. 8, 1831. He died in Chattanooga Aug. 17, 1873. He was educated for the bar and was living in Indiana when the War Between the States opened. He was commissioned a captain and placed in command of the 13th Indiana Battery, which was later with Sherman's Army. He fought throughout the War and campaigned in this section. After the surrender at Appomattox he returned to Chattanooga and began the practice of law. His first partner was Col. W. L. Eakin, his next partner was Major W. C. Payne, and then he formed a partnership with a Mr. Page. Capt. Nicklin had a large practice. He induced his younger brother, John Bailey Nicklin, to settle in Chattanooga and he made it his lifelong home. Capt. Nicklin married Oct. 25, 1853, Sarah White Hersey, who survived him and died in Chattanooga in 1886 at the age of 42. They had an only child, Mary Virginia Nicklin, who married, Jan. 32, 1882, Chauncey Mynderse, of Chattanooga. Their only child is Chauncey Nicklin Mynderse, of Knoxville, Tenn. He married, Feb. 10, 1907, Edna Earl Griffiths, of Knoxville.

Parham, Ferdinand A., established Chattanooga's first newspaper, *The Hamilton County Gazette*. Later the name was changed to *The Chattanooga Gazette*. It was published from 1838 to 1859. Among his children were Lou L. Parham, and Roberta Parham, who married Pleasant Crew Ellison.

Park, Samuel, fiscal agent to Chief John Ross, married in April, 1814, Susan Taylor, who was born Feb. 1, 1798. She was the daughter of Charles Fox Taylor and Jennie Walker Taylor and the granddaughter of Nancy Ward, the "Beloved Woman."

Pearson, Abel, son of Abel Pearson, born in North Carolina in 1787; died at Soddy Nov. 16, 1856. He became a Presbyterian minister and was one of the earliest settlers in Hamilton County as well as organizer of its oldest church, Mount Bethel Presbyterian Church at Soddy. He wrote *An Analysis of the Principles of Divine Government*. He is Hamilton County's earliest author. He is buried in Soddy Cemetery.

Poe, Major Samuel, born 1810, died 1865, was the son of Hasten and Celia Poe. He raised a regiment in Hamilton County for service in the Mexican War and was elected major. Before the regiment could march he was notified that the War was over. He married Mary E. Bryant, sister of Samuel Bryant. Their children were: (1) William, who served in the Confederate Army; (2) John H., born 1849, died Dec. 11, 1927, married Sarah Louise Bean, daughter of Major William Bean; and (3) Sarah, who married James Putnam; (4) Hasten Poe.

Rawlings, Asabel, born about 1778, was one of the earliest citizens of Hamilton County. He was the first of a large family to move to the section and was followed by numerous brothers, sisters, and other kinspeople. He was the son of Asabel and Margaret Rawlings, of Greene County. He moved to the section by 1810, as the tomb of his wife is marked with that date. When Hamilton County was erected, the county seat was established on his farm and was first called Hamilton County Courthouse. He secured a post office which was also called Hamilton County Courthouse and he was appointed first postmaster. He suggested the name Dallas for the office and town. He was the first County Court Clerk and served continuously from 1819 until 1844, one year before his death. His name is signed to the first deed registered in the county. He used his private seal for several years as the county had no seal. He married Phoebe Thurman, daughter of Phillip Thurman. She was born June 25, 1786, died Aug. 17, 1810 (some records say 1816). He erected a handsome tomb at his wife's grave and his own tomb, unmarked, is beside it. Their children were Philip Thurman Rawlings, who lived in Rhea County; and Asahel Rawlings III.

Ruohs, Joseph, the son of Ulrich and Marie Ruohs, was born near Lake Zurich, Switzerland, Dec. 8, 1823. He died in Chattanooga Feb. 28, 1907. At the age of eighteen years he came to America and settled in Nashville, Tenn., where, July 17, 1849, he married Nancy Morris, born 1829, died 1909. In 1850 they moved to Chattanooga. Mr. Ruohs was a cabinetmaker and later became interested in other lines, establishing a cotton factory in 1872. He acquired a great deal of land in Hamilton County and was the owner of the property which is now the National Cemetery. His six children were: Joseph Morris, who died young; Mary, who married John B. Pyron; Josephine, who died young; Nancy Harriet, who lives in Chattanooga; Emma Elizabeth, who died young; and Irene Virginia, who married Gustavus Henry Jarnagin and lives in Chattanooga.

Sawyer, George Washington, born Rockbridge County, Va., May 29, 1784, died in Hamilton County Oct. 10, 1854. He

moved to Hamilton County in the late 1820's and settled near Dallas, the county seat. His first purchase of land in the county was from the Cherokee James Brown in 1829. George Sawyer gave a half acre for a Methodist Church, which is now called Jackson's Chapel, and has had a continued existence of a hundred years. It is now occupying its third building. George Sawyer's brother-in-law, Asahel Rawlings, gave the first cemetery site in the county to this church. It is also still in use and is near the church. George Sawyer married Mary Thurman in Bledsoe County. She was born in Chesterfield District, S. C., March 28, 1792, and died in Hamilton County, May 30, 1846. She was a daughter of Phillip and Keziah Thurman. The children of George and Mary Thurman Sawyer were: (1) Nancy, who married twice, first Eli Smith and second S. Martin Hartman; (2) Eliza, who married John Graham, born in Jackson County, Ga., March 7, 1800, died in Bledsoe County; (3) Keziah, who married twice, first William Hixon and second James Rogers; (4) Jefferson Elgin, who married three times, first Elizabeth Stringer, second Mary Jane Henegar, and third Mary E. McDonald; (5) Eli Thurman, who married a widow, Mrs. Ibbie Hickman Johnson; (6) Aaron M., who married Elizabeth Guthrie; (7) Philip Thurman, who married twice, first Polly Wheeler of Sequatchie County and second Nancy Kell; (8) Penelope, who married — Hopper; (9) Malinda, who married John Cannon; and (10) Sarah, who married — Hartman.

Standifer, Capt. William J., served in the Second Seminole War. He also served in the Mexican War when he commanded a company of Hamilton County men of the First Regiment, Second Brigade, Tennessee Mounted Volunteer Infantry. The company was mustered into service in Hamilton County, June 18, 1846. He was Clerk of the Chancery Court in September, 1856. Capt. Standifer was living and in active sympathy with the Confederacy when the War Between the States came on. He gave active encouragement, although he was too old to serve. When the Federal Army of Occupation entered Chattanooga, it became known that he was to be arrested. Some friends managed his escape by loading a rowboat with food and putting him off in the night from the Chattanooga wharf. He had, among other children, Lieut. LeRoy Standifer, who was killed by a Federal shell the day Chattanooga was first shelled, June 7, 1862, although some records indicate that Lieut. Standifer was killed when Gen. Wilder shelled the town Aug. 21, 1863.

Stringer, Capt. William, served in the Mexican War. Stringer's Ridge was named for him. He died in Hamilton County in

1860 and is buried in the Beason Cemetery, the land for which he gave. In 1850 he purchased one-half of Col. William Clift's grant of 5,000 acres. The grant, which was issued to Clift and Stringer, included much of what is now North Chattanooga.

Capt. Stringer came to Hamilton County from Amelia County, Va., via Kentucky, where he married Elizabeth Smith, daughter of James Smith. Elizabeth Smith is buried in Beason Cemetery beside her husband. Their children were: (1) Elizabeth, born Nov. 9, 1823, died Nov. 24, 1863, who married, 1856, Jefferson Elgin Sawyer; (2) Penelope, who married Abraham Beason; (3) Eliza, who married Daniel Brown; (4) Amelia, who married M. D. Thompson; and (5) John T., born 1837, died Oct. 23, 1897, married three times, first Mary Bivins, second a widow, Mrs. Tennessee Day Amons, third Mary Sells, of Trenton, Ga.

Tunnell, Nobel J., born about 1841 in Knox County, died in Hamilton County. He was the son of Robert and Elizabeth Johnson Tunnell. He moved to Hamilton County with his parents. He was county surveyor in 1837. He served in the Cherokee War.

Wallace, Rev. Benjamin, born in Blount County, Tenn., in 1807, died in Hamilton County Sept. 6, 1856. He became a minister of the Presbyterian Church and for a time served the Mount Bethel Church at Soddy and the Harrison Church at Soddy. He gave the Harrison Church one-fourth of his time. There is no record of the sum he was paid by the Soddy Church, but it is a matter of record that the Harrison Church paid him \$2.00 in money, \$14 in clothing, and \$43 in work. The church report states that the members "regret they have done so little and they promise to do better in time to come." (Report to the Kingston Presbytery, April, 1845, printed in the *Synod of Tennessee*.) The information is enlightening as to the small sums in circulation at the period and proves that a minister had little but the satisfaction of duty done to reward him for his labors. Benjamin Wallace married Mary Anderson, who was born 1811. Their children were: (1) Jesse Albert, who married Molly Tadlock and after her death married Sue Tadlock; (2) John A., who married Mary Ferguson; (3) Isaac Abraham, born 1811, who married Nancy McDonald; (4) David, who married America McDonald; (5) Samuel, who married Jennie —; (6) James Anderson, who married Fannie Belle Darnell; (7) Ann, who married David McCall; (8) Margaret, who married J. A. N. Patterson; (9) Martha, who married William Clift; (10) William, who married —; and (11) Lorella, who died unmarried.

Warner, Joseph H., born in Sumner County, Tenn., in 1842, died in Chattanooga. When he was twelve years of age, in 1854, he moved to Chattanooga to attend school. He made his home with his older brother, James C. Warner, who was Mayor of Chattanooga. In 1862 Joseph Warner enlisted in Company A, 19th Tennessee Confederate Infantry. He was captured in the battle of Missionary Ridge in November, 1863, and was taken to Rock Island as a prisoner of war. After the surrender he returned to Chattanooga to begin to build up his business life. He was connected with several enterprises and was prominent in political life. He was elected City Commissioner and was in charge of the Department of Public Parks. During his term of office he succeeded in having the City of Chattanooga purchase the present splendid playground known as "Warner Park." The Commissioners of Chattanooga voted to name it for him. He married Alice Hord in 1866. Their children were: (1) Henry, who died young; (2) Porter, who married Katherine Jones; (3) Nellie, who died unmarried; (4) Grey, who married John M. Marshall; (5) James, who married Mary Matilda Linholm; and (6) Mary Marguerite, called Polly, who married Augustine Littleton.

Watterson, Henry, famous as "Marse Henry," practically began his literary career in Chattanooga and certainly first became famous as editor-in-chief of the *Chattanooga Daily Rebel*. He was born in Washington, D. C., in 1840 where his father, Harvey Watterson, of Tennessee, was representing his district in Congress. The family home was in McMinnville. Before he was twenty years of age Henry Watterson founded the *McMinnville New Era* which he sold almost immediately. Early in 1862 he came to Chattanooga to be the editor of the *Chattanooga Daily Rebel*, and for more than a year his trenchant articles electrified the South. Thousands of copies were distributed among the soldiers and his influence was tremendous. In the summer of 1863 he began to write scathing criticism of Gen. Bragg. After several weeks Gen. Bragg felt obliged to notify Franc M. Paul, the publisher, that the attacks would have to cease. Young Watterson refused to change his policy and *The Rebel* regretfully severed connection with an editor who was destined to be one of the most famous in America.

Welcker, Judge Albert Gallatin, born in Roane County, Tenn., Nov. 24, 1823, was the son of John H. Welcker and Elizabeth Inman Welcker. He graduated from the University of Tennessee. He studied law and moved to Chattanooga to begin the practice of his profession. He was elected Chancellor. When the Federal Army established military rule in Chattanooga, he

was relieved of office in common with all other judges and officers. He was elected to the Confederate States Congress from the Third District of Tennessee. He died May 4, 1868. He married Nancy Park White, daughter of George White and Sophia Park White. Judge and Mrs. Welcker owned the property which is now the Hamilton County Courthouse site. They made their home there for several years. Their children were: (1) Mary Elizabeth, born Sept. 23, 1848; (2) Sophia White, born Feb. 6, 1850; (3) Kate, born Oct. 23, 1851, died Nov. 24, 1872, married William James McNutt; (4) George Henry, born Dec. 9, 1853, died young; (5) Belle Clinton, who married Edward E. MacMillan, of Knoxville; and (6) Albert Gallatin, Jr., who died young.

White, Judge John Fletcher, born near Rogersville, Tenn., died in Live Oak, Fla. He moved from Rogersville to Hamilton County in 1850. He settled near the present site of Shepherd. He served in two wars, the Mexican War and the War Between the States. He was a captain in the Mexican War and colonel of a Confederate regiment in the War Between the States. He was appointed Judge of the Hamilton County court before 1861. In 1849 in Jefferson County, N. C., he married Martha Few, born in North Carolina, died June 3, 1865, in Chattanooga. Their children were: (1) Sallie K., born 1862, married Major J. H. Wagner; (2) Mattie, who married J. M. Hardaway, of Terrell, Tex.; (3) John Fletcher, Jr., who married Mary Gamble; (4) W— C—, who lives in Live Oak, Fla.; (5) Annie, who married J. L. May, of Live Oak, Fla.; and (6) George T., who married Annie Hennegar, of Charleston, Tenn.

Williams, George, born 1787, died in Hamilton County, Oct. 13, 1812. He was the son of Capt. Samuel Williams, soldier of the Revolution, and Hannah Isbell Williams. He is buried on ground that was formerly the Williams farm, opposite Williams Island. He moved to Bedford County, Tenn., and there married Tempie Kyle. Their older children were born in Bedford County, but the younger children were born after George Williams moved to Paint Rock, now Paint Rock, Jackson County, Ala. In 1823 or earlier he moved to Hamilton County accompanied by his four sons, Samuel, George W., Jesse, and Silas. His children were: (1) Hannah, born 1806 in Bedford County, died in Arkansas, married Henry Edwards; (2) Samuel, born March 15, 1807, in Bedford County, died in Oklahoma in 1898, buried in Chattanooga, married twice, first Rebecca Davis, daughter of William and Tiny Berry Davis, second Keturah Taylor; (3) George W., born 1809, died 1842; (4) Silas, born 1811, died 1843; (5) Polly, born 1813 at Paint Rock, died in

Arkansas; (6) Jesse, born 1815 at Paint Rock, moved to the West with the Indians.

Williams, James, son of Ethelred and Mary Copeland Williams, was born in Grainger County, Tenn. He moved to Chattanooga with his brother, William Williams. They owned a line of steamboats plying on the Tennessee River from Knoxville to Decatur, and moved to Chattanooga doubtless to establish headquarters midway. They first owned two boats and later bought all the boats on the Tennessee, thus destroying competition. They established Chattanooga's first bank, the Bank of Chattanooga. James Williams was an intimate friend of President Buchanan and was offered a place in the Buchanan cabinet. As he was not entirely in sympathy with the President's policy he refused and was then offered the post of minister to Russia or Turkey. He accepted the post in Constantinople and his career in diplomacy was famous. He is several times mentioned in Admiral Dewey's *Autobiography*. When the War Between the States was declared, he resigned and went to London, where he disposed of Confederate bonds in England as well as throughout Europe. In London he wrote for the *London Times* and the *London Index*, advocating the cause of the Confederate States. Through some delay the United States Government did not receive his resignation and he was accused of treason—of working for the Confederate Government, in selling bonds, while he was still an employee of the United States Government. He could never return to the United States. Andrew Johnson, who was his friend, issued a pardon but it was not recognized, owing to the bitter opposition to President Johnson. Williams died in Gratz, Austria, under indictment for treason. He married Lucy Graham, daughter of Hugh and Lucy Bramlette Graham, of East Tennessee. His widow returned to Tennessee to visit relatives and died in Nashville. They had three children and they have now three surviving grandchildren. The children were: (1) William Williams, who married Mary Baldwin, of Montgomery, Ala., who makes her home in Montgomery and has two daughters, Ethelred and Mary; (2) Kate, who married Baron Harry Kavanaugh, of Austria, their only surviving child being the Baroness Lucy Kavanaugh, who makes her home in the family castle in the Austrian Tyrol; and (3) Mary, who married Prince de Ligouri. See *Autobiography of George Dewey*.

James Williams wrote *The Rise and Fall of the Model Republic*. The book is very rare.

Witt, Charles Wyley, born in 1780 in North Carolina; died in Hamilton County in 1835. He moved to Hamilton County before 1823. About the year 1800 he married Alabama Gibson, who survived him. Their children were: (1) Gibson, born in

1801 in Knox County, married five times; (2) Ann, who married Jesse Pendergrass; (3) James H., who married Jane Bryant; (4) Rhoda G., who married George Varner; (5) Abner Lewis, born Feb. 15, 1814, married Elizabeth Nolen; (6) Elnora, who married David Mayer; (7) John P., who married Celia Moore; (8) Samuel H., who married Jane, or Sarah Vann; (9) Mary, called Polly, who married John Hodges; (10) Charles Wyley, Jr., born July 19, 1823, married Nov. 10, 1843, near Sparta, Tenn., Phoebe Emilie Yeager; and (11) Allenson, who married Ann Yeager, sister of Phoebe Emilie Yeager.

Sevier, Elbert Franklin, son of Elbridge Gerry Sevier and Mary Caroline Brown Sevier, was born Dec. 16, 1843. He died in Chattanooga Oct. 11, 1905. He was a student at the Von Aldehoff Academy on Lookout Mountain when the War Between the States was declared. Prof. Von Aldehoff, who had married Rowena Sevier, was his brother-in-law. Elbert Sevier immediately enlisted in the Confederate Army and served throughout the War in Company I, Twenty-sixth Tennessee Infantry. After the War he returned to Chattanooga to make his home. He was at once elected secretary of Chattanooga Lodge of Masons and held this position forty years, until his death. He served as treasurer of the Diocese of Tennessee and was treasurer of the Chattanooga Chamber of Commerce from its organization until his death. He was head of the Chattanooga Board of Underwriters from its organization until his death and he was secretary and treasurer of the Chattanooga Gas Company until his death. He married Bettie Taylor, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Taylor of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Sevier had five children, of whom three daughters, Edith, Ethel and Hazel, died unmarried. The surviving children are Taylor Sevier and Evelyn Sevier who married Gray Gentry and has one son, Fenton Gentry. Fenton Gentry is the great-great-grandson of Gov. John Sevier.

CHAPTER XXIII
CITIZENS OF TO DAY

The reward of one duty is the
power to fulfill another. *George Eliot*

MAYOR EDWARD D. BASS

EDWARD DAVID BASS, Mayor of Chattanooga, was born in Chattanooga in 1873 in the home of his parents, James Arnold Bass and Ann Dill Bass, on Whiteside Street. He is the second of Chattanooga's two native born Mayors, the other being the late Judge Hugh Whiteside. Mr and Mrs James A. Bass moved to Chattanooga from Alabama and Mr Bass was a successful merchant during the period which succeeded the War Between the States. Edward D. Bass entered the public schools of Chattanooga where he graduated. He then studied law and was elected a member of the Hamilton County Court in 1896, his first essay in public life. A short time later he was elected to the State Senate and was reelected at the next election, representing Hamilton County in the 57th and 58th General Assembly of Tennessee. In 1908 he was appointed a member of the Hamilton County Election Board and was appointed again in 1909. In 1911 he was again elected to represent the County in the State Senate and was a member of the General Assembly which established the commission form of government for Chattanooga. In 1915 he was elected a Commissioner of Chattanooga and he headed the Department of Streets and Sewers. When Mayor Alexander W. Chambliss was appointed to the Supreme Court of Tennessee Commissioner Bass was chosen by the Commissioners to be Mayor but did not accept the honor. In 1927 he was elected Mayor and he has filled the position with honor and ability. In March, 1931, he was reelected.

He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Chattanooga Chamber of Commerce, the Odd Fellows, the Junior Order of American Mechanics, the Chattanooga Automobile Club and the Chattanooga Bar Association. He has the remarkable record of having never been defeated for any office.

In 1897 he married Hassie Brooks. They have two children, Edward D. Bass, Jr., and Edna. Edward D. Bass, Jr. married Winnifred Gamell and has one son Edward D. Bass III. Edna Bass, the only daughter of Mayor and Mrs. Bass, married Hugh Winfrey and makes her home in Nashville. They have two children, Hugh Winfrey, Jr., and Ann Winfrey who is named for her maternal great grandmother Mrs. James Arnold Bass (Ann Dill).

526



Photo by Gethardt

MAYOR EDWARD D. BASS



ANDREW BEIRNE ANDREWS

ANDREW BEIRNE ANDREWS

ANDREW BEIRNE ANDREWS, son of Col. Garnett Andrews and Rosalie Champé Birne Andrews, was born at Vazoo City, Miss. January 1, 1878. When he was four years of age his parents moved to Chattanooga. He was educated in the Chattanooga public schools and the Chattanooga Manual Training School. Later he entered the Alabama Polytechnic Institute at Auburn, Ala., when he was only thirteen years old. He graduated from that institution in 1896 at the age of seventeen with the degree of A.B. Immediately upon graduation he entered the employ of the late Josephus Conn Guild of Chattanooga as an engineer and was sent to Florida to begin his engineering career. In 1899 he transferred his attention to the hosiery industry in which he has been engaged since that time. He opened a New York office under the name of the A. B. Andrews Company. This was later absorbed by the Richmond Hosiery Mills of Chattanooga of which his brother, Garnett Andrews, is president. A. B. Andrews became sales manager of the Richmond Hosiery Mills, which position he resigned in 1913 to establish the Dayton Hosiery Mills at Dayton, Tenn. Later he established the Spring City Hosiery Mills at Spring City and managed both mills.

Mr. Andrews comes of an ancestral line identified with American affairs for many generations, his ancestors having served in the War of the Revolution, the Colonial Wars and the War of 1812 as well as the War Between the States.

Mr. Andrews lives at Dayton, Tennessee, where he is a director of the American National Bank, the Dayton Milling Company, the Dayton Avenue and Lumber Mills, the Dayton Cannery, and other organizations. December 28, 1912, he married Katherine Narcissa McGuirk, daughter of John Autrey McGuirk and Bessie McAlester McGuirk, of Anniston, Alabama. They have two children: Andrew Birne Andrews, Junior, born January 6, 1916; and Rosalie Champé Andrews, born August 5, 1924.

JUDGE NATHAN L. BACHMAN

NATHAN LYNN BACHMAN, son of Dr. Jonathan Waterly Bachman and Evalina Elizabeth Dulaney Bachman, was born in Chattanooga, August 2, 1878. He was educated in the public schools of Chattanooga and at Baylor School. Later he attended the Southwestern Presbyterian University at Clarksville, Tennessee, Central University, and Washington and Lee at Lexington, Virginia. He took a course in law at the University of Chattanooga and then entered the University of Virginia to continue his legal studies. He received the degree of B.L. from the University of Chattanooga and from the University of Virginia. He was admitted to the Bar of Tennessee and immediately began the practice of law in Chattanooga. After a successful term of years he was elected, in 1912, Judge of the Sixth Judicial Circuit of Tennessee for a term of six years. In 1918 he was elected a Justice of the Supreme Court of Tennessee. He resigned that position to compete for the Democratic nomination for United States Senator. He returned to his private practice in Chattanooga and has since declined to consider public office of any sort although his personal popularity and his devoted following make him a political factor of importance. His gift for public speaking inherited from a long line of ancestors, who were leaders in state and civic affairs for many generations, adds to his political prestige. He lives at his country home on Walden's Ridge where the citizens are intensely loyal to him. His race for the Senatorial nomination, though unsuccessful in the State, was almost unanimous in his own and neighboring precincts, and it is told that a meeting of the mountaineers was held to consider the case of the one man in the entire neighborhood who had voted for Judge Bachman's opponent.

Judge Bachman married Pearl McManmon Duke, granddaughter of Washington Duke of Durham, N. C. The marriage took place in Durham, January 7, 1904. Judge and Mrs. Bachman have an only child, Martha Dulaney Bachman. She was appointed Sponsor for the South when the Confederate Reunion was held in Chattanooga and she served with dignity and charm although she was still in her early teens. She married Thomas McCoy of Asheville, N. C.



JUDGE NATHAN L. BACHMAN

Photo by Field



WILLIAM SHERMAN BECK

WILLIAM SHERMAN BECK

WILLIAM SHERMAN BECK, son of Joshua Beck and Margaret Hixon Beck, was born in Hamilton County, June 6, 1866. His parents were among the earliest residents of the County and his grandfather, David Beck, a soldier of the Revolution, was also an early citizen. He is buried on the Beck farm. William Sherman Beck was educated in the public schools of Hamilton County and at East Tennessee Wesleyan University. After his graduation he went into business with his brother, the late Henry Clay Beck, who had established the Title, Guaranty and Trust Company in Chattanooga, of which William S. Beck is now President and manager. He became interested in civic and county duties and he served in 1906 on the High School Board of Hamilton County. This Board built the Central High School and the High Schools of Tylers, Soddy, Sale Creek and Hixson. He was instrumental in organizing the Hamilton County Board of Education which took over the grammar schools from the various school districts of the County. Under his administration forty two schoolhouses were constructed in Hamilton County. The school terms were increased from five to nine months and most of the one room schoolhouses were abolished. The Hamilton County School System was recognized at this time as one of the best in the South. He served the County Schools for sixteen years and was chairman of both boards. When the town of North Chattanooga was organized in 1914 he was elected a Commissioner, he also served as Treasurer until 1921 when he was elected Mayor. In 1925 when Greater North Chattanooga was organized he was elected Mayor and under his administration many improvements were made. He is a member of St. Marks Methodist Church, which he helped to organize and finance as well as to build. In 1887 he married Flora Tarwater, a descendant of pioneer families of Knox County, including the Tarwaters and the Rules. The late Col. William A. Rule, the distinguished editor of the Knoxville Journal and Tribune for many years, was her kinsman. Mr. and Mrs. Beck have six children: William C.; Ois Henry; Frank Eugene; Edgar Sherman; Anna Lucille; and Flora Elizabeth.

WILLIAM ANDERSON BURNETTE

WILLIAM ANDERSON BURNETTE was born near Whitwell, Tennessee, December 24, 1887, the son of Elijah Anderson Burnette and Mary Jane White Burnette. When he was fourteen years of age the family moved to Chattanooga. In 1902 his mother died. As a boy he worked at hauling logs in the Sequatchie Valley, thus earning money for his tuition at Prior Institute at Jasper, Tennessee. He entered the preparatory department of the school at Athens which is now Tennessee Wesleyan College. During the summer he earned money for his tuition and after three years in that institution he entered the University of Chattanooga as a freshman in his twenty fourth year. He obtained a license to preach and a pulpit while he was still attending the University, where he graduated in 1916. In the fall of 1916 he moved to Chicago and entered the Garrett Theological Seminary. Later he was pastor of a small church in Chicago while he continued his studies at the Seminary. He completed a three years' course in two years and was then sent to a church in Detroit. He then took rank as a supernumerary, as he planned to try salesmanship for a while. In the fall of 1919 he began his business career and in seven years had amassed a large fortune. He organized, in Chicago, the Club Aluminum Utensil Company. This organization soon became a great success and now has branches in all principal cities. After the stock market crash in 1929 he resigned from the Club Aluminum Company to organize the U. S. Consumers Company and Cookware Company of America of which he is president. These companies have already become national in scope.

Mr. Burnette received his A.B. degree from the University of Chattanooga and his S.T.B. degree from Garrett. In 1928 he was awarded an LL.D. by the University of Chattanooga.

In 1911 he married Nancy M. Kennedy, daughter of E. B. Kennedy of Bessemer City, North Carolina. The marriage took place at Spartanburg, South Carolina. They have three children, Marion, Jean and Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Burnette make their home in Evanston, Ill., and they have a country estate near Benton Harbor, Michigan.



Photo by Sidney Gordon

WILLIAM ANDERSON BURNETTE
of Chicago, Illinois



JUSTICE ALEXANDER WILDS CHAMBLISS

JUSTICE ALEXANDER WILDS CHAMBLISS

ALEXANDER WILDS CHAMBLISS, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, son of John Alexander Chambliss and Mary Maudlin Chambliss, was born in Greenville, South Carolina, September 10, 1864. He was educated in private schools in Charleston, South Carolina and at Kenmore College, Virginia. He was admitted to the Bar in Warren, Virginia, and later moved to Brownsville, Tennessee, where he practiced law at the same time editing the *Brownsville Democrat*. In 1886 he moved to Chattanooga and began the practice of law. Later he formed a partnership with his brother, the late Samuel Maudlin Chambliss, the firm being known as Chambliss and Chambliss, until the firm of Sizer, Chambliss and Sizer was formed. In 1896 he was elected to the State Senate from Hamilton County, and in 1901 he was elected Mayor of Chattanooga. He served two terms, 1901-1905. He was appointed Judge of the Court of Appeals in 1917 and served one year. In 1919 he was again elected Mayor of Chattanooga and served under the commission form of government his term being for six years. He resigned, however, in 1921 to accept appointment as Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, which position he is now holding.

While he has been active practitioner at the Bar Judge Chambliss has been prominent in the commercial and manufacturing life of Chattanooga. He has been an officer and director in such institutions as the Hamilton National Bank, Provident Life and Accident Insurance Company, Richmond Hosiery Mills, Nickajack Hosiery Mills, Arrowhead Fashion Mills and other companies. He is a member of the Baptist Church, the Masonic order, and the Knights of Pythias. He belongs to the Mountain City Club, the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club and other social organizations in Chattanooga. He married Lillian Carter Nelson in Brownsville, Tennessee, April 26, 1886. They have two children, John Alexander Chambliss, who married Margaret Sizer of Chattanooga, and Lillian Nelson Chambliss, who married Samuel Estill Whitaker of Chattanooga.

EDWARD YOUNG CHAPIN

EDWARD YOUNG CHAPIN, son of William Henry and Mary Keill Chapin, was born at Petersburg, Kentucky, October 8, 1865. He received his education in the Lawrenceburg, Indiana, High School, Swain School and the University of Cincinnati where he graduated with the degree of LL.B. in 1886. He was admitted to the Bar of Kentucky in 1886 and began the practice of law in Covington. He moved to Chattanooga in 1887 and opened a law office. In 1894 he founded the Administration and Trust Company, of which he has served as President from its inception. In 1912 he was associated with the late H. S. Probasci in founding the American Trust and Banking Company of which he is now president. He is also president and director of the Star Laundry Company, vice president and director of the Richmond Spinning Company, vice president and director of the Tennessee Furniture Corporation, vice president and director of the Read House Company, secretary and director of the Crystal Springs Bleachers Company. He is a director of the Chattanooga Laundry Company, the Tennessee Stove Works and the Title Guaranty and Trust Company. He is a member of the Hamilton County School Board, a director of the Chattanooga Public Library, treasurer and director of the Chattanooga Tuberculosis Sanatorium Association and a member of the Community Council of Chattanooga.

Mr. Chapin is a Democrat, a Mason and a Knight Templar. He is a member of the Mountain City Club, the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club and the Signal Mountain Golf and Country Club. He is the author of numerous valuable booklets describing fiduciary services of trust companies.

April 30, 1890, he married in Houston, Texas, Elise Hutcheson, daughter of Capt. Joseph Chappell Hutcheson and Mildred Carrington Hutcheson. Mr. and Mrs. Chapin have two children, Edward Young Chapin, Jr., who married Dorris Carter, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James Inman Carter, and Elise Hutcheson Chapin, who married William Deaderick Moon, son of Congressman and Mrs. John A. Moon.



Photo by Tadd

EDWARD YOUNG CHAPIN



Photo by Judd

DR. WILLIAM H. CHENEY

DR. WILLIAM H. CHENEY

WILLIAM H. CHENEY, son of Walter Cheney, born in Scotland, and Johanna, née Cheney, born in County Clare, Ireland, was born in Akron, New York, in 1872. He is literally of Scotch Irish blood. He moved to Chattanooga in 1891. He was educated at Grant University, now the University of Chattanooga and he continued his education in Ohio. He traveled abroad and studied medicine in London and Dublin, Ireland, where he received his degree. He also holds the degree of bachelor of philosophy and is a graduate pharmacist.

Returning to Chattanooga to practice his profession he established the clinical laboratories at Erlanger Hospital and served the City of Chattanooga and Hamilton County, in that clinic from 1910 to 1913. For the past twenty years he has devoted much time to the diagnosis of disease. He has served as County physician and has been Chairman of the Hamilton County Board of Health since 1926. He is now serving as director of the City County Clinic and has held this office for the past five years. In addition to his public work he has an extensive private practice and a large circle of devoted friends.

October 23, 1918, he married Pearl Coggins, of Whitwell, Tennessee, daughter of William Andrew Coggins and Sarah Elizabeth Barnes Coggins. He is a leader in Chattanooga and Hamilton County affairs owing to his extensive acquaintance throughout the City and County and his wide circle of friends. He is a member of the Chattanooga Medical Association, the Tennessee Medical Association, the East Tennessee Medical Association and the American Medical Association. He is a member of the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club and various other civic and social organizations. He has been active in the establishment of a game preserve at Mullins Cove on the Tennessee River and belongs to the association which was organized for that purpose.

JAMES LEONIDAS FOUST

JAMES LEONIDAS FOUST, son of William Henry Foust and Elizabeth Wisdom Foust, was born in Hamilton County December 9, 1867. William Henry Foust died on December 15, 1903. Mrs. William Henry Foust died in 1884. J. L. Foust was educated in the public schools of Hamilton County and at Emory and Henry College in Virginia where he received his degree of A.B. in 1891 and the degree of M.A. in 1894. He studied law at Cumberland University where he received the degree of LL.B. in 1895. In that year he began the practice of law in Chattanooga. In 1898 he formed a partnership with Messrs. Payne and Payne under the firm name of "Payne, Foust and Payne". In 1911 he formed a partnership with Judge Matthew N. Whitaker under the firm name of "Whitaker and Foust". In 1904 he was elected to the Senate of the General Assembly of Tennessee and two years later he was reelected to the same office. He is an influential and lifelong member of the Democratic party and has served on many committees concerning important matters in State and County politics. He is eligible to the patriotic societies, the Sons of the Revolution and the Society of Colonial Wars, as his ancestors in several lines gave patriotic military service during and before the Revolution and in the War of 1812. He is a member of the Chattanooga Chamber of Commerce, the Knights of Pythias and the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club. He is a member of Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, South and has served on the Board of Stewards for more than thirty years. He is President of the Chattanooga Lookout Mountain Airline and has had much influence in building and stimulating interest in that Highway. His wide familiarity with Hamilton County, its past and present history, and its old families, legends and almost forgotten lore has been of very great assistance to the author of this History of Hamilton County and Chattanooga. He married Nina Snow, daughter of Thomas Anthony Snow and Susie Wells Graves Snow. The marriage took place in Chattanooga, June 22, 1910.



Photo by O'Connor

JAMES LEONIDAS FOUST



DR. ALEXANDER GUERRY

CITIZENS OF TO-DAY

345

DR. ALEXANDER GUERRY

ALEXANDER GUERRY, son of William Alexander Guerry and Anna McBee Guerry, was born in 1890 in Lincolnton, N. C. William Alexander Guerry was Bishop of South Carolina from 1908 until his death in 1928. Alexander Guerry attended the University of the South at Sewanee where he graduated with a B.A. degree in 1916. Two years later he received his LL.B. from the Chattanooga Law School. He did summer school graduate work at Johns Hopkins University in 1919 and was awarded the honorary D.C.L. degree by the University of the South June 11, 1929. He is a member of the Sewanee Chapter of Phi Beta Kappa and a member of Sigma Alpha Epsilon Fraternity.

Dr. Guerry has been active in educational work since his graduation. In 1910 he went to McCallie School for Boys and leaving there in 1913 he became connected with Baylor School for Boys of which he was headmaster from 1919 to 1924. In 1924 he was unanimously elected President of the University of Chattanooga. He served as chairman of the Adopt-a-Child Jubilee Celebration in 1928.

He served in the United States Army for two years during the World War and went overseas with the Eighty-Second Division as First Lieutenant of Company D, Three Hundred and Twentieth Machine Gun Battalion. He saw active service in the St. Mihiel and Argonne Campaigns.

Dr. Guerry has taken an active part in the social and civic life of Chattanooga. In 1924 he served as chairman of the committee in charge of the dedication of the Soldiers and Sailors Memorial Auditorium. In 1924 he was elected commander of the Chattanooga Post American Legion. He is a member of several social and civic organizations and is serving Rotary Club as president.

He married Charlotte Patten, daughter of John Alison Patten and Edith Manker Patten. They have two children, Alexander Guerry, Jr., and John Patten Guerry.

DR. JOHN McCHESNEY HOGSHEAD

JOHN McCHESNEY HOGSHEAD was born near Staunton, Va., June 15, 1876. His parents were Meredith D. W. Hogshead and Serena McChesney Hogshead. His mother's father was Dr. John McChesney, a Confederate officer and a physician of note in Augusta County, Virginia. Dr. McChesney graduated at Washington College (now Washington and Lee University) and later at Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia. Two of Dr. McChesney's sons also graduated at Washington College and Jefferson Medical College. John McChesney Hogshead followed in the family footsteps when he decided upon the medical profession as his life calling. He received his education at well known schools in Virginia and took his medical degree at the University College of Medicine in Richmond, Virginia. After continuing his study in New York City he went abroad and took special courses in Vienna, Paris and London. He arrived in Chattanooga to begin the practice of his profession in 1906. His success was immediate and he became so much attached to his adopted home that he has the extraordinary record of having influenced twenty-five families of his relatives and friends to move to Chattanooga to reside. He is a member of several civic and social clubs including the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club, the Chamber of Commerce and other organizations. He is a member of the Chattanooga Medical Society, the Hamilton County Medical Society, the Tennessee Medical Association, the East Tennessee Medical Association and the American Medical Association. In addition to being one of the best known and most popular men in his profession in Chattanooga he has evinced keen business ability. He erected among other buildings the Hogshead Apartment, one of Chattanooga's beautiful apartment houses.

In 1908 he married Johnnie Hardwick, daughter of Frank Tucker Hardwick and Caroline McCutcheon Hardwick of Dalton, Ga. Two children were born to this union, Caroline Hogshead and John McChesney Hogshead, Jr.



Photo by O'Connor

DR. JOHN McCHESNEY HOGSHEAD



Photo by Field

REUBEN HARRISON HUNT



Photo by Tadd

REUBEN HARRISON HUNT

REUBEN HARRISON HUNT

REUBEN HARRISON HUNT, son of Reuben Smith Hunt and Millie McCrary Hunt, was born in Elbert County, Georgia, Feb. 2, 1867. He moved to Chattanooga in 1882. He entered the building business and began his architecture career in 1886. His experience in building, ardent study, talent, and personal won for him a distinctive place among Southern architects. He has specialized in churches and schools, and he has designed some of the most important public buildings in Chattanooga and other cities. The R. H. Hunt Company maintains offices in Dallas, Texas, as well as in Chattanooga. Among the principal buildings designed by the firm are Hamilton County Court House, Chattanooga Municipal Building, Chattanooga Soldiers and Sailors Memorial Auditorium, James Building, Hamilton National Bank Building, Provident Life and Accident Insurance Building, First National Bank Building, and Wyatt School, all of Chattanooga, and the Lookout Mountain Hotel on Lookout Mountain. Central Methodist Church of Asheville, N. C., McFarlin Memorial Methodist Church of Norman, Okla., McFarlin Memorial Auditorium of the Southern Methodist University, First Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of Dallas and First Baptist Church of Dallas, Polk Street Methodist Church of Amarillo, Texas, Austin Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of Waco, Texas, Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church of Birmingham, Ala., Central Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of Knoxville, Tenn., First Baptist Church of Durham, N. C., and the First Baptist Church in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, which is the largest and most modern church building in South America, are among the many churches which the firm has designed and built.

Mr. Hunt has executed designs for buildings and grounds for the following educational institutions: State Teachers College, Johnson City, Tenn.; University of Mississippi, Oxford, Miss.; Normal College, Hattiesburg, Miss.; Mississippi College, Clinton, Miss.; Baylor College, Belton, Texas; Jonesboro College, Jonesboro, Ark.; Stonehill Jackson College, Abingdon, Va., and Cuban American Baptist College, Havana, Cuba.

Mr. Hunt is a trustee of Carson-Newman College at Jefferson City, Tenn., and a deacon of the First Baptist Church, Chattanooga.

May 3, 1894, he married Katherine DeGeorge, daughter of Francis A. DeGeorge, of Chattanooga. They have one daughter, Louise Hunt, who married Thomas G. Street of Chattanooga. Mr. and Mrs. Street have three children.

PAUL JOHN KRUESI

PAUL JOHN KRUESI, son of John Kruesi and Emily Margaret Zwicker Kruesi, was born in Menlo Park, New Jersey, February 3, 1878. His parents were born in Switzerland. His father, John Kruesi, an inventor of distinction, moved to America and became the associate and intimate friend of Thomas A. Edison. John Kruesi built the first phonograph that was made. Paul John Kruesi was educated in Schenectady, New York, and at Union College, New York, where he received his degree. In 1898 he began his work with the Chicago Edison Company. In 1899 he became assistant sales manager of the Insull Electric Company in New York City. In 1901 he moved to Chattanooga, where he organized and established the American Lava Company, of which he became treasurer and manager and later owner. This business he developed into one of the largest corporations in the South. He has served as director of the Hamilton National Bank, the Chamber of Commerce of the United States and the Chattanooga Manufacturers Association. He has been vice president of *The Trademan*, president of the Chattanooga Chamber of Commerce, and the Chattanooga Commercial Club. He was a delegate to the National Republican Convention in Kansas City.

Mr. Kruesi is a member of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers and the Illuminating Engineers Society. He has been director of the International Acetylene Association. He is a member of the Board of Trustees of the University of Tennessee. He succeeded the late Lawrence Davis Tyson as president of the East Tennessee Iron and Coal Company, of Knoxville, of which he had previously been vice president. He is a member of the Mountain City Club, the Signal Mountain Golf Club, the Sigma Phi Fraternity, the American Academy of Political and Social Sciences, the Delta Duck Club, and the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club.

July 27, 1906, he married Myra Kennedy Smartt, daughter of Capt. James Polk Smartt and Rowena Kennedy Smartt. They have five children, Myra Edmondson, who married William E. Brock, Jr., Emily Margaret, who married Robert S. Killebrew, Rowena Kennedy, Mary Eleanor, and Paul John Kruesi, Jr.



PAUL JOHN KRUESI



JOHN THOMAS LUPTON

CITIZENS OF TO-DAY

JOHN THOMAS LUPTON

JOHN THOMAS LUPTON is a Chattanoogan who is famous for his interest in educational welfare. He is one of the greatest stories in the South for the development of youth and in his gifts to schools and colleges he has aided and is aiding an untold number of boys and girls to secure education. His gifts have been so wisely made that this opportunity will be afforded to countless thousands in the future. He became interested some years ago in the Baylor School for Boys and from that beginning his benefactions have been widely extended. He made it possible for the Baylor School to have modern buildings on a superb site overlooking the Tennessee River. Lupton Hall, one of the buildings, is named in his honor. Mr. Lupton is president of the Baylor School Corporation. His interest in other schools and colleges is keen and his contributions have been wise and timely. He is one of the founders and a trustee of Oglethorpe University, which institution has also named a building in his honor. He is a trustee of Agnes Scott College, the University of Chattanooga and Peabody College. In addition to these institutions he is a generous contributor to King College, Southwestern, Roanoke College and the University of Virginia. He presented to his Alma Mater, the University of Virginia, a copy of Houdin's statue of Washington.

He was born near Winchester, Virginia, in 1862, the son of Jonah J. Lupton and Catherine Lee Lupton, his mother being a member of the famous Lee family. He received his education in the public schools of Virginia, in Roanoke College and at the University of Virginia where he graduated. He took his degree in law and in 1887 he moved to Chattanooga to follow his profession.

Circumstances however altered his career and he became one of the best known and most successful business men in the United States. Shortly after his arrival in Chattanooga he became associated with Zebulon Carter Patten as treasurer of the Chattanooga Medicine Company and from that time his genius for business has been remarkable. It is said of him that his every endeavor is touched with success and it is certainly true that his many

enterprises have been successful beyond the dreams of the organizers. He was one of the three men who organized and he is president of the Coca Cola Bottling Company, which holds the Southern bottling franchise, and he is president of the Western Coca Cola Bottling Company.

Mr. Lupton is chairman of the board of the Dixie Mercantile Company of which his son, Thomas Carter Lupton, is president. The company includes a spinning mill which is one of the largest in the South. The village near the mill is Lupton City, in which many employees live in model homes. He is vice president and director of the First National Bank of Chattanooga and vice president and director of the Stone Fort Land Company. He was one of the two builders of the Hotel Patten, the other being Mr. Z. C. Patten. He was a founder of the Volunteer State Life Insurance Company but is not now connected with the organization.

He is one of the most modest of men regarding his vast interests and even more modest concerning his donations to colleges and philanthropies, almost literally obeying the Bible injunction not to let the left hand know what the right hand doth. Consequently, not even an estimate can be made of his far-reaching generosity.

He is a member of the Southern Presbyterian Church and of Chattanooga's social and civic organizations as well as of other clubs.

Mrs. Lupton, a greatly beloved Chattanooga matron, was before her marriage, Elizabeth Olive Patten. She is the daughter of the late Zelma Carter Patten and his first wife, Mary Rawlings Patten, and granddaughter of John Adams Patten and Elizabeth Carter Patten, of distinguished New York families. Maternally she is the granddaughter of Daniel Ritchie Rawlings and Martha Goodwin Rawlings whose families are identified with Tennessee history. She is descended on both sides from a long line of American patriots. She is a member of Chickamauga Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution through both paternal and maternal ancestors. She is a member of the Society of Colonial Dames through several Maryland ancestors of distinction. She is a leader in Chattanooga's social, civic and agitate work as well as in National affairs, and is a member of the National Board of the Young Woman's Christian Association.

"Lindhurst," the residence of Mr. and Mrs. Lupton, is one of the most beautiful homes in the South. It stands on an eminence commanding a magnificent view of the Tennessee River and Chattanooga. Its hospitality is traditional and many notable entertainments have been given within its walls. Its sturdy charm and beauty as well as its generous welcome are reminiscent of famous old Virginia places.

Mr. and Mrs. Lupton have an only son, Thomas Carter Lupton, who married Margaret Rawlings, and their only son is John Thomas Lupton, II.



Photo by O'Connor

MRS. JOHN THOMAS LUPTON



Photo by Fadd

JOHN E. LOVELL

JOHN E. LOVELL

JOHN E. LOVELL was born in Giles County, Tennessee. He moved to Chattanooga in 1910 to be auditor of the Hotel Patten. In 1912 he was promoted to be assistant manager and in 1915 he was made vice president and general manager. As the active executive officer of one of the most important hotels in the South for a score of years he has a wide acquaintance that is probably not surpassed. He has been president of the Chattanooga Hotel Men's Association and of the Tennessee Hotel Men's Association. He has served as president of Kiwanis Club, the Chattanooga Community Advertising Association, the Chattanooga Automobile Club, the Chattanooga Convention Bureau and the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club. He is now president of the Dixie Highway Association and of the Henry W. Grady Highway Association. He has been vice president of the Lee Highway Association and is now serving as a member of the executive committee. He is vice president of the Chattanooga Chamber of Commerce and for fourteen years has been a member of the governing board of that body.

He has served as general chairman of the Chattanooga Community Chest and of the committee which in 1925 raised the sum of \$250,000.00 for the five year program of advertising for the city of Chattanooga. He was active during the World War in Loan Drives and other patriotic committees. In 1921 he organized a Chattanooga Chapter of the National Aeronautical Association and was made president. He carried on the work of building the municipal airport and in recognition of his service the City of Chattanooga named the airport "Lovell Field." Mr. Lovell was responsible for the visit of Col. Charles A. Lindbergh in Chattanooga in 1927 and he was general chairman of arrangements. He was a member of the group of four men who secured the donation of land for a municipal golf course. In 1921 he was general chairman of the committee to raise funds to entertain the Confederate Veterans Association at the time of the Reunion in Chattanooga. He is a member of the Mountain City Club, Kiwanis, the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club, the Elks and other organizations.

He married Ora Murray, daughter of Judge George Bancroft Murray. They have one son, John Murray Lovell.

HOWARD WEAVER MC CALL

HOWARD WEAVER MC CALL, son of James Price Mc Call and Claudia Winfield Weaver Mc Call, was born in Greensboro, Georgia. He is descended from James Mc Call, an emigrant from England, who settled in Massachusetts early in the seventeenth century and his eldest son bears the name James Mc Call, which has come down through many generations. Through his Mc Call and Weaver ancestors he is eligible to the Sons of the American Revolution, the Society of Colonial Wars and other patriotic organizations. Howard W. Mc Call moved to Chattanooga with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. James Price Mc Call, when he was a boy in 1882. He received his education in the schools of Chattanooga and at maturity entered business with his father. Later he formed a connection with J. H. Allison and Company which firm he has served as vice president and treasurer for many years.

Mr. Mc Call takes an active part in civic and social affairs in Chattanooga and is a leader in the First Baptist Church of which he is a deacon and has been a member since his boyhood. He is a member of the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club, the Chattanooga Chamber of Commerce, the Chattanooga Rotary Club and other organizations. He is vice president and past president of the Chattanooga Art Association in which he is particularly interested and of which he was a founder.

In addition to being an active member of the Chattanooga Art Association and a patron of the arts, he is himself an artist of distinction. Several of his sketches have appeared in national magazines and he is the official artist of the Rotary Club of which he is also vice president. He is a brother of Warner S. Mc Call of St. Louis, formerly of Chattanooga.

Mr. Mc Call married Juliet Holtzclaw, daughter of the late Jesse Ashby Holtzclaw and Sarah Cooper Holtzclaw, and sister of the late Dr. Cooper Holtzclaw, a beloved Chattanooga physician. They have three sons, James H. Mc Call, Howard W. Mc Call, Jr. and Cooper Holtzclaw Mc Call.



Photo by Todd

HOWARD WEAVER MC CALL



WARNER SHERMAN McCALL
of St. Louis

WARNER SHERMAN McCALL

WARNER SHERMAN McCALL, public utilities executive of St. Louis, Mo., was born in Greensboro, Ga., September 20, 1875, the son of James Price McCall and Claudia Wintford Weaver McCall. His earliest paternal American ancestor was James McCall, who came from England in the seventeenth century and settled in Massachusetts. The direct line from James McCall to James McCall to Archibald McCall to Jacob McCall to James Price McCall to Warner Sherman McCall.

Warner Sherman McCall moved to Chattanooga with his parents while he was a boy. He received his education under private tutors in Greensboro and in the public schools of Chattanooga. In his sixteenth year, in 1893, he became assistant superintendent and later he was made general superintendent of the Chattanooga Railway Company. He continued with this company for eight years. He was City Auditor of Chattanooga in 1898. He moved to St. Louis and was vice president of the St. Louis Car Company from 1905 to 1910. Since 1910 he has been a member of Morrison and McCall of St. Louis, operators and owners of public utility properties. He was president of the Central Power and Light Company of St. Louis from its organization until 1924. This was one of the properties of the Morrison and McCall Company which controlled electric, gas or water facilities in seventy-five towns in the southwest. In 1912 Morrison and McCall developed the Ozark Power and Water Company, a hydro-electric plant on White River in Missouri, with transmission lines to Springfield, Joplin and other points in Southwest Missouri. This is the only hydro-electric plant in the state. Later they organized the Central Power and Light Company of St. Louis. Morrison and McCall maintain a branch office in San Antonio, Texas.

Warner S. McCall is a director of the Franklin American Trust Company of St. Louis. He is a member of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society of Boston, the Bankers Club of New York City, and the Racquet the Noontide, the Sunset Hill, the Missouri Athletic and the Civitan Clubs of St. Louis. He is also a member of the St. Louis Scottish Rite Cathedral Association. He is a distinguished collector of paintings and his home on Lindell Boulevard is one of the show places of St. Louis. It is frequently called the "St. Louis Treasure House of Art."

December 4, 1900, he married Mrs. Jennie Owen Fry, only daughter of Lewis Owen and Julia Widom Owen of Chattanooga. Their only child is Theodore Carroll McCall, president of the Gibson Canning Company of Gibson City, Illinois.

AUGUSTUS FARNSWORTH MEEHAN

AUGUSTUS FARNSWORTH MEEHAN, son of Capt. James Meehan and Eleanor Childs Meehan, was born in Covington, Kentucky, in 1854. Capt. James Meehan who was also born in Covington was the son of James Meehan of Ireland, whose wife was an O'Farrell. Capt. James Meehan served with distinction in the Confederate Navy. Eleanor Childs Meehan was the daughter of Monroe Childs and Eleanor Gouds Childs. She came of distinguished lineage, several of her ancestors having served in the Colonial Revolutionary and Civil Wars. Augustus Farnsworth Meehan received his education in the schools of Kentucky and later at Notre Dame where he received his degree. He also received a post graduate degree at Cornell University. Immediately after his graduation he spent three years in Chattanooga to learn the practical side of the foundry business his father having established a large foundry in Chattanooga for the manufacture of his valuable patents. He went to Mexico and was interested in mining, smelting and manufacturing there for ten years. He returned to Chattanooga expecting to spend six months of vacationing to father's plant the Ross Meehan Foundry, but at the end of that period he continued to make his home in the Mountain City with full charge of the Company. He is one of the best known foundrymen in the United States and is interested in many other iron and steel industries in addition to the Ross Meehan Foundries of which he is president. He is president also of the Meehanite Metal Corporation. He is vice president of Louisiana Furs Inc. of New Orleans, Louisiana; director of the Hamilton National Bank and director of the Hamilton Securities Corporation. He discovered and developed a new metal named "Meehanite" which is in great demand by other foundries in America and Europe as well as in the Ross Meehan Foundries.

He is a member of the American Iron and Steel Institute, the American Foundrymen's Association, the American Institute of Mining and Metallurgical Engineers, the Chattanooga Chamber of Commerce, of which he has been president, the Army Ordnance Association, the American Petroleum Institute and other organizations.

He is vice president of the Tennessee Sons of the American Revolution and a member of John Sevier Chapter, of which he was the first president and one of the founders. He is a member of the Mountain City Club, the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club, the Calumet Club of New York, and the Delta Duck Club of New Orleans.



Photo by Tadd

AUGUSTUS F. MEEHAN

ADOLPH S. OCHS

ADOLPH S. OCHS, son of Julius Ochs and Bertha Levy Ochs, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, on March 17, 1858. His parents were natives of Bavaria. Julius Ochs came to America in 1844. Four years later he enlisted for the Mexican War and later he was an officer in the Union Army. He died in Chattanooga on October 28, 1888. In 1855 he married Bertha Levy, who survived him and died in New York City in 1910. At the age of seven, Adolph S. Ochs was living with his parents in Knoxville, Tennessee, where he began his newspaper career by delivering papers for the *Chronicle* at the age of eleven. In 1870 he went to Providence, R. I., and became a cash-boy in a store of an uncle and at night attended Warner's Business School. A year later he returned to Knoxville and continued his education there; at the age of fifteen he was a printer's "devil" on the *Knoxville Chronicle* in 1873. Two years later he left that city, taking with him high testimonials from leading citizens. From Knoxville he went to Louisville and, in 1875, was employed as an apprentice by the *Courier-Journal*. He remained in Louisville a few months and returned to Knoxville where he became a compositor on the *Tribune*, of which he became in turn assistant foreman, reporter, and assistant to the business manager. In 1877 he moved to Chattanooga and was connected with *The Daily Dispatch*, of which he was eventually editor. In 1878 he printed a directory of Chattanooga and in that year, the *Daily Dispatch* having failed, he liquidated its debts and arranged a consolidation of it with *The Chattanooga Times*, gaining control of both papers when he was only twenty years of age, July 1, 1878. His policy made *The Times* which he still owns, one of the most successful and influential newspapers in the South. In 1876 he founded *The Trademan*. He was one of the organizers of the *Southern Associated Press*. On August 18, 1896 he obtained control of the *New York Times* which he soon placed in the high position it now occupies. He is president of the *New York Times* Company. In 1901 he became the owner of *The Philadelphia Times* and in 1902 he bought *The Philadelphia Ledger* and consolidated the two papers as *The Philadelphia Ledger*. In 1912 he sold this paper to Mr. Cyrus H. K. Curtis. In 1918 Columbia University awarded *The New York Times* the first Pulitzer Gold Medal in Journalism, for meritorious public service. In 1930 the University of Missouri awarded him its first Gold Medal for Journalism. June 4, 1924, Columbia University conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws. Lincoln University gave him the honorary degree of Doctor of Letters.

For a quarter of a century Mr. Ochs has been director of the Executive Committee of the *Associated Press*. In 1919 he was made *Chancelier de la Legion d'Honneur*; in 1924 he was promoted and in 1925 he was again promoted to Commander. Yale University conferred the honorary degree of Master of Arts. In 1925 the University of Chattanooga conferred the honorary degree of Doctor of Letters. New York University conferred the honorary degree of Doctor of Letters. The National Institute of Social Sciences awarded



ADOLPH S. OCHS

him a gold medal for service to society in maintaining a high standard in journalism. July 1, 1928, the fiftieth anniversary of his ownership and management of the *Chattanooga Times*, Chattanooga celebrated the event; he was honored Citizen Emeritus and the Mayor presented a gold key to the City. In 1927 he built in Chattanooga the Julius and Bertha Ochs Memorial Temple and Community House for Muzab Congregation.

In 1925 he underwrote at a cost of more than half a million dollars the preparation of the *Dictionary of American Biography*. He promoted the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park and is the originator and founder of the Lookout Mountain and Chattanooga Park. He is a supporter of the Saratoga Battlefield Park. His defense of Central Park, New York City, from invasion, won for the *New York Times* the sobriquet of "The Watch-Dog of Central Park." On February 28, 1883, in Cincinnati, he married Miss Miriam Wise, daughter of Rev. Isaac M. Wise. Their only child, Iphigenie Ochs, married Arthur Hay Sulzberger, November 17, 1917.

ZEBON CHARLES PATTEN

ZEBON CHARLES PATTEN, son of Major George Washington Patten and Charlotte Holmes Patten, was born in Delavan, Illinois, October 16, 1874. He received his education in the public schools of Chattanooga and began his business life in Chattanooga in 1893. He is president of the Chattanooga Medicine Company and the St. Elmo Bank. He is vice-president of the O. R. Andrew's Box Company, the First National Bank of Chattanooga, the Chattanooga Stamping and Enameling Company and the James Joppy Company. He is a director of the Tennessee, Alabama and Georgia Railways, the Morris Plan Bank of Chattanooga, and of the South Eastern Express Company. He is a member of the Rotary Club, the Chattanooga Manufacturers' Association, the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club, the Delta Duck Club of New Orleans, the Rod and Gun Club of Asheville and other civic and social organizations. He is a member of St. Paul's Church, the National Council of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America, the Finance Department and of the Executive Council of the Province of Sewanee. He was chairman of the committee which raised the endowment fund of nearly a million dollars for the University of Chattanooga of which he is a trustee. He is also trustee of Barons Erlanger Hospital of Chattanooga.

He was chairman of the War Savings Committee of Hamilton County during the World War and he served on other patriotic committees during the World War in active and executive capacity. He is interested in every movement for civic welfare and every organization for the good of the state and community which claim him.

Mr. Patten married Helen Lively, daughter of Capt. Charles Abner Lively and Jennie Irene Lively. Mrs. Patten passed away in 1927, loved and lamented by a large circle of devoted friends. Their only child is Miss Dorothy Patten.



ZEBON CHARLES PATTEN

DAVID MANKER PATTEN

David Manker Patten, eldest son of the late John Alanson Patten, was born in 1894. His mother, Mrs. John Alanson Patten, was Edith Manker before her marriage, the daughter of Dr. J. J. Manker, a brilliant and beloved minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Patten's paternal grandfather, Major George Washington Patten, an officer in the Union Army in the War Between the States, moved to Chattanooga to reside more than half a century ago. His father John Adams Patten, a soldier of the War of 1812, married Elizabeth Carter, of a distinguished family. Major George Washington Patten married Charlotte Holmes, whose parents were John and Isabel Gash Holmes. On the maternal side of his house David Manker Patten comes of equally distinguished families. He is descended from many soldiers of the Revolution and is a member of John Sevier Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, through several lines.

He was educated in Chattanooga, graduating from McCallie School in 1911. In the fall of that year he entered Connecticut Wesleyan University and later completed his education in the Wharton School of Business, University of Pennsylvania, in Philadelphia. He returned to Chattanooga and immediately entered business. He organized the Chattanooga Stamping and Enameling Company and is president of the organization which is one of the largest manufacturing plants in Chattanooga. He is a Trustee of the University of Chattanooga, a member of the Mountain City Club, Rotarians Club of which he is a past president, the Meadowbrook Club, the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club, the Chattanooga Chamber of Commerce, the Chattanooga Manufacturers' Association and other social and business organizations of the Mountain City. He is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church. During the World War he graduated at the Training Camp at Chickamauga and received a commission as First Lieutenant. He was assigned to duty with the 77th Infantry and served throughout the War. He was in France eleven months, six of them in active service on the front.

He married Norma Flowerree, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. K. Flowerree of Great Falls, Montana. They have two children, Norma Flowerree and Janet Elizabeth.



Photo by Winburn

DAVID MANKER PATTEN



JEROME B. POUND

JEROME B. POUND

JEROME BALAAM POUND, son of Newman Pound and Beatrice Pitts Pound, was born in Dosley County, Georgia in 1866. After attending Gordon Institute in Barnesville, Georgia, he entered the newspaper business when he was sixteen years of age by establishing the *Macon News*. He made an immediate success of this youthful venture and continued its publication for four years. He then sold the *Macon News* and moved to Chattanooga where he established the *Chattanooga Evening News*. In a few years he purchased the *Knoxville Morning Tribune* and revived the *Knoxville Morning News*. Later he founded, and added to his newspaper group, the *Marietta Morning News*.

For twenty years he remained in the newspaper business, having established and conducted during that time four famous Southern papers, as well as a number of weeklies and monthlies. At the age of forty he sold his newspaper properties and began building hotels. Among his hotel interests are the Hotel Patten, the Anspex Hotel, and the Easter Hotel of Chattanooga, the DeSoto Hotel and the Hotel Savannah of Savannah and the Seminole Hotel of Jacksonville. In addition to the foregoing he built the Anspex Hotel in Atlanta and the Hotel Henry Watterson in Louisville.

Mr. Pound resides on Lookout Mountain and is Mayor of the town. His home, "Casa Mia," is one of the show places of the section. He is a member of the Chattanooga Rotary Club, the Knights of Pythias, the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club, the Savannah Golf Club, the Florida County Club of Jacksonville and other social and patriotic organizations, as well as Chattanooga civic groups. He has served with the rank of General on the staff of three Governors of Tennessee, Gov. James B. Frazier, Gov. John C. and Gov. Malcolm Patterson.

Mr. Pound married twice. His first wife was Madeline Palmer. They had four children: Gordon, who died at the age of twelve years; Kathleen, who married Joseph Hardwick Caldwell; Carmelita, who married Joseph Temple of Savannah and Chattanooga; and Virginia, who married Henry B. Tift, Jr. of Titton, Ga. Mr. Pound's present wife was before her marriage Caroline Willingham. She is the daughter of the late Winburn Joseph Willingham and Florence Baynard Willingham. They have one daughter, Caroline, who married John Garnett Andrews.

THOMAS ROSS PRESTON

THOMAS ROSS PRESTON, son of Hugh Lawson Preston and Thankful Doak Preston, was born in Woodbury, Tennessee, November 29, 1868. His mother was a descendant of Dr. Samuel Doak, famous pioneer minister of Tennessee. Mr. Preston was educated at the Woodbury Academy where he graduated in 1889. His first business position was with the Bank of Woodbury where experience was his only reward as he worked without a salary. He left the Bank of Woodbury to be clerk of the Traders National Bank of Tullahoma. He supplemented his small salary there by working at night as freight clerk in the Tullahoma office of the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railway, of which corporation he is now a director. After a year he secured a position with the South Chattanooga Savings Bank which became later the Hamilton Trust and Savings Bank. He rose to the presidency of the institution, a position which he retained until 1930 when the Bank was merged with the Hamilton National Bank.

In 1905 Mr. Preston and some of his business associates organized the Hamilton National Bank of which he was elected President in which position he continues to serve. The bank is one of the outstanding financial institutions of the South.

In 1930 Mr. Preston joined in organizing the Hamilton National Associates, a group of banks of which the Hamilton National Bank is head. It includes twenty-one banking points in East Tennessee and Georgia, controlled by seventeen corporations with total resources of \$60,000,000.00.

Mr. Preston has been president of the Tennessee Bankers Association, of the National Bank Division of the American Bankers Association and president of the American Bankers Association, one of the largest business organizations in the world. During the World War he was a dollar-a-year man and in charge of the Liberty Loan Campaign. During the last thirteen months of the War he was Director of War Savings for Tennessee. At the close of the War he was made chairman of the Agricultural Commission of the War Finance Corporation for Tennessee, North Georgia and North Alabama.

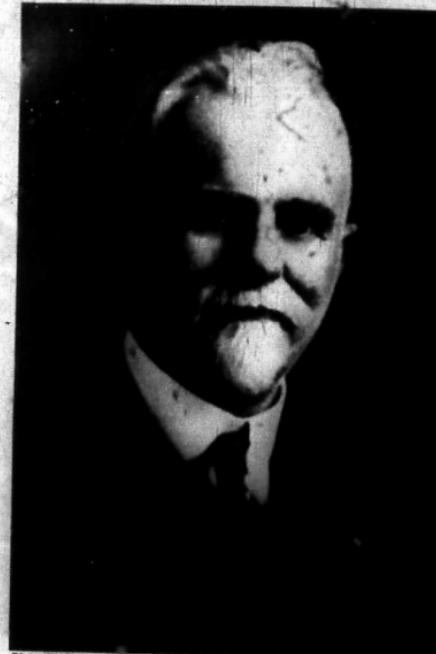
He is a director in a number of large corporations including the N. C. and St. L. Railway, the Tennessee Electric Power Company, the Pennsylvania Dixie Cement Corporation, and the Standard Coosa Thatcher Company. He is prominent in politics and has been delegate at large from Tennessee to four National Democratic Conventions. In 1914 he was candidate for the Democratic nomination for Governor of Tennessee.

He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, a Scottish Rite Mason, and an Elk. He is a member of the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club, the Mountain City Club and the Bankers Club of New York.

He married Roberta Clift, daughter of Major Moses H. Clift. They have two children, Thomas Ross, Jr., who married Martha Merriman, and Arwin, who married Wilbur S. Lawson.



THOMAS ROSS PRESTON



SAMUEL ROBERTSON READ

Photo by Judd

SAMUEL ROBERTSON READ

SAMUEL ROBERTSON READ, son of Dr. John Thomas Read and Laurena Caroline Rankin Read, was born in Jasper, Tennessee, June 14, 1860. His father was a soldier in the Mexican War and also in the War Between the States. He is a descendant of the Read family of Charlotte County, Virginia, tracing to Col. George Read who was a member of the Virginia Council three centuries ago. Col. George Read's grandson, Clement Read of Charlotte County, was a Colonel in the French and Indian Wars. Several of Col. Clement Read's sons fought in the Revolution.

Samuel Robertson Read received his education at a private school in Chickamauga, Ga., and he had one year with Mr. John L. Cooper in Nashville and one year at Emory and Henry in Virginia. He has been a prominent figure in the social, civic and business life of Chattanooga for half a century. For many years he has been identified with the Read House which was leased in December, 1871, by Dr. John Thomas Read. Mr. and Mrs. Read operated it until August, 1879 when they returned to Dr. Read's farm in Sequatchie Valley turning over the lease to Samuel R. Read. Dr. Read died in January 1900 and Mrs. Read in January 1902. Samuel R. Read purchased the Read House Block in 1886 and has been in possession of the property since that time. The Read House Company, of which Mr. Read is president, built the new Read House in 1925, opening it in July, 1926. Mr. Read operated the old Lookout Mountain Hotel in 1881, 1882, 1883. This hotel was located on the present site of the Pound residence. In 1899 and 1900 he operated Lookout Inn.

Mr. Read is a member of the Mountain City Club and the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club. He has been president of the Chattanooga Opera Association, the Chattanooga Chamber of Commerce and of the City Planning Board. He is particularly interested in roads and furthered the building of several good roads. He is president of the Hamilton County Boulevard Company which was responsible for the building of the eighty foot Cherokee Boulevard north of the Tennessee River and was thus responsible for the adoption of an eighty foot width for all Tennessee state highways.

He married twice. His first wife was Elizabeth Sims, daughter of Dr. Philander Davis Sims, one of Chattanooga's pioneer physicians who rendered signal service to the wounded of both armies during the War Between the States. After the death of Mrs. Elizabeth Sims Read, Mr. Read married in 1910, Katherine Key, daughter of Judge David McKendree Key and Elizabeth Lenoir Key.

By the first marriage there were four children, Mary who married John Edmondson Smartt of Chattanooga; Elizabeth who married Thomas Rose Gary; Martin Sims who married Lillie Mitchell Park; and Margaret who married Dr. Joseph Douglass Lawrence McPheeters.

EDWARD HIRAM SHOLAR

AMONG the industrial leaders and city builders of Chattanooga Edward H. Sholar, President of the Chattanooga Implement & Manufacturing Company and the National Golf Company, is one of the most prominent. His parents were John Sholar and Jane Jessup Sholar. He was born at Fayetteville, North Carolina, December 25, 1867. He received his education at the public and private schools of Raleigh and located in Chattanooga in 1891 traveling for the Dupont Powder Company for several years. In 1895 he entered the manufacturing business in Chattanooga under the name of the Chattanooga Manufacturing Company making steel plow shares. The following year he enlarged the Company and the name became the Chattanooga Implement Works. Three years later the Company bought out the Southern Queen Manufacturing Company, which was then making a limited line of fireplace goods, etc., and it was then that the present name Chattanooga Implement & Manufacturing Company was adopted.

The plant consists of several large brick buildings with the latest and most modern equipment. In the erection of this plant special consideration was given to the convenience and comfort of the employees. The principal lines manufactured are Royal Hay Presses, Pea Hullers, Peanut Pickers, Disc Plows, Royal Fireplace Fixtures and Sad Irons which are shipped to all parts of the world.

In 1912 Mr. Sholar organized the Star Pea Huller Company manufacturing pea hulling machinery which he operated until 1923 at which time it was absorbed by the Chattanooga Implement & Manufacturing Company.

In addition to being the founder and president of the Chattanooga Implement & Manufacturing Company, Mr. Sholar is president of the National Golf Company of Chattanooga, manufacturers of a complete line of golf clubs for which they have an extensive trade throughout the United States.



Photo by Fadd

EDWARD HIRAM SHOLAR



Photo by Moran

JUDGE JOSEPH VINCENT WILLIAMS

Although Mr. Sholar has had a very busy life he has never failed to respond to his city's call. He has served three terms as President of the Chattanooga Manufacturers Association, being the first one to be called back to the position after retiring. The present Manufacturers Building in which there is a permanent exhibit of Chattanooga made goods was erected during his first term as President. The work of this Association has resulted largely in Chattanooga's great growth as a manufacturing center. In 1913 Mr. Sholar was made President of the public hospital board of Chattanooga which position he occupied four years, and it was during his term as president of the board that Erlanger Hospital was rebuilt and enlarged. He conceived the idea of the Chattanooga exhibit at the Appalachian Exposition held at Knoxville and served as Chairman of the Committee. One hundred and sixty-eight Chattanooga factories participated. The exhibit was so extensive that a special train consisting of fourteen cars was required for carrying it to Knoxville.

In addition to his industrial interests and public services rendered in Chattanooga, Mr. Sholar has served as vice president of the National Founders Association, vice president of the National Association of Farm Equipment Manufacturers, Councillor of the Chamber of Commerce of the United States, president of the Mallory Plow Company of Atlanta, Georgia, and director of the Y. M. C. A. of Chattanooga, and is now serving his thirteenth year as a member of the Board of Governors of the Chattanooga Manufacturers Association.

Mr. Sholar is a member of the Presbyterian Church and numbers among his clubs, the Mountain City Club, Igokout Mountain Club and other organizations.

He married Anne Powell, daughter of Charles Pinkney Powell and Lucy Jordan Powell of Oxford, North Carolina. His married life has been a peculiarly happy one. Mrs. Sholar is interested in all of her husband's business and social activities. Their only child, Frances Powell Sholar, married Norman Raoul of Chattanooga.

JOSEPH VINCENT WILLIAMS

JOSEPH VINCENT WILLIAMS, son of Rev. James Tate Williams and Matilda Wallace Williams, was born at Sparta, Tennessee, March 1, 1872. Rev. James Tate Williams was a Cumberland Presbyterian minister and a school teacher. He owned and conducted Cumberland Institute. This school was the means of affording education to many students in that section of Tennessee.

Judge Williams moved to Chattanooga in 1894 and was a law student in the office of Clark and Brown. He was appointed United States Commissioner by United States District Judge C. D. Clark in 1900 and served until 1907. At that time he was elected County Attorney of Hamilton County. He held that position until January 1911 when he was elected Judge of the County Court to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge Seth M. Walker, and served until Sept. 1, 1912.

Judge Williams takes an active interest in political affairs and acted as temporary chairman of the free and untrammeled State Judicial Convention in Nashville May 13, 1910. He occupied the same position in October, 1910, when Senator Robert Love Taylor was nominated for Governor, and made the key note speech on both these occasions. He was a candidate for the democratic nomination for Congress in September, 1912, against Congressman John A. Moore but was defeated. In 1931 he was appointed one of the attorneys for the Tennessee Legislative Investigation Committee.

During his practice of law in Chattanooga Judge Williams has been in partnership with Thomas C. Latimore, E. S. Daniels, Judge W. T. Smith, General Frank M. Thompson and Judge Neal L. Thompson. Joseph V. Williams, Jr., now a student at Vanderbilt University, will be associated with his father at an early date. Judge Williams is a member of the Jonathan W. Bachman Camp Sons of Confederate Veterans, and of the John Sevier Chapter Sons of the American Revolution. He is a member of the First Presbyterian Church, the Bar Association and numerous Chattanooga clubs and organizations.

February 5, 1902, he married Annie Scholze, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Scholze. They have four children, Robert S., Joseph V., Jr., Gertrude and Margaret.

The beautiful country home of Judge and Mrs. Williams, Oakmont, is the scene of frequent and generous hospitality.

MRS. CLARENCE STARR STEWARD

MRS. CLARENCE STARR STEWARD is a native Chattanooga. Before her marriage she was Ann Margaret Bisplinghoff, youngest child of Henry Bisplinghoff and Sybilla Witte Bisplinghoff, who were born in Prussia. They settled in Chattanooga before the War Between the States and participated in the events of that period. Mr. Bisplinghoff was a member of the Confederate organization, the Home Guards of Chattanooga under Capt. Michael Harrington. His brothers, Herman and August Bisplinghoff, were in the Confederate Army. Mrs. Bisplinghoff was one of the small group of Chattanooga women who nursed and cared for the wounded during the tragic days of war. She helped to nurse the soldiers after the battle of Fort Donelson and again after Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge. She took several dying soldiers into her home after the battles of Murfreesboro and Missionary Ridge. Mrs. Steward's paternal grandmother, Madame Marie Von Steinhoff Bisplinghoff, the widow of Henry Bisplinghoff, Sr., who had accompanied her son to America, aided in the nursing and relief work. The Bisplinghoff name, like Von Steinhoff, was preceded by Von in the old country but in America the family dropped the prefix. Mrs. Steward's maternal grandmother was Madame Wilhelmina Rodamacher Witte.

Mrs. Steward is very active in patriotic, civic and club work in Tennessee. She is a member of the Spanish War Veterans Auxiliary to which she is eligible through her husband's service in the War with Spain as well as because of her own relief work at Chickamauga during the summer of 1863. She is also a member of the Chattanooga Auxiliary to the American Legion through the service of her son Dr. John Alexander Steward, who served in France during the World War.

She prompted the organization of Chickamauga Chapter Spanish War Veterans Auxiliary, the name being changed later to the Perry Fife. She was the originator of the plan of the Road of Remembrance on the highway to Chickamauga, when four hundred American elms were planted.

Mrs. Steward has been president of Kosmos Club and Kosmos Cottage Association. She was elected the first vice president of the merged Chattanooga Clubs when Kosmos Club and the Chattanooga Women's Club combined their forces and in 1931 she was elected president of that organization, Kosmos-Woman's Club. In 1921 she was elected president of the Tennessee Federation of Women's Clubs to fill an unexpired term and at the end of the year was elected for a full two year period. In 1923 she was elected director for Tennessee of the General Federation of Women's Clubs, a position which she held for four years.

She married Clarence Starr Steward, son of Col. and Mrs. Demetrius Minor Steward. They have three children, Dr. John Alexander who married Helen Knight of Cincinnati; Paul S. who married Jane Poindexter; and Mary who married William Joseph Mills.

MRS. KATE FOSTER WIEHL

MRS. KATE FOSTER WIEHL, the oldest native Chattanooga, was born in 1849. Her parents, Mr. and Mrs. George D. Foster, the latter of whom was Rachel Rogers Foster, were pioneer citizens of Chattanooga where they settled in 1838. They were members of one of the early Churches, now Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and Mrs. Foster established the first Methodist Sunday School in Chattanooga. Mrs. Wiehl was a pupil in the school in her childhood and is the only survivor of that first Sunday School class.

Kate Foster was still a child during the War Between the States, but she must have had much charm and character even at the age of thirteen years since Lieutenant Frederick Ferdinand Wiehl, an officer of the United States Army, who saw her there for the first time, asked permission of Mr. Foster to address her when she reached a suitable age. Lieutenant Wiehl was then stationed with his command on Lookout Mountain where the Fosters were living as they had moved there a few years before the War.

The marriage of Kate Foster to Lieutenant Wiehl took place January 20, 1869. Mrs. Wiehl was left a widow in 1900 but she has carried on many of her husband's business enterprises and in a quiet way she is a part even yet of the business life of Chattanooga. She has been constantly associated with civic, social and philanthropic affairs for many years. She is particularly interested in the Old Ladies Home Association and has been since its inception. No friend of the well known philanthropy has been more generous with special gifts as well as annual contributions. She endowed a room in the Home in honor of her mother, calling it the Rachel Rogers Foster Room.

Mrs. Wiehl was born in the home of her parents on Poplar Street. She removed with her parents to Lookout Mountain where she spent her girlhood, her family being among the earliest people to dwell on the historic height. Upon her marriage in January 1869 she went to live in the house on Vine Street, which Mr. Wiehl built for his bride and in this home she has lived for sixty two years. She is one of Chattanooga's honored citizens.



Photo by O'Connor

MRS. FREDERICK F. WIEHL
(KATE FOSTER WIEHL)



Photo by Todd
SENATOR NEWELL SANDERS



Photo by Todd
MRS. NEWELL SANDERS



Photo by Todd
MRS. CLARENCE STARR STEWARD

SENATOR AND MRS. NEWELL SANDERS

NEWELL SANDERS, manufacturer and United States Senator, 1912-1913, was born in Owen County, Indiana, July 12, 1850, the son of John Sanders and Miriam Coffey Sanders, grandson of John Sanders and Nancy Briscoe Sanders and great grandson of Henry Sanders and Dices Blake Sanders, South Carolina. Henry Sanders was a Baptist preacher and a Revolutionary soldier. Mr. Sanders' maternal grandfather, Reuben Coffey was a pioneer Baptist preacher and in 1834 was one of the founders of Franklin College, the Baptist college of Indiana. Mr. Sanders' parents and grandparents were among the numbers of Southerners who settled in southern Indiana about 1840.

Newell Sanders entered Indiana State University at Bloomington where he graduated in 1873 with the degree of B.S. After conducting a book store in Bloomington from 1873 to 1878 he decided to enter the manufacturing field. He spent a year in northern shops gaining experience and settled in Chattanooga on the advice of Gen. John T. Wilder in 1878. He opened a factory to manufacture plows. This was the first factory in the South to make improved plows. In 1883 the business was incorporated as the Chattanooga Plow Company with Newell Sanders as president and general manager. Under his management it developed rapidly, doing a large domestic business and enjoying an extensive export trade. In 1901 he established the Newell Sanders Plow Company of which he was sole owner. In 1915 he again became president of the Chattanooga Plow Company, a position he retained until 1919 when he sold the company to the International Harvester Company. He sold the Newell Sanders Plow Company in 1917 and retired from business after having manufactured plows in Chattanooga for fifty years.

His business interests, however, have not been confined to plow manufacture. He organized the Chattanooga Steamboat Company in 1891 for the purpose of operating a line of boats on the Tennessee River to St. Louis and served as its first president. He was the first president of the Tennessee River Improvement Association and appeared many times before Congress in that interest. He was president of the National Association of Agricultural Implement and Vehicle Manufacturers from 1907 to 1909 and vice president of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers 1927, 1929. He is a director of the Hamilton National Bank and of the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railway.

Mr. Sanders served as chairman of the Tennessee Republican State Committee 1894-1896 and again in 1906-1912. In both these periods Republican governors of Tennessee were elected. He was a member of the Republican National Committee 1912-1916, and a delegate to the Republican National Conventions of 1900, 1904, 1908, 1912, 1916, 1920 and 1924. He was appointed by the Governor of Tennessee to the United States Senate and was the first Republican Senator from Tennessee in forty years. He took his seat April 8, 1912, his successor taking his seat in February, 1913. He led the prohibition movement in Tennessee which became a dry state before the national prohibition amendment was passed. In the Senate he was the leader in the passage of a law against the shipment of intoxicating liquor from "wet" states into "dry" states.

Mrs. Newell Sanders was Miss Corinne Dodds of Bloomington before her marriage. The marriage took place October 28, 1873. She was a graduate of the Indiana State University of the Class of 1873. She was active in church and Red Cross work and was president of the Chattanooga Free Kindergarten Association during its long existence. She was the first woman in the Southern states to vote. Mr. and Mrs. Sanders traveled together extensively in this country and abroad. They were four years in the same class in college, receiving the same training and acquiring the same ideals and neither of them having anything at the beginning of their life together their success has been the result of their joint efforts. The credit is due as much to one as to the other. Mrs. Sanders died in 1929. Their children are Normie who married James Harvey Anderson; Mihired who married Walter Blair Wight; Pansy who married Ben Matthews Allison; Wendie who died at the age of seventeen; Dot who died young and Sherman who died in 1927 at the age of forty-six.

Mr. Sanders' home is on the east brow of Lookout Mountain next to the Lookout Mountain Incline. Since his retirement from business Mr. Sanders has given his time to the development of the Chattanooga-Lookout Mountain Park, on the sides of Lookout Mountain, and to other public affairs.

CHAPTER XXIV

MANY HAVE PASSED

Many there are who have passed
Though not to dreamless dust for
They live in Light and Memory

Some, gazing at the forest
Saw the future.
A great city envisioned,
And designed its strong foundations
That should last forever
Others, in their vision, planned
Mighty factories and foundries
That should belch forth
Smoke and flame
And fill a nation's needs.
Schools that should tell of the past
And train youth for service.
Churches that should point to God
And steel ribbons of rail that should
Wind their ways to far distant places

To them, whose names and deeds we know,
And to them, whose names and deeds
Never shall be known.
We dedicate these pages.

Zella Armstrong

COLONEL GARNETT ANDREWS

GARNETT ANDREWS, son of Judge Garnett Andrews and Annabel Ball Andrews, was born in Washington, Georgia, May 15, 1837. He died in Chattanooga, May 16, 1903. He was graduated from the University of Georgia and at once entered the law office of his father. He was admitted to the Bar of Georgia in 1859. In February, 1861, he enlisted in the First Georgia Regiment, U.S.A., as a second lieutenant. He was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant and assigned to duty on the staff of Gen. Henry R. Jackson. He joined General Lee's Army and was assigned to Cuff's Battalion of Artillery. His promotion to the rank of captain and chief of Staff in Drayton's Brigade followed. He organized a Brigade of Defense Troops which defended Richmond against the odds of General Kirkpatrick and General Daighene. In 1863 he was commissioned Major for gallantry in action around Richmond. In order to have more active service he left Richmond, resigning the rank of major. He was then assigned to the 13th Georgia Volunteers as first lieutenant. He served in the battles of the Wilderness, Cold Harbor and Spottsylvania Court House. Again promoted to the rank of major he was made Assistant Adjutant General. In 1864 he was made Lieutenant Colonel of the 13th Battalion, Confederate Infantry. While commanding the Battalion he fought General Stoneman in the battle of Salisbury, three days after General Lee's surrender, and held the Richmond and Danville Road long enough to permit the escape of President Jefferson Davis. In this battle he was severely wounded and as a result was disabled for several years.

After the War Between the States he moved to Yazoo City, Miss., where he resumed the practice of law. He was admitted to the Bar of Mississippi and was elected to the Legislature. In 1880 he compiled *Andrew's Digest of the Laws of Mississippi*. In 1881 he moved to Chattanooga where his father, Judge Garnett Andrews, had many interests. He was elected Mayor of Chattanooga for the years 1891-1893. He was identified with all activities that were for the good of the city.

In 1867 he married Rosalie Champe Beirne, daughter of Col. Andrew Beirne of Monroe County, Virginia. She was born in Virginia in 1841 and died in Chattanooga August 16, 1927. Their children were: (1) Rosalie Champe, who died at three years of age; (2) Garnett, who married Elizabeth Lenoir Key, daughter of Judge David McKendree Key and Elizabeth Lenoir Key; (3) George Beirne, who died at two years of age; (4) Champe Seaside, who married Henriette Korber; (5) Arnold Elizey, who died in infancy; (6) Andrew Beirne, who married Narcissa McGuirk; and (7) Oliver Burnside, who married Stevie Campbell.



COL GARNETT ANDREWS



DR. JONATHAN W. BACHMAN

JAMES SMITH BELL

JAMES SMITH BELL, son of David Newton Bell and Eliza Anne Martin Bell, was born February 20, 1848, in Harrison, Tennessee. He moved to Chattanooga when a young man. He received his education in the public schools of Hamilton and Bradley counties. Later he attended Ewing and Jefferson College of Knox county, and Maryville College, Maryville, Tennessee. He completed his education at Eastman National Business College of Poughkeepsie, New York. He began his business career in partnership with Mr. Samuel Williams. They were cattle dealers.

In 1881 he was elected School Commissioner for Chattanooga and for fifteen years served as President and Treasurer of The Hamilton County Industrial School, later known as Bonny Oaks School. All of these services were rendered without compensation. He also served several terms as District School Commissioner of the County, and in 1897 was County Commissioner to the Tennessee Centennial Exposition.

At one time, during his young manhood, he was a deputy in the County Court Clerk's office. He had from time to time interested himself in various lines of business enterprises, and was one of the oldest bank directors in point of service that Chattanooga has known. His father, David N. Bell, was owner of original stock in The First National Bank. In 1882 James S. Bell became a director in that institution and held this place up to the time of his death, which occurred May 4, 1930. He was a director of the old Fourth National Bank and director and vice president of the Bank of Commerce and Savings Company for a short time. At one time he was a director, later vice president, then president of the Richmond Hosiery Mills, and of the Chattanooga Knitting Mills, and a director of the Rockwood Hosiery Mills. At one time he was also director and vice president of the Chattanooga Coffin and Casket Company.

He married Ann Williams, daughter of Samuel Williams and his second wife, Keturah Taylor Williams. The marriage took place January 5, 1873, in Chattanooga, the ceremony being performed by Dr. Thomas Hooke McCallie of the First Presbyterian Church of which Church Mr. Bell became a member later. Mr. and Mrs. Bell had four sons and three daughters. (1) James Edgar who makes his home in Purcell, Oklahoma, he married Alta Wilson and has Joe Edgar, James Smith, Clara May and Wilson Bell. (2) David Newton who is unmarried. (3) Charles Alonzo who makes his home in Shawnee, Oklahoma, he married Gail Miller of Purcell, and has George Miller and Charles Alonzo, Jr. (4) Allie Rose, married Thomas S. Myers of Chattanooga and has William Thomas Myers. (5) Ralph Williams who makes his home in Colorado Springs, Col., he married Shelley Nixon of Chattanooga and has Anne Elizabeth, Margery Nixon and James Timmons. (6) Ethel Ann who married Isaac B. Merriam, Jr., of Chattanooga and has Martha Dews Merriam, and (7) Marie, who married William A. Quinn of Henderson, Kentucky, and has James Bell Quinn and William A. Quinn III.



Photo by Judd

JAMES S. BELL

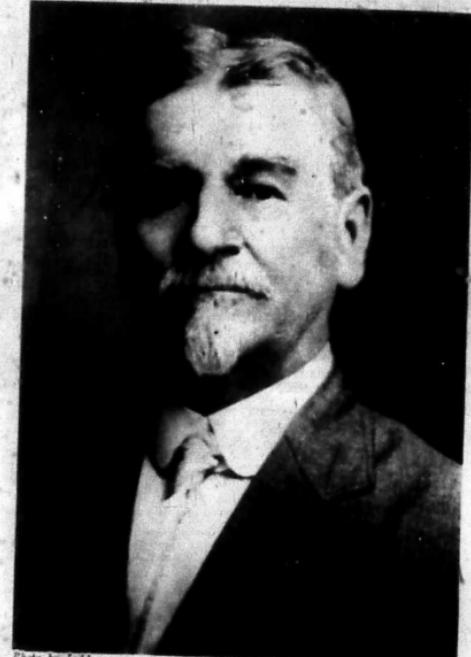
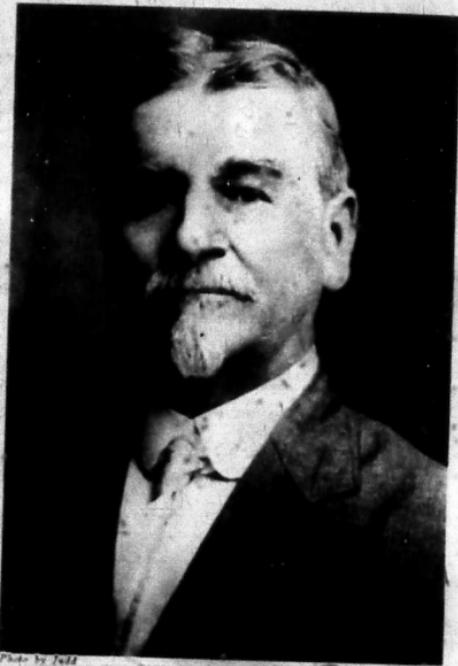


Photo by Judd

CAPT. HIRAM SANBORN CHAMBERLAIN



CAPT. HIRAM SANBORN CHAMBERLAIN

CAPT. HIRAM SANBORN CHAMBERLAIN

HIRAM SANBORN CHAMBERLAIN was born in Franklin, Portage County, Ohio, Aug. 6, 1835. His father, Leander Chamberlain, of Mayflower ancestry, son of a Connecticut soldier of the Revolution, moved to Ohio from Monkton, Vermont, in 1832, and at the age of 17 Hiram S. Chamberlain became a student at the Eclectic Institute, (later Hiram College) where he was a pupil and close friend of James Garfield, then President of that institution. After a short business career in the State of Iowa, young Mr. Chamberlain returned to Ohio, and at the outbreak of the Civil War promptly volunteered in the 2nd Ohio Cavalry, serving with it for two years in Kansas and Missouri. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant in February 1862, was promoted to a First Lieutenant in the fall of that year and in the spring of 1863 was commissioned Captain and Assistant Quartermaster by President Lincoln. He served as Chief Quartermaster for Burnside's Army at Knoxville until October 1863, during which time he fitted out the 2nd Army Corps for Gen. Schofield, (then in command of the Chattanooga and Atlanta campaigns) and a short time before the end of the war again took the field as Chief Quartermaster of Gen. Stoneman's army, operating in upper East Tennessee, South-west Virginia and Western North Carolina.

Upon being mustered out of service, Capt. Chamberlain decided to make his home in the South, and, becoming interested in the coal and iron industry, incorporated the Knoxville Iron Co., in 1867. In the same year, in connection with Gen. John T. Wilder, he organized the Roane Iron Co., at Rockwood, and upon that Company acquiring the rolling mill at Chattanooga, he moved to the city in 1871 as Vice President and General Manager. He became President of the Roane Iron Co., in 1880 and continued to hold that position until his death on March 15, 1916. In 1882 he organized the Cities Furnace Co., and served as its president also until his death. He was Vice President of the First National Bank of Chattanooga for over 30 years, Vice President of the Columbian Iron Works and the Chickamauga Trust Co., and was also a director in many other leading enterprises in this section. He was deeply interested in all matters of public welfare and served for many years as President of the School Board of Chattanooga, President of the Associated Charities and President of the Board of Trustees of the University of Chattanooga, being honored by that institution with a degree of LL.D.

On September 4, 1867, he married Amelia Morrow, daughter of William and Malinda Armstrong Morrow, of Knoxville.

Their children are: Minnie Morrow, who married Henry Overton Ewing; Susanna Willey, who married George Howard McCulley; Louise Armstrong, who married Richard Archer Clifford; Morrow, who married May Douglas; Hiram Sanborn, Jr., who married Emily Wright, and who died May 10, 1921.

COLONEL WILLIAM CLIFT

WILLIAM CLIFT was born December 5, 1794, in Greene County, Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio, now Tennessee. He died in Hamilton County February 27, 1886, and is buried in the Soddy Presbyterian Church Cemetery. He moved to Hamilton County in 1824, entered immense tracts of land and became one of the largest property holders who ever lived in the County. He commanded the County Militia before the War Between the States and at the breaking out of the War, although he was far past the age for military service, he declared himself for the Union and organized the Seventh Tennessee Federal Regiment of which he was elected Colonel. Two of his four sons served with him in the Seventh Regiment while two sons served in the Confederate Army. The husbands of his three daughters were in the Confederate Army.

The Seventh Regiment disbanded after a short time, almost all of the men going to Kentucky to reenter the Federal service there. Colonel Clift, however, remained in Hamilton County and served the Union in many ways. Colonel Clift was attempting to carry dispatches from the Federal commanders in Chattanooga — then in a state of siege — to General Burnside in Knoxville when he was captured, October 24, 1863, by Confederate troops commanded by his son, Major Moses H. Clift.

Colonel Clift continued to be a leading citizen for twenty years after the War and at his death was the wealthiest man in the County. He married early in life, before he moved to Hamilton County, Nancy Erwin Brooks, daughter of Major Moses Brooks. The marriage took place in Knox County April 25, 1823. She was born in Knox County February 22, 1795 and died in Hamilton County August 17, 1847. Their children were: (1) James Warren, who married December 27, 1849, Maty Jane McKenzie, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth F. Huston McKenzie; (2) Mary Ann, who married James Woods Cooley Henderson; (3) Joseph John, who married a Miss Evely and after her death married her sister; (4) Robert B. who married — Cross; (5) America W. who married R. W. Coulter; (6) Elizabeth Agnes, who married twice, first — McDonald and second Johnson Coulter; and (7) Moses Hainey, who married twice, first Attie C. Cooke and second Florence Parrott.

COLONEL WILLIAM CLIFT

WILLIAM CLIFT was born December 5, 1794, in Greene County, Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio, now Tennessee. He died in Hamilton County February 27, 1886, and is buried in the Soddy Presbyterian Church Cemetery. He moved to Hamilton County in 1824, entered immense tracts of land and became one of the largest property holders who ever lived in the County. He commanded the County Militia before the War Between the States and at the breaking out of the War, although he was far past the age for military service, he declared himself for the Union and organized the Seventh Tennessee Federal Regiment of which he was elected Colonel. Two of his four sons served with him in the Seventh Regiment while two sons served in the Confederate Army. The husbands of his three daughters were in the Confederate Army.

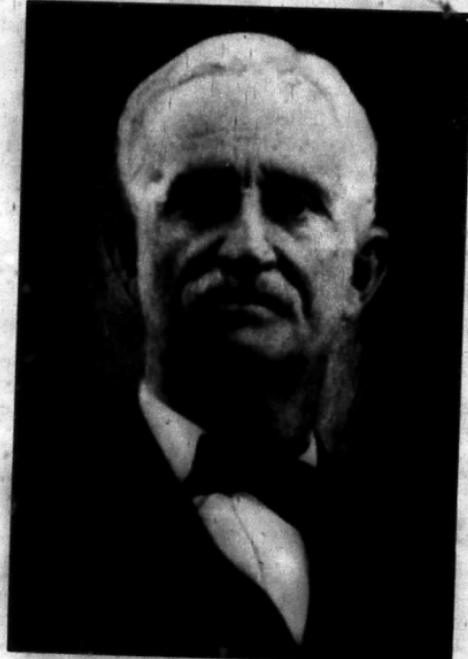
The Seventh Regiment disbanded after a short time, almost all of the men going to Kentucky to reenter the Federal service there. Colonel Clift, however, remained in Hamilton County and served the Union in many ways. Colonel Clift was attempting to carry dispatches from the Federal commanders in Chattanooga, then in a state of siege, to General Burnside in Knoxville where he was captured, October 24, 1863, by Confederate troops commanded by his son, Major Moses H. Clift.

Colonel Clift continued to be a leading citizen for twenty years after the War and at his death was the wealthiest man in the County. He married early in life, before he moved to Hamilton County, Nancy Erwin Brooks, daughter of Major Moses Brooks. The marriage took place in Knox County April 25, 1829. She was born in Knott County February 22, 1793 and died in Hamilton County August 17, 1847. Their children were: (1) James Warren, who married December 27, 1849, Mary Jane McKenzie, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth F. Huston McKenzie; (2) Mary Ann who married James Woods Coyle Henderson; (3) Joseph John who married a Miss Lively and after her death married her sister; (4) Robert B. who married — Cross; (5) America W. who married R. W. Coulter; (6) Elizabeth Agnes who married twice, first — McDonald and second Johnson Coulter; and (7) Moses Hainey who married twice, first Attie C. Cooke and second Florence Parrott.



Photo by O'Connor from a portrait

COL. WILLIAM CLIFT



GEORGE WASHINGTON DAVENPORT

GEORGE WASHINGTON DAVENPORT

GEORGE WASHINGTON DAVENPORT, son of Rodolphus Davenport and Margaret Anna Spring Davenport, was born at Valley Head, Ala., May 4, 1853. He died in Chattanooga, August 3, 1917. His father, Major Rodolphus Davenport, was an officer in the Confederate Army. George W. Davenport was educated in the schools of his native County. He moved to Chattanooga while he was still a young man in 1877. He was one of the original directors of the Citizens' Bank and Trust Company and a vice president. He was a director of the Citizens' National Bank and later president. He retained this office until the bank was merged with the Hamilton National Bank. In 1892 he entered the wholesale dry goods business with his brothers, Joseph H. Davenport and Rodolph B. Davenport, in the firm of Davenport Brothers. He was interested in a number of enterprises, including a cotton mill and a hosiery mill. He was especially interested in and beloved by children and many men and women of Chattanooga remember him affectionately because of his kindness to them in their childhood. He was a member of the First Presbyterian Church, and an associate member of N. B. Forest Camp Confederate Veterans, a member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Masons and other organizations. When he became a Knight Templar he was the youngest member of the state of Tennessee.

In 1881 he married Lilla Webster, daughter of Thomas Webster, one of the pioneer citizens and manufacturers of Chattanooga. Mr. Webster was born in England. When he moved to Chattanooga to reside he was an iron founder and he made some of the first cannon that were manufactured for the Confederate States of America. Two cannon from his foundry were in the battle of Missionary Ridge. They were mounted at General Bragg's headquarters on Missionary Ridge and were named for Mr. Webster's little daughters, "The Lady Katherine" and "The Lady Lilla."

Mr. and Mrs. Davenport had six children, Roe Russell, who married Edna, Coughlan of Birmingham; William Harvey, who married Mildred Brookner; Thomas Webster, who married Alice Coughlan of Birmingham; George Washington, Jr., who married Jennie Hayden of Cincinnati; Katherine, who married Withers Howell; and Lilla who married Charles Frederick Anderson.

GEORGE SAFFARRANS ELDER

GEORGE SAFFARRANS ELDER, son of Leander M. Elder and Mary Saffarrans Elder, was born in Chattanooga, December 12, 1879. He was educated in the public schools of Chattanooga and at Baylor School. When he was twenty years of age he went to St. Louis to reside and engage in business in that city. In 1916 he organized the Elder Manufacturing Company and in 1921 after a remarkably successful career as a manufacturer he retired from active business life and decided to return to Chattanooga, the home of his boyhood, to reside. He purchased a country estate on Raccoon Mountain, a spur of the Cumberland Range. The estate of many thousand acres was entirely undeveloped, much of it being virgin forest. His home of native rock, built on the crown of the Mountain, was erected under his personal supervision and it is one of the most interesting features of Chattanooga's landscape. It commands a superb view of the wide panorama that includes Chattanooga and the surrounding country. It can be seen from the city and is like an ancient rock castle set on the bluff of the high mountain. In converting the estate into a private park of infinite loveliness, Mr. Elder preserved the virgin growth leaving the wild and rugged aspect in many areas.

Mr. Elder married Hazel Garrison in St. Louis in 1907. She was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Oliver Lawrence Garrison, members of old St. Louis families. Mr. Elder died May 24, 1924. Mrs. Elder carries on the management of the large estate and also finds time to be actively interested in Chattanooga's civic, social and church affairs in which she is recognized as a leader and a distinct force. Their two children are O. L. Garrison Elder and Mary Elder who married Charles B. Coleman.



GEORGE S. ELDER



DR. GEORGE MANNING ELLIS

DR. GEORGE MANNING ELLIS

GEORGE MANNING ELLIS, son of Joseph Ellis and Anne Marie Cowdell Ellis, was born at Truro, Kings County, Nova Scotia, Canada, January 2, 1865. He died in Chattanooga March 5, 1928. He was educated in the schools of Kings County and studied later in Boston, Baltimore and Europe. He entered the University of Tennessee and graduated in 1887 with the degree of M.D. He was elected to the chair of anatomy and surgery in Grant University and when that institution became the University of Chattanooga he was elected to the chair of special and clinical surgery. He served on the staff of Erlanger Hospital. With Dr. George R. West he organized in 1903 the West Ellis Hospital, now the Chattanooga Hospital. For several years he was secretary and treasurer of the Chattanooga Medical Society and was later elected president. He was a member of the Tennessee Medical Society, the American Medical Association and the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States. He served with the Third Regiment of Infantry, Tennessee National Guard, during the War with Spain. He was transferred to the First Division of the Third Army Corps and was Chief Surgeon. After the War with Spain he was Surgeon with the rank of major in the Third Regiment, Tennessee National Guard, until he resigned in 1906.

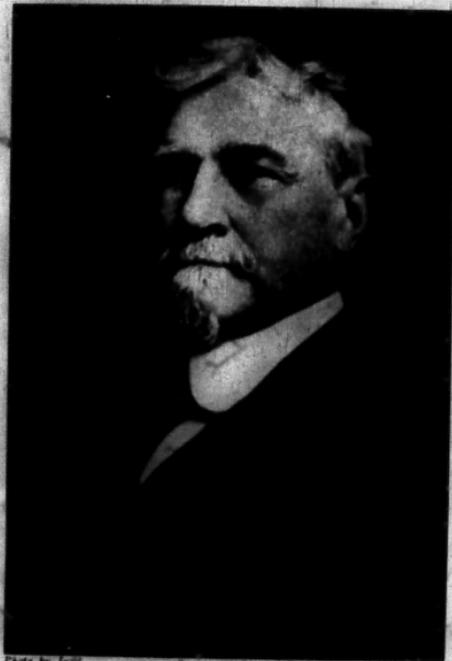
During the World War Dr. Ellis served as Chief of the Surgical Department, Jefferson Barracks, Missouri. He married Mary Loop, daughter of Charles Loop and Harriet Yearer Loop. Dr. Ellis, although a Canadian by birth, was one of the most distinguished members of the medical profession in Tennessee for a quarter of a century. His father, Joseph Ellis, was of Welsh and Virginia lineage. His mother, Anne Marie Cowdell Ellis, was English. She was a daughter of Sir Thomas Daniel Cowdell of England and Canada who married Lady Margaret, daughter of the Earl of Gellibrand. Sir Thomas and Lady Margaret Cowdell moved to Nova Scotia soon after their marriage.

HENRY CLAY EVANS

HENRY CLAY EVANS, son of Jesse B. and Anna Single Evans, was born in Juanta County, Penn., June 18, 1841. He died in Chattanooga, Dec. 17, 1911. He received an academic education and at the age of 20 early in 1864, he enlisted in the 41st Wisconsin Infantry. Shortly afterwards he was sent to Chattanooga where he attained a clerkship in the United States Army Quartermaster Corps as assistant to Major Thomas J. Carlile, who was then chief of the Quartermaster Corps in Chattanooga. He was transferred to Texas where he remained for two years before he returned to Chattanooga in 1870. He became identified with the Roane Iron Company and was soon a prominent figure in iron and railway-car manufacturing in Chattanooga, his first car manufacturing connection being with the Wason Car Works. He began at once to take a prominent part in Chattanooga's civic affairs and in November, 1881, he was elected Mayor to succeed John A. Hart. In 1882 he was re-elected Mayor and he was the last of the one-term mayors. Later he served as Chairman of the Board of Education and served for several years. In 1888 he was elected to Congress from the Third Congressional District of Tennessee. He served in the 51st Congress from March 1889 to March 1891. In 1894 he was elected, on the face of the returns, Governor of Tennessee. The election, however, was contested for alleged irregularities and his opponent, Peter Turney, was declared Governor. In the Nation Republican Conventions of 1892, 1896 and 1900 he was a delegate at large. In 1908 he was again delegate to the National Republican Convention. In the Convention of 1896 she was the choice of a very large number of delegates for the Vice Presidential nomination and came within a few votes of receiving the nomination. He withdrew his name in the interest of harmony. In 1892 he was appointed by President Benjamin Harrison First Assistant Postmaster General of the United States. In 1897 President William McKinley appointed him Commissioner of Pensions. Because of his fidelity to his post as Pension Commissioner he was called "The Watch Dog of the Treasury." In 1902 while he was still holding the position of Commissioner of Pensions he was appointed by President Theodore Roosevelt to the office of Consul General in London. His family accompanied him to England to reside during his term as Consul General and Mrs. Evans and Misses Nell and Anita Evans were presented at the Court of King Edward VII.

Mr. Evans returned to Chattanooga in 1905. In 1911 he was elected a Commissioner of the City of Chattanooga at the first election held under the Commission form of Government. He headed the Department of Education and filled it ably as he was splendidly fitted for the office. During the World War he was affiliated with numerous patriotic societies and committees and was frequently called the most distinguished citizen of Tennessee.

He married Adelaide Parthenia Durand, daughter of Fiske and Nancy



HENRY CLAY EVANS

Photo by Judd

458 HISTORY OF HAMILTON COUNTY

Forythe Durand, of Westfield, New York. The marriage took place February 18, 1869. They had three children: Henry Clay Evans Jr., Nell Evans and Anita Clay Evans. Henry Clay Evans Jr., who died in 1905, was an officer in the United States Army during the War with Spain and later he was an officer in the Regular Army. He married Branch Patterson of Jonesboro, Arkansas. They had an only child, Adelaide Durand. Evans Nell Evans married Dr. Joseph Wilson Johnson of Chattanooga. They have three sons: Joseph Wilson Johnson, Jr., Henry Clay Evans Johnson and David Foote Sellers Johnson. Anita Clay Evans married Captain David Foote Sellers of the United States Navy, who is now Judge Advocate General of the Navy with the rank of Rear Admiral.

* Mrs. Henry Clay Evans, who survived her husband, died in Chattanooga June 19, 1922.

JOHN WELLINGTON FAXON

JOHN WELLINGTON FAXON, son of Charles O. Faxon and Lucy Ann Steele Faxon, was born in Buffalo, N. Y., May 24, 1840. He died in Chattanooga, August 22, 1917. He was a direct descendant of Governor William Bradford of the Plymouth Colony. He received his education at Stewart College, Clarksville, Tenn., and began his business career in banking. In 1859 he was appointed Assistant Supervisor of Banks in Tennessee. He was Alderman and City Treasurer of Clarksville, Tenn. During the War Between the States he served for a year in the Confederate Treasury in Richmond, Va. He was then transferred to active military service in Company A, 14th Tennessee Infantry. His whole service to the Confederate States was from April 16, 1861 to May 3, 1865. He returned to Clarksville after the War and in 1890 he moved to Chattanooga. He was Secretary of the Tennessee Bankers Association and vice president for Tennessee of the American Bankers Association.

He served as colonel and aide-de-camp on the staff of the Commander of the United Confederate Veterans Association. He was vice president of the Southern Commercial Congress and trustee of the American Institute of Civics. He was a member of the Mayflower Descendants, the Order of the Founders and Patriots of America, the Sons of the American Revolution and the Descendants of Colonial Governors. In Chattanooga he was a member of many civic and social organizations and he served as president of the Chattanooga Humane Society and the Lewis Mission.

He married Florence Herring, daughter of Owen W. Herring and Catherine Ross Herring. The marriage took place February 22, 1866. They had four children: Ruth, who married John W. Macrae; Ross Steele, who married Annie Montgomery; Reita, who married William H. Pryor; and Marion, who married Edwin W. Stuart.



JOHN WELLINGTON FAXON

at the close of the War Between the States

Photo by Judd from a daguerreotype

COL. TOMLINSON FORT

TOMLINSON FORT, son of Dr. Tomlinson Fort and Martha Low Fannin Fort, was born in Milledgeville, Georgia, April 26, 1839. He died in Chattanooga, December 14, 1910. Dr. Tomlinson Fort, his father, was one of the earliest pioneers in Chattanooga real estate. Colonel Fort graduated, at the age of eighteen, from Oglethorpe University, near Milledgeville. Upon leaving the University he began the study of law. He studied in Savannah under George A. Gordon, who became later a General in the Confederate Army.

He was practicing law in Milledgeville and looking after the estate of his father (who died May 11, 1859, at the age of 72) at the outbreak of the War Between the States. He offered his services to his native state and was commissioned a Lieutenant in the first regiment from Georgia, the First Georgia Regulars. He served with that regiment for four years and was promoted to senior Captain. He was wounded five times and at almost the close of the War he was taken seriously ill and was unconscious from March 1, to June 1, 1865, when he awoke in Raleigh, N. C. to learn that General Lee had surrendered and the War was over. He made his way to his Georgia home, suffering much en route and having the military buttons cut from his old gray coat. Without means he managed to secure enough to purchase an old army team of mules and a wagon and with this equipment he arrived in Chattanooga in his Confederate uniform, minus military buttons, to make his future home. The large property of his father's family demanded attention and Colonel Fort developed and increased it.

An amusing incident of his first days in Chattanooga, at the old Crutchfield House, concerned a newly freed darky who declined to wait on a "Rebel." Colonel Fort in his shabby and buttonless gray jacket sprang from his chair and chased the waiter to the kitchen explaining as he went to all and sundry that he did not in the least mind being called a "Rebel" but that the oats which accompanied the title could not go unpunished! He was arrested and taken before Provost Marshall Thomas J. Carlile, Chattanooga being still in Military Occupation. H. Clay Evans was the clerk. Perhaps Mr. Carlile and Mr. Evans saw the joke for the case was dismissed and the three gentlemen established a friendship that lasted through their lives.

Colonel Fort soon became one of the most important citizens in the little community. He was elected Recorder, City Attorney, Mayor and for 30 years he was a member of the Board of Public Works. He is called the Father of the Fire Department. At one time he used his personal credit to borrow money to pay the city school budget which suggests his public spirit as well as his interest in the schools and school children. He was a charter member of N. B. Forrest Camp Confederate Veterans and was elected commander. He contributed generously to the yellow fever fund and aided in the work. He died unmarried but his sisters, Mrs. H. O. Milton and Mrs. Frances Fort Brown, became much loved Chattanoogens.

COLONEL TOMLINSON FORT



Mrs. Milton's only son, the late George Fort Milton, was editor and publisher of the *Chattanooga News*, of which his son, George Fort Milton, is now editor and publisher. Mr. Milton is also an author of distinction, his "Age of Hate," a biography of Andrew Johnson, having made a success in the world of letters. Colonel Fort's nephew, John Porter Fort, is also a well-known Chattanoogan and a writer of note, having written several successful novels.

GEORGE DARNEY FOSTER

GEORGE DARNEY FOSTER was born in Nottoway County, Virginia, in 1796. He died in Chattanooga in November, 1874. When he first moved to Tennessee he settled in Bledsoe County. He formed a close friendship there with Col. James A. Whiteside, a friendship which lasted throughout their lives. In 1818, in Bledsoe County, Mr. Foster married Rachel Hudson Rogers, daughter of Reuben Rogers. Mr. and Mrs. Foster moved to Hamilton County, living for a short time near Dallas, later they moved to the village of Chattanooga in its very early days. They were identified with civic, church, and business affairs, and were always interested in the growth of Chattanooga. Mr. Foster was a builder and a contractor, and he built or aided in building practically every important structure in Chattanooga in its early history.

On account of the health of Mrs. Foster they moved to Lookout Mountain and became pioneer citizens in that section. They lived on the east brow on the top of the Lookout Mountain Road. Mr. Foster surveyed and constructed the turnpike up the Mountain.

Mr. Foster was a Union man. He voted against Secession and continued to use his influence for the Union side, although he was past the age for military service. His home was a voluntary hospital, however, for Confederate soldiers during the early part of the War Between the States and for Federal soldiers later. Mrs. Foster served as volunteer nurse for the wounded of both armies. Mrs. Foster organized the first Methodist Sunday School in Chattanooga and was very active in church affairs. In addition to her Sunday School work until the end of her life. Mr. Foster was a Member of the Board of Stewards of Centenary Church from the time he moved to Chattanooga and joined the church in the early 1840's. Mr. and Mrs. Foster had seven children. Joseph Rogers, named for his mother's brother, served in the Mexican War, and died unmarried; James Anderson, served in the Mexican War, too young to enlist; he was accepted as a musician and lost his life in the War; Matilda, who died young; Reuben, who died young; Louise, who died young; Kate, who married Frederick Ferdinand Wehl; and George H., who married Minnie Hoskins, of Brookhaven, Mississippi, and makes his home in Vicksburg.



GEORGE DABNEY FOSTER



JOSEPHUS CONN GUILD

JOSEPHUS CONN GUILD

JOSEPHUS CONN GUILD, son of Major George Baxter Guild, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, January 8, 1862. He died in Chattanooga, February 25, 1907. He was educated in Nashville at Vanderbilt University. Upon his graduation he went to Mexico with an engineering company and remained there for two years. He returned to Tennessee in 1884 and was appointed by Governor William B. Bate, of Tennessee, to be State Inspector of Mines and also Assistant State Geologist. In 1885 he moved to Chattanooga as the city was the center of his territory. Shortly after arriving in Chattanooga he established an engineering office. He remained at the head of this office until his death, nearly a quarter of a century later. After several years he relinquished his commission as State Mine Inspector on account of his many other duties. He became interested in, and identified with, several manufacturing plants and companies. He was a vice president of the American National Bank, a member of the Board of Governors of the Chattanooga Manufacturing Association, a member of the Chattanooga Chamber of Commerce, and a stockholder in many banks and manufacturing companies. In 1905 he became associated with C. E. James in the Chattanooga and Tennessee River Power Company which constructed the Dam at Hales Bar on the Tennessee River. This is one of the largest enterprises of its kind in the entire South. This was the last of Mr. Guild's major connections as he died two years later. He was the engineer for and one of the three promoters of the Lookout Incline Railway.

In 1886 he married Mary Orr, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Orr, of Nashville. Their only son, Josephus Conn Guild, president of the Tennessee Power Company, married Sarah Nichols. They have a daughter, Virginia Guild.

MERTLAND McLAIN HEDGES

MERTLAND McLAIN HEDGES, son of James Robinson Hedges and Lavinia Hamilton Hedges, was born in St. Paris, Champaign County, Ohio, January 9, 1860. He died in Chattanooga, August 7, 1929. At the age of twelve he went with his father to New York and there he completed his education at the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute. When he was twenty-two years of age he returned to Ohio and settled in Springfield where he shortly afterward entered business. He also operated a coal mine in the Hocking Valley and another in Jackson County, Ohio. At the same time he was operating a large ice plant in Springfield. In the year 1888 he moved to Chattanooga and in the next year he organized the Casey Boiler and Manufacturing Company with James F. Casey as his partner. The name of this concern was changed to that of the Casey-Hedges Manufacturing Company, of which he was the president at the time of his death. He was one of the founders of the Chattanooga Pipe and Foundry Company which was consolidated with the Casey-Hedges Manufacturing Company in 1915 under the name of the Casey-Hedges Company. In 1903 he was one of the organizers of the Tennessee Coffin and Casket Company, being the first president. He held this office for three years. He was vice president of the Richmond Spinning Company, and of the American Bank and Trust Company. He was a member of the Board of Directors of the following institutions: the Crystal Springs Bleachery Company, the O. B. Andrews Box Company, the Savannah Supply Company, of Savannah, Georgia, and the Mark-Lily Company, of San Francisco, California. He was one of the founders of the Chattanooga Chamber of Commerce and a charter member of the Chattanooga Manufacturers Association. He was a Mason and a Shriner.

He married twice. His first wife was Lauta Seitz, of Springfield, Ohio. She died in 1893, leaving two sons, James R. Hedges, who married Mary Alice McGowan, and Lawrence Hedges, who makes his home in Paris, France. Mr. Hedges' second wife was Emeline Roberts, of St. Joseph, Mo.

He was greatly interested in welfare work and among his many philanthropies was a legacy of a sum to every negro church within a mile of the Casey-Hedges Company.

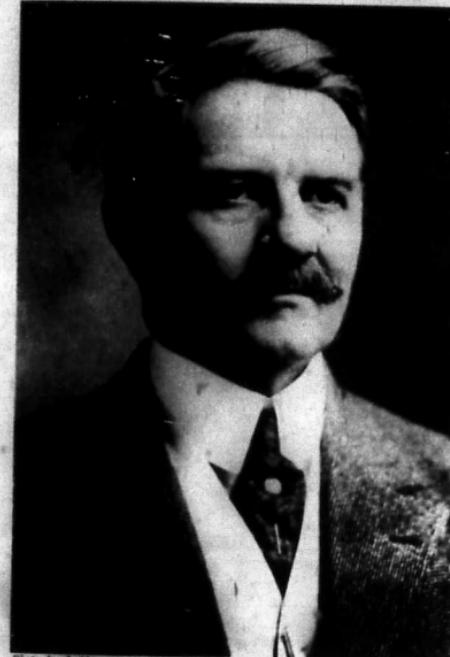


Photo by Todd

MERTLAND McLAIN HEDGES



DR. COOPER HOLTZCLAW

CHARLES EDWARD JAMES

CHARLES EDWARD JAMES, son of Rev. Jessie James, was born in Blountville, Sullivan County, Tennessee, Dec. 12, 1881. He died in Chattanooga, Oct. 2, 1925. When he was seven months old his father, who was a Methodist minister, moved to Chattanooga. Very soon, however, the family returned to Blountville and there in two years' time the father died. The widow brought her young sons back to Chattanooga and at the age of three years Charles E. James became a permanent resident of the Mountain City. He received his education in the Chattanooga public schools. He was a financial and industrial wizard and his achievements will long stand as memorials to his judgment, foresight and ability. He promoted the building of the Lock and Dam at Hales Bar on the Tennessee River, the Belt Railway, the Tennessee, Alabama and Georgia Railway, the Chattanooga Southern Railroad, the James Building, the development of Signal Mountain, the Chattanooga Traction Company, the Signal Mountain Hotel and the town of Signal Mountain. He was twice elected Mayor of the town of Signal Mountain and he held this office at the time of his death. He promoted the founding of the Dixie Highway organization and was its first President. He had the unusual experience of changing the name of a Mountain. Having decided to develop a large property on a point of Walden's Ridge, long known as Signal Point, he called the entire section of the Ridge "Signal Mountain." Signal Point was the site of a Federal Signal Station during the War Between the States. A large section of Walden's Ridge is now known as Signal Mountain. Mr. James became known throughout the world as a builder and promoter and he was asked to build a railway in Korea which he successfully accomplished.

While his major activities are listed in this sketch, it is impossible to compile a list of the hundreds of things in which he was interested during his long life and in which he took an active part.

He married in 1876 Katherine Webster, daughter of Thomas Webster and Katherine Rhodes Webster. They had an only son, Webster James, who has taken up the management of his father's large properties. Webster James married Susanne Adams of Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. They have six children.

Photo by Watts

CHARLES EDWARD JAMES



ABRAHAM MALONE



ABRAHAM MALONE JOHNSON

COL. ABRAHAM MALONE JOHNSON

A BRAHAM MALONE JOHNSON, son of Ephraim Malone Johnson and Rebecca King Johnson, was born January 31, 1830, in Gainesville, Ga. He moved to Chattanooga in 1851 and was closely identified with the development of the city until his death, April 21, 1903. He was serving as superintendent of the Wills Valley Railway when the War Between the States began and, by order of the Confederate Government, he continued in the operation of railroads until the end of the War. In 1870 he organized the Lookout Water Company of which he was president. Under his supervision a system of water supply was developed. In 1879 with George H. Hazlehurst he organized the Lookout Rolling Mill which he operated as president and manager until 1887. He was one of the original projectors of Forest Hills Cemetery and at the time of his death he was president of the corporation. Soon after the War Between the States he bought a large farm at the foot of Lookout Mountain. In 1886 he subdivided the property and called the town which he established "St. Elmo." He built the St. Elmo Turnpike up Lookout Mountain which was afterwards called the Johnson Pike.

He joined St. Paul's Episcopal Church soon after his marriage and as a tribute to the memory of his wife he gave the lot on which the St. Elmo Thankful Memorial Episcopal Church stands. Colonel Johnson was a Mason for more than fifty years and he was a charter member of N. B. Forrest Camp Confederate Veterans.

He married November 11, 1857, Thankful Whiteside, daughter of Col. James A. Whiteside and his first wife, Mary Massengale Whiteside. Their children were Mary Thankful, called Minnie, who died unmarried; Anderson Malone; James Whiteside, who married Sue Coffin Cleage, daughter of Thomas A. and Penelope Van Dyke Cleage; Frances Amanda, who married Douglas Everett; Helen, who married Robert Neilson Phillips; Anna Miranda, who married John Sidney Betts; and Ephraim Foster, who died unmarried.

DANIEL PRINGLE KAYLOR

DANIEL PRINGLE KAYLOR, son of George and Mary Pringle Kaylor, was born in New York City July 22, 1825. He was descended from the Dutch Patroons of New Amsterdam. He died in Chattanooga, May 17, 1898. He was in business as a contractor in New York until 1852 when he moved to the South and settled in Walker County, Georgia, near Crawfish Springs. A short time later he moved to Chattanooga where he spent the remainder of his life. During the War Between the States he joined the Chattanooga Confederate Home Guards. On account of physical disability he could not serve in the field. He was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1862 and 1863 under Mayor Milo Smith. The Board was superseded when the Federal Army entered Chattanooga and established Military Occupation. Daniel Kaylor was a prominent business man and a leader in Chattanooga's commercial and civic activities for more than half a century. He erected many buildings, one of which was Kaylor's Hall, one of the early places of amusement. In 1876 he established the Chattanooga Flour Mill. He was the owner of much landed property and he had a vision of the prosperity that would come to Chattanooga. He married twice. His first wife, whom he married in New York, May 6, 1846, was Sarah Whitfield McBryde. She was born in 1825 and died in 1871. She was of English lineage. They had twelve children. Daniel Kaylor's second wife, whom he married in Chattanooga in 1872, was a widow, Mrs. Eliza Cordelia Hazan Walling. She survives him and lives with her daughter, Mrs. Charles E. Bearden in Riverview.

Among the children by the first marriage were Elizabeth, who married John Bailey Nicklin in 1871; Harry, Winfield Scott; Lily, who married William Moore; Mary, who married twice, first George Hurlbut and second William Campbell Baird, both prominent citizens after the War Between the States; Reginald Whitfield ("Rex") who married Louise Marie Beer of Seattle, and had two sons, Jack Whitfield and Daniel Winfield, both of Seattle, and Eva who married Dr. George Ernest Gooding.

The children by the second marriage were Sadie who married John L. Cassin and lives in Washington, D. C., and Maude who married Charles E. Bearden.



Photo by Judd from a daguerreotype

DANIEL PRINGLE KAYLOR

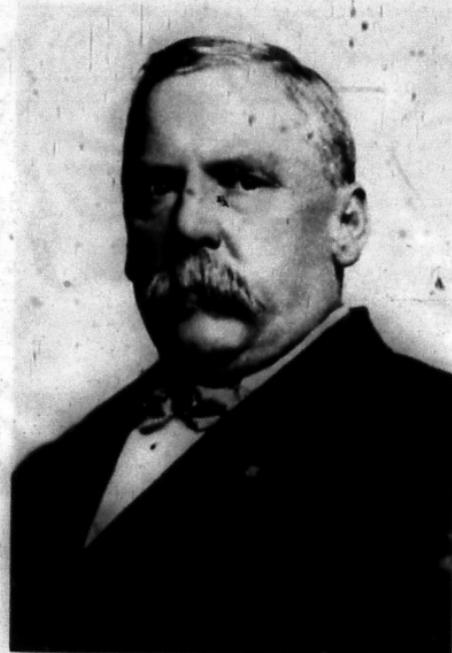


Photo by Judd

CHARLES ABNER LYERLY

CHARLES ABNER LYERLY

CHARLES ABNER LYERLY, son of Isaac Lyerly and Louise Jennings Lyerly, was born in Enterprise, Mississippi, March 29, 1847. He died in Chattanooga in 1925. He was educated in the schools of Clark County, Mississippi, and began work at the age of fifteen years. When he was twenty he entered business for himself. He conducted a merchandise house in Enterprise until 1880 when he moved to New Orleans and formed a partnership with John P. Richardson in the wholesale dry goods business. In 1884 he moved to Jackson, Miss., where he organized the First National Bank of Jackson of which he was vice-president. In 1887 he moved to Chattanooga and organized the Chattanooga National Bank of which he was president for eighteen years. In 1907 the Chattanooga National Bank was absorbed by the First National Bank of Chattanooga and Captain Lyerly was chosen president. He held this position until his death. In addition he was vice-president of the Chattanooga Transfer Company, and director in numerous companies. He was a member of the Mountain City Club, the Chattanooga Golf and Country Club and other organizations. He was deeply interested in agricultural affairs and he owned one of the largest and finest peach orchards in Georgia.

He married Jennie Drane, in Enterprise, Mississippi, February 6, 1874. Mrs. Lyerly died a few years before Captain Lyerly passed away. Their five children were Irene, who married Lowry H. Lamb; Walter, who died young; Helen, who married Zeboin Charles Patten, Ballard, who is a Major in the United States Army; and Charles Abner Lyerly who makes his home in Chattanooga.

Mr. and Mrs. Lowry H. Lamb had three children, Gloria, who married William Taylor Green; Lowry H., Jr., and Walter Lamb. Mrs. Zeboin Charles Patten died in 1927, leaving one daughter, Dorothy.